A SHORT HISTORY
OF
PAGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA
In 1765 Fairfax granted to Peter Ruffner 320 acres on both sides of the mouth of the Hawksbill. John Landrum obtained 250 acres at mouth of Hawksbill in 1774. In 1790 Peter Ruffner sold 196 acres (probably the Landrum tract) to Daniel Stover.

In 1771 Ruffner conveyed the 320 acres to John and Crisley Burnam.

Peter Ruffner and his sons added many acres to the original patent. In 1796 Joseph Ruffner conveyed 1400 acres to Samuel and Christian Forer, 400 of which he received from the original patent.

HAWKSBILL PATENT OF 1,300 ACRES WITH APPROXIMATE RELATION TO THE TOWN OF LURAY.
"A grateful people will write the annals of their ancestors."
PAGE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LURAY, VA.—BUILT 1833.
To
V. G. S.
FOREWORD

For the beast, each life is a new beginning, and no individual can rise far above the first individuals of his species.

For man, on the other hand, life began long ago, and each individual builds on a foundation transmitted to him from the past through the medium of language, both oral and written. The individual’s roots go deep into the soil of this foundation, and from it he draws strength and knowledge and inspiration.

The literature of all the world has much to offer us, but our primary sustenance still comes from the land we call our own, from the tradition and the records of our fathers. World histories and national histories are often concerned with events that are too great, too far removed from the realm in which we dwell, to be drawn upon at once easily and profoundly. So it is through such intimate human records as are found in this book that our roots begin to grow in such a way as to draw spiritual nourishment from the past.

We thus place ourselves in time and space and begin to embrace the world and all the culture of man and to carry on the tradition of progress toward a better and richer life.

Darwin Lambert.

(Much of the material for this book appeared in the columns of the Commonwealth, a newspaper published in Luray, and Mr. Lambert at that time was on the editorial staff of the paper.)
AUTHOR’S FOREWORD

THE Old Dominion has exactly 100 counties, therefore Page County is 1/100th part of the great Commonwealth of Virginia. Martin’s Gazetteer, in 1835, paid this high complement to Page: it states, “That Page is the richest county agriculturally for its size in the state, save one, and that is Jefferson County.” I am wondering if he took into account the fact that about one-third of the area of Page is within the mountains and not arable. Of course there is valuable timber in the mountains but in 1835 timber had little value.

This estimate was not a mere guess on the part of the author. The Gazetteer is a large book of 636 pages and treats each county separately under a number of heads, especially does it give the amount of State taxes each county produced. At that time there were a great many dwellings of stone and brick in the county, the water power had been developed and iron furnaces were much in evidence.

There are in the United States slightly less than 3,000 counties and hence Page is one, out of 3,000 units, that goes into the structure of this great nation. A history of a county is localized but necessarily overlaps into neighboring counties and usually has some general history. Shenandoah County before Page was formed from it was not only a banner county of Virginia but of the entire United States.

Since errors have a way of popping up here and there although the manuscript is written and rewritten many times and the proof is read and reread, we do not hope to produce a work entirely free from them but have tried to reduce them to a minimum. If one should delay publishing until a perfect copy or even a satisfactory copy were realized then I fear there never would be a book published on any subject by anybody.

Was it General Sherman, who when told that there were some mistakes in his memoirs, replied, “Yes I am aware of
AUTHOR'S FOREWORD

some mistakes but that is the way I remembered them" or
something like that? So this is the way I have put this history
together, good, bad or indifferent—mistakes and all.

The really big task in a work of this kind is the process of
elimination, the task of boiling down the mass to an economical
size and at the same time keeping it readable and worth while.

We have used the name, "Massanutten Valley" frequently
and that term was used, before Page County was formed, to
describe that territory which Page now covers and in fact it
was used at times to describe even a larger territory; the terri­
tory that stretches between the Blue Ridge and the Massa­
nutten Mountains, from Front Royal to Elkton and beyond
and drained by the south or main branch of the Shenandoah
River. It was and still remains a natural geographical entity,
being shut in on east and west by mountains with narrow open­
ings at each end to allow the river to pass. It is that part of
the Shenandoah Valley behind the Massanutten.

We hope that this history will stimulate an interest in ancient
landmarks and buildings that they may be preserved and that
the history of them may be passed on to future generations.
We at the moment think of the old log church at Hamburg,
the log church south of Shenandoah and the White House
which was used as a church as well as a dwelling and therefore
is the oldest house of worship in the county dating back prior
to 1760.

Much of the manuscript for this book was written during
the years 1946 and 1947.

Grateful acknowledgment is here made to all who rendered
aid and assistance in this work. I would like to mention all by
name but this is impossible. I will, however, mention Mrs.
Henry R. McKay of Luray from whom the writer gleaned
much valuable information. The source of information is fre­
quently mentioned in the text.

H. M. S.
# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DEDICATION</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOREWORD</td>
<td>vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AUTHOR’S FOREWORD</td>
<td>ix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I. INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II. THE ABORIGINES</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III. WHO FIRST DISCOVERED THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY?</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. SPOTSWOOD AND THE KNIGHTS OF THE GOLDEN HORSESHOE—1716</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. MASSANUTTEN—1726</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI. THE FAIRFAX LINE SURVEYED</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII. OLD HOMES OF MASSANUTTEN</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII. THE MASSANUTTEN VALLEY IN THE REVOLUTION</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX. LURAY FOUNDED 1812</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X. EXCERPTS FROM COURT RECORDS</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI. PAGE IN THE CIVIL WAR</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII. WHEN THE RAILROAD CAME TO LURAY—1881</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII. THE FLOOD OF 1870</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV. TOWNS, VILLAGES AND POST OFFICES</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV. THE DISCOVERY OF LURAY CAVERNS</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI. THE SHENANDOAH NATIONAL PARK</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII. CHURCHES OF PAGE COUNTY</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII. EDUCATION</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX. INDUSTRY</td>
<td>303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX. INDIAN MOUNDS IN PAGE COUNTY</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XXI. BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>APPENDIX</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEX</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ADDENDA</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Block Prints

(INsert—Facing Page 64)

The Block Prints from 1 to 17 are principally of old homes located on the original Massanutten patent, built probably from 1750 to 1790, the most of them still standing and all have stone vaulted cellars. (Made by the author as a hobby during the winter of 1936.)

1. Home of Major Andrew Keyser of the Revolution, log construction, standing opposite the mouth of the Hawksbill. It has a sliding window. Present owner, Raymond Strickler.
3. Home of Charles Keyser, near the Major Keyser home, David A. Kibler present owner and occupant.
4. Egypt House or Fort Egypt, log construction, original roof has been lowered, original hardware intact. Present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Beery Hoover who have removed the weather-boarding and renovated the house in general. It is used as a tenant house. Probably built as early as 1750.
5. Chimney in the center of Fort Egypt, 15 by 5 feet in second story. Files of the Historic American Buildings Survey contains eleven large sheets or designs of this house under title of "Fort Egypt."
6. Fort Rodes, where John Rodes and his family were killed by the Indians.
8. Mill Creek Church, log construction, built prior to 1800, still standing.
9. Locust Grove, sometimes called Fort Massanutten, stone construction, built 1790, was in good shape as late as 1920, burned in recent years, walls still stand in ruins. The flood of 1870 came to the second story of this building.
10. The vaulted cellar in Egypt House. All these old Massanutten homes have a similar vault.
LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

12. The White House, stone construction, plastered, built by Rev. Martin Kauffman prior to 1760, used as a combination church and dwelling in pioneer days.

13. The one-roomed school, now no more.


15. Fort Burner, old chimney standing over a vaulted cellar, log house removed prior to 1920, near Ruffner's Ferry, nothing remains.

16. A cabin in the Shenandoah National Park area, before the park was established.

17. The oldest vaulted cellar, beautiful Caverns of Luray, Taj Mahal of Massanutten—tomb of Princess Shenandoah.

Engravings

Page County Court House—Built 1833. Frontispiece

Egypt House, sometimes called Fort Egypt, from a drawing to indicate its original appearance with high roof and small windows covered with parchment. Dimensions: 36' x 32'; from basement floor to ridge of roof 40'; chimney in center 5' x 15'; lintel over fireplace 13' x 20'; outer cellar 32' x 10'; vault 13' x 17' and 7' 6" in height—48 logs used in construction. Ceilings 8' 10". Fireplace opening 8' x 5' and 3' deep with V-shaped draft vent in back. 88

Fort Paul Long (see p. 621) 1

Home of Mrs. Nelson H. Clark J

Frontispiece of Massanutten Bible published in 1536 (see p. 491) 176

Mountain View (see p. 74)

First Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) camp established in the United States on April 14, 1933 and called Camp Roosevelt. On April 26 (L. to R.) Secretary of War, Woodring, and Gen. Paul B. Malone visit the camp. Six miles north of Luray. 208

Old homes at Yager's Spring, Isabella Furnace buildings (photos by Hoyle Garber—1950) (see p. 98) . 216

Views at Shenandoah, 1890, the Gem Furnace, Rolling Mill, Shenandoah Hotel, and Fox Mountain Mines . 224
# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Facing Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Beautiful Caverns of Luray</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singing Tower <em>(Courtesy Luray Caverns)</em></td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old Church Buildings</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Views in Schreisheim, Germany <em>(see p. 51)</em></td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Ruffner Home <em>(see p. 115)</em></td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Ruffner Home</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elder John Koontz Home and Cemetery <em>(photos by Elbert Shuler—1951)</em></td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. William H. Ruffner</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Henry Ruffner <em>(see pp. 116 and 292)</em></td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Four Views of Luray’s Water System</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Two Old Mills and Summers-Koontz Monument <em>(see p. 187)</em></td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Men who discovered the Caverns of Luray <em>(see p. 238)</em></td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home of Benjamin Ruffner <em>(see p. 114)</em></td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confederate Monument on Broad Street</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bust of Washington by Herbert Barbee</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;Retrospect&quot;—a plaster cast—by Herbert Barbee</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;The Star of the West&quot; or &quot;Pocahontas,&quot; by Herbert Barbee <em>(photos by Hoyle Garber, Oct. 19, 1949)</em></td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Home where Ida Stover, the mother of General Eisenhower, was born <em>(photo by Hoyle Garber, 1950)</em> <em>(see p. 635)</em></td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home of Peter Ruffner in Luray, Va., Thomas Deford home, 1946 <em>(photo 1933 by H. M. S.)</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Maps

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Map</th>
<th>Facing Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hawksbill Patent of 1,300 Acres with Approximate Relation to the Town of Luray</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Map of Page County, Virginia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Stover's Patent for 5,000 Acres on Cub Run</td>
<td>369</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stover's Elk Run Patent, 1738</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
I

Introduction

PAGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, was established by an Act of the General Assembly March 30, 1831, and the county seat was soon thereafter fixed at Luray which had been formed by an Act August 21, 1812, in Shenandoah County. Shenandoah County, from which most of the territory for Page was taken, was organized on March 24, 1772, and called Dunmore in honor of John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, Governor-in-Chief, 1771-1776, who was a popular Governor until the approach of the Revolution, when he not only remained loyal to the King, but committed under-handed acts to cripple the Colony in the on-coming storm. He appeased the Indians in Dunmore's War, seized the gun-powder at Williamsburg, aroused the slaves against their masters, and finally burned Norfolk before fleeing aboard-ship. The people of Shenandoah County registered their indignation by changing the name of their county to Shenandoah. Our own General Andrew Lewis of Augusta County, whom Dunmore ordered to halt when on the verge of a complete victory over the Indians at Point Pleasant in 1774, had the peculiar satisfaction and great pleasure of driving his royal highness from Virginia never to set foot upon it again. Page people should be interested in these proceedings for they formed almost one-third of Shenandoah County then.

The new county of Page was named for John Page, member of the first U. S. Congress in which position he continued until 1797 and Governor of Virginia, from 1802 to 1805, and Lieutenant-Governor during the Revolution. The territory to form Page County was taken principally from Shenandoah County, then having 800 or more square miles, a very large county. Pittsylvania County, the largest county in the State, has about 1,000 square miles and the great county of Augusta has only a few square miles less. Perhaps a fourth of Page was taken from Rockingham County, therefore all the southern-
most district, the Shenandoah Iron Works District, came from Rockingham.

It lies wholly between the Massanutten Mountain on the west and the Blue Ridge on the east. Large portions of the county lie within the Shenandoah National Park in the Blue Ridge and in the George Washington National Forest in the Massanutten Mountains. It is thirty miles in length and has a mean width of about twelve miles. The Shenandoah River traverses its entire length and because of its sinuous course the river travels within the county perhaps twice the distance of the length of the county or sixty miles. Within the folds of these river bends lie fertile bottom lands. The Hawksbill Creek, a large eastern branch of the Shenandoah, drains a large portion of the central part of the county and along its course are found wide, fertile bottoms. In the river bends are sandy loam soils; the remainder of the county is gently undulating, much of it is composed of rich limestone soil. There are sections where gravelly soils predominate. Perhaps a third of the county is within the Blue Ridge or the Massanutten Mountains and is covered with valuable timber. This land is not, of course, suitable for farming, but excellent grazing lands abound in the Blue Ridge and in its foothills, wherever the trees or removed grass will grow luxuriantly and any other crop, although much of it is too steep for cultivation.

Wheat, corn, oats, rye, barley, and the grasses do well. The river bottoms are especially adapted to the production of

---

1 The State Forest Service informs us that 61 per cent of Page County is in woodland; that of the 26 million acres of land comprising Virginia over half are in forests and less than 7 million are producing a timber crop; and that the annual value of the timber in Virginia is upwards of $750,000,000.00. This includes, of course, the timber growing and manufacturing industry as a whole. It includes the land, the value of manufactured products, capital invested in plants and machinery, and all timber. Mr. E. W. Lauck, publisher of the Page News and Courier, and a member of the State Board of conservation and Development Commission, informs us that those who raise trees in Virginia received in 1945 the sum of $35,319,000.00 for their trees. These trees are processed into lumber, pulp-wood, staves, veneer, ties, rayon, plastics, excelsior, poles and other products, such as wood for fuel. The wood industry is next to agriculture in importance. There are 3,000 sawmills, 11 pulp mills and 15 other wood-using plants in Virginia. Therefore never look at a rough mountain slope and say it is not good, it will not grow corn! A good way to celebrate Jefferson's birthday is to plant a tree or shrub on April 13th. He endeavored to have every tree that would grow in this climate planted at Monticello. Every man, woman and child in the United States planting a tree, a shrub or flower would be a beautiful picture on the 13th of April.
corn. Sheep, hogs, cattle and other livestock are extensively raised. Poultry and dairy products are produced in large quantities. The canning industry in the county is a large one. A large tannery at Luray produces excellent leather. There are a number of textile mills and garment factories in the county also.

It has an area of 347 square miles, almost a square mile for each day in the year, and a population of over 15,000. It is a fine yardstick of measurement. For instance, the city of Los Angeles has slightly over 365 square miles, and therefore is about the size of Page County.

Here is another yardstick to remember, Virginia has 42,627 square miles, her population is slightly over two and one-half million. The exact population of Virginia, 1940, was 2,677,773. There are exactly 43,560 square feet in an acre, in other words, she has approximately as many square miles as there are square feet in an acre. Now apply the yardstick to Java, a country now much in the news, and from whence comes such good coffee, tobacco and quinine. Java has, in round numbers, 49,000 square miles, hence only slightly larger than Virginia, but has a population of 40,000,000, or more than one-third of the United States. This is wandering far from Page County, but I think comparisons are necessary to fully understand history. For instance, when you read in the Bible that the temple was so many cubits high, it doesn't mean anything, but if you say it was so many feet high it does. Why? Because you know what a foot is—so it is with population and areas.

Page County, while one of the younger counties, has the distinction of having within its borders a spot whereon the first settlement west of the Blue Ridge in Virginia was made. This settlement was made at Massanutten, an Indian village, surrounded by Indian Old Fields, on the Shenandoah River, in 1726 or 1727, six miles west of Luray, by settlers from William Penn's Colony. A pioneer monument was erected by the Massanutten Society in 1927 in honor of these settlers on the hill at the famous White House Bridge.

In the early days the entire section and more was referred to as Massanutten or Massanutten Valley and on a map made in 1791 the Shenandoah River was designated as "Massanutten or South Branch" and Massanutten is still the name of the section where the first settlement was made. Adam Miller,
one of the first settlers, located at Bear Lithia near Elkton and documents state that he obtained one of the upper lots of Massanutten. The mountain range, fifty miles long, extending from Harrisonburg to Strasburg on the west and from Elkton to Front Royal on the east, separates the Massanutten Valley from the main Shenandoah Valley, of which it was a part. This mountain bears the name Massanutten, but originally the name was applied to the Indian Village. The mountain was called Buffalo Mountain when the first road was laid out in the Massanutten Valley in 1740. It ran from Smith Creek to Thornton’s Mill in Thornton’s Gap in the Blue Ridge, on or near the present line, apparently, of the Lee Highway or U. S. Route 211. This was the oldest road laid out by order of court west of the Blue Ridge. There may be one or two slightly earlier. Certainly it was one of the very earliest. The road would have been constructed much earlier in all probability had they traded at Williamsburg. They evidently did their marketing in Pennsylvania, which was as near as Virginian trading points and, more important still, by going north they had no mountains to cross and a greater reason, perhaps, was the fact that the Pennsylvanians spoke their language.

Page has the distinction of being parts of the following Mother counties: When the first settlers arrived it was in Spotsylvania County, then in Orange (the first county to go beyond the Shenandoah River, in fact to the “uttermost limits of Virginia,” which carried Orange over the “North West Territory” to the Great Lakes and the Mississippi. Spotsylvania went to the Shenandoah, but not beyond it, hence those first settlers west of the Shenandoah were not in any county of Virginia.) After Frederick and Augusta were formed, Page was in Augusta, then Frederick, then Shenandoah (southern part in Rockingham). Court records of Page County families are to be found in all the above mentioned counties but, of course, very few in Spotsylvania and Orange.

Luray was established in 1812 in Shenandoah County and became the county seat of Page in 1831. It is 90 miles due west of Washington on the Lee Highway, U. S. Route 211, and about the same distance northwest of Richmond. Luray is probably better known than any other town in the United States for its size due to its natural wonder, “The Luray
Caverns." The Norfolk and Western Railway, traveling the entire length of the county, passes through Luray. The first court was organized in May, 1831, and the Court House which crowns the highest hill in the town was completed in 1833 and remains in use to this day, although added to on several occasions. The façade is the same as originally built, and resembles the architecture of the University of Virginia, especially the east and west range, with its square brick columns and arches. The University had been completed about ten years and no doubt inspired the architecture of this new Court House, as I recall the contractors were from Charlottesville. The original Court House of Shenandoah County still stands and is in use. Therefore, Page County people can visit the sacred precincts of the same courts and enter the very same portals as their ancestors since 1772, a fact which would not apply to any other county in Virginia perhaps.¹

**Elevations**

The county has a mean elevation of 800 to 1,000 feet. The Norfolk and Western Railway station has an elevation of 827.5 feet. The Blue Ridge as it sweeps to the northeast, becomes lower and lower and seems to run out at the Susquehanna River. But in Page County its peaks are higher than in any section of the State, except as the range approaches the North Carolina line. The Peaks of Otter with an elevation of 3,995 feet, rival the Hawksbill in Page County with an elevation of 4,000 feet; Stony Man, Mary's Rock and Mashhead are only a few feet below that level. Their western escarpments facing Page County are very precipitous, emphasizing their height and greatly enhancing their beauty. A peak may be 10,000 feet high but if it is separated from the observer by miles and miles of lesser slopes the sense of height is lost. These perpendicular mountain walls in Page County

¹John Page (1745-1808) for whom our county was named was a descendant of Colonel Mann Page I, builder of "Rosewell", said to be the "largest and finest of American houses of the Colonial period", begun in 1726 burned in 1916. Governor John Page was the last of the family to own the mansion. Colonel Mann Page I married King Carter's daughter and obtained a grant of 8,000 acres on the Shenandoah near the Potomac prior to 1730. King Carter was agent for Fairfax, so it is not surprising to find him to be a large landholder. He had many more acres on the east side of the Blue Ridge than on the west side.
shed a peculiar beauty over the landscape as their lights and shadows come and go, ever changing with the hours, days and seasons. Whether under a brilliant sun or floating clouds, whether clothed in a blanket of snow or shining Spring colors, whether at sunset or sunrise, their display is always enchanting to the beholder and soothing to the eye. The Massanutten is lower but not less beautiful. The drive through Massanutten Gap between Luray and New Market is one of the most interesting in Virginia. From the top of the pass a road leads north between the ridges. I like to call this the “Laurel Drive” for it is gorgeous when that flower comes out in May. The laurel is preceded by the dogwood and azalea which are magnificent in April.³

³Geologists tell us that at one time the Rappahannock River headed in the Alleghaney Mountains and flowed eastward through Brock’s Gap, Massanutten Gap, Thornton’s Gap and on eastward to the sea. Later the Potomac River waters at Harper’s Ferry, being a heavier stream, carved out its notch faster and drew the old Rappahannock waters west of the Blue Ridge into its gap thereby forming the Shenandoah. This is called by geologists, stream capture. The Potomac captured the water of the Rappahannock in its upper reaches.
II

The Aborigines

THE question is often asked: What tribe of Indians lived in the Shenandoah Valley when the white man came? It was Shawnee territory and hence we would expect to find some mention of this tribe in the earliest history of the Valley and so we do. Kercheval, The Herodotus of the Valley, writing about 1830, states that a tribe of Shawnees had their cabins at Winchester which was called Shawnee Springs and another tribe lived nearby. He also mentions Delawares, Senedos and Catawbas, who were more or less transients; small bands of hunting or war parties or simply parties passing through from North to South, along the "Old Indian Road", now the Valley Pike or Route U. S. 11. There is evidence that this road forked south of Shawnee Springs, one road following the west side of the Massanutten mountains and the other the east side, through the Page Valley. The Tuscaroras went North in 1715 from North Carolina to join the Iroquois confederacy of five nations, after which it was known as the Six Nations, and likely traveled the "Old Indian Road." There is a Tuscarora creek in Berkeley County indicating a more or less permanent settlement there by that tribe. The Iroquois are said to have made regular trips up and down the "Old Indian Road." The Indians enjoyed the beauties of nature rather than joy-riding. They engaged in battles occasionally on their pleasure jaunts and lost a few braves. Are we an improvement over them in this respect, with our appalling record of wrecks on our highways?

Kercheval tells us that the Indians lived here in close proximity with the whites until 1754. He says: "It has been noticed in preceding chapters, that in the year of 1753 that emissaries from the western Indians came among the Valley Indians inviting them to cross the Alleghany Mountains and that in the Spring of the year 1754, the Indians suddenly and unexpectedly moved off, and entirely left the Valley." In 1753
Major Washington, then 21 years of age, was sent to Lake Erie as Ambassador to the French to preserve peace on the Ohio but like Chamberlain he failed. The next year he headed an expedition to fortify the forks of the Ohio. He built Fort Necessity at Great Meadows beyond the Youghiohany but was compelled to surrender it on July 4, 1754. This was his first battle and his first 4th of July—not very encouraging! The next year, 1755, he accompanied Braddock on his fateful journey. Still more discouraging was this. Then followed ten years of massacre, scalping, rapine and destruction, all because Braddock did not take the advice of the beardless youth perhaps. Page people had their share of this terror, several families were massacred and the entire populace ate their venison in fear and trembling. But this is set out in detail in Massanutten, on page 81 of that work, by this author.

All the Indians east of the Mississippi and north of the Carolinas spoke the Algonquin tongue except the Iroquois, who spoke a kindred language. This latter nation occupied New York. On their southern border were the Shawnees whose territory reached to the Blue Ridge and to the Cumberland River which was called the Shawnee River. Their territory reached westward to the Ohio and beyond. The Delawares were along the Delaware River originally but by 1730 had been pushed westward. They were close allies of Shawnees.

The Shawnees, therefore, claimed all the territory northwest of the Blue Ridge, and westward to the Ohio. They are said to have come North from the South, probably from Florida, prior to William Penn's arrival and were one of the contracting parties at Penn's peace treaty and were given a copy of it. This explains why there was peace between the Pennsylvanians in the Shenandoah Valley and the Indians. Had the Shawnees been persuaded to side with the Iroquois and the English instead of the French the story would have been vastly different in all probability. It would seem that they had a large territory. It was a restless nation and moved about a great deal but resented being pushed out.

They were called Chaouanons by the French and by the English Shawanaes. Later the name was spelled Shawano and then Shawanee and lastly Shawnee. The Suwannee River in
Florida may have been named for them; also Sewanee, Tenn.\(^1\)

The Indians east of the Blue Ridge called them Massawomacs\(^2\) and Rickerhockens according to one authority, Mossawomees,\(^3\) according to another, the "Mass" evidently meaning great. Perhaps the Powhatans called them great warriors. It is said that the Eastern Indians feared them greatly. The Powhatans lived east of the Blue Ridge in Virginia. Of course, there were many tribes or subdivisions of all these nations. Tecumseh, the great Shawnee chief, was one of the Turle Tribe.

There was a time when our ancestors did not dwell in this land of promise. All patriotic people like to know something of the history of their ancestors. Likewise they like to know something of the history of the people who occupied this Garden of Eden before our ancestors came. We know from artifacts—cairns, mounds, stone implements and graves scattered over every portion of the United States, that people inhabited this land for thousands of years. It is true that the Indians committed outrages upon the pioneers but not without cause, and not with any greater violence than we in this enlightened age commit upon each other. We must remember that the Indian was an infant in the experience of civilization which fact makes our treatment of them the more blameworthy. Our responsibility was in proportion to our advancement. Some of the Americans, the Aztecs of Peru, Montezumas of Mexico, and those on the Yucatan peninsula, and the cliff dwellers of Arizona were far in advance of our ancestors in northern Europe at the beginning of the Christian Era. If these people had discovered the wheel before we discovered them they would now, in all probability, be pushing us out of Europe instead of being pushed around by Europeans. Their civilization rivals that of ancient Egypt.

Someone has wisely said: "Who does not advance in wisdom and virtue from contemplating the state and the history of the people who occupied this country before the men of Europe."

The Shawnee Nation was perhaps the most interesting in all the Eastern United States. No other tribe produced the equal

---

\(^1\) See Dictionary of Facts.
\(^2\) Dr. Lederer's Account.
\(^3\) Wither's Border Warfare, p. 39.
of Tecumseh or Blackhoof. No section within the boundaries of our country contained a braver race than Northern Virginia. They were active, aggressive, and shrewd. The Shawnees produced many remarkable leaders of great military talent, distinguished for their strategy in war, shrewdness in diplomacy, who were graceful and eloquent in debate, dignified and solemn in bearing, and really furnished the pioneers with much valuable information. Logan was a Mingo chief but lived with and fought with the Shawnees. His speech, Jefferson said, had no superior. Every school child should commit it to memory. His mother was a sister of Tecumseh. Killbuck, who committed the massacre at Fort Seybert, Cornstalk, who fought the whites to a standstill at Point Pleasant in 1774, were Shawnee chiefs of the first water. The first battle of the Revolution was not in New England but at Point Pleasant, Virginia. There seems to be no doubt but that Governor Dunmore in this war sought to hamstring the colonies and win the Indians to the side of Great Britain in the oncoming maelstrom. The battle was fought October 10, 1774, and the battle of Lexington, considered the opening conflict of the struggle, was fought less than six months thereafter, on April 19, 1775. General Andrew Lewis of the Shenandoah Valley commanded the patriots, all of whom were Virginians, at the Point, the junction of the Kanawha with the Ohio. The majority of them perhaps were from the Shenandoah Valley. The men of one Valley company were all over six feet tall.

These soldiers reached home in November and they found their fellow citizens assembling food to send to the relief of Boston which port had been closed by the British government. Things were happening fast; Lexington, April 19, 1775; on June 17, Bunker Hill; on July 2nd, Washington arrived in Boston; on August 7th, Morgan with his squirrel tails arrived, the first to arrive from the South. This gladdened the heart of Washington for he knew these men could be trusted and

---

4Dunmore is also charged with fomenting a boundary line dispute between Virginia and Pennsylvania which was only quieted in 1780, the line being definitely fixed in 1785 when the Mason and Dixon Line was established. During this time Augusta County held Court at Pittsburgh.—Waddell’s History of Augusta County, p. 227.

5They furnished 375 barrels of flour.
could shoot straight. He lived with and fought with them in the French and Indian wars. They left Winchester July 14, 1775, and in three weeks arrived in Boston. Can you walk to Boston in three weeks? These were Shenandoah Valley men wearing hunting coats and bucktails. Some one has said: "The war may have been lost had it not been for the men behind the Blue Ridge." The history of Morgan reads like a fairy tale. He was the Stonewall Jackson of the Revolution.

He had a body guard that was called the "Dutch Mess", composed of these names: Grim, Heiskell, Kurtz, Lauck, Schultz and Sperry.  

**LOGAN'S SPEECH**

Before leaving this subject we shall insert Logan's speech. After the battle of Point Pleasant Governor Dunmore invited all the chiefs to a conference at Circleville, Ohio. Logan refused to attend but sent this reply:

"I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if he ever came cold and naked, and he clothed him not? During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate of peace. Such was the love for the whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white man.' I have even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not sparing even my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it; I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

The family of Colonel Cresap objected to the speech because it contained his name. Cresap was an officer under Dunmore. This controversy induced Jefferson to make a thorough investigation, and found it to be authentic although

*History of Winchester, by Morton, p. 87.*
Logan may have been mistaken in the charge against Cresap. The deed was a dastardly one, whoever did it.

In 1782 Jefferson wrote: "I may challenge the whole orations of Demosthenes and Cicero, and of any other eminent orator, (if Europe has furnished more eminent) to produce a single passage, superior to the speech of Logan." (Written in 1782.)

In 1785 he wrote General Chastellux: "I believe the Indian in body and mind to be equal to the white man."

Jefferson agreed with the Quakers that the Indians should be taught to till the soil and gradually drift into civilization. Jefferson said in 1803: "We wish to draw them to agriculture, to spinning and weaving. The latter branches they take up with great readiness, because they fall to the women, who gain by quitting the labors of the field for those which are exercised within doors." (Letter to Governor Harrison, 1803.) Jefferson also believed in amalgamation. He said in a letter to Benj. Hawkins in 1803: "Let our settlement and theirs meet and blend together, to inter-mix, and become one people."

This is what has happened in Oklahoma to some extent. There are many inter-married whites there.

Here is another interesting item. A Page County lad, Christian Bumgardner, was in Boston with his father, Jacob, in 1773, with a wagon team. The son participated in the famous tea party. The Bumgardners bought land of Peter Ruffner at the mouth of the Hawksbill in 1771. When in Florida, we heard Dr. James Alexander McClure. He is an able Presbyterian minister with a large church and a large family. He is a descendant of these Bumgardners. He is fond of referring to the Shenandoah Valley in his sermons.

Blackhoof, another famous Shawnee chief, had a long and active career, remembered having talked with chiefs who signed the treaty with Penn at Shackamaxon, in 1682, at the Point with Cornstalk, was present at Braddock's defeat, fought the battle against Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne at "Fallen Timbers" in 1794. After the battle he signed the treaty at Greenville, Ohio, to be sacredly observed "as long as the woods grow and the waters run." He kept the peace.

More noted chiefs attended this treaty, perhaps, than any
other. The treaty fixed permanent boundaries for the Indians in Northwest Ohio.

**LITTLE TURTLE’S SPEECH AT GREENVILLE, 1795**

“You have told me that the present treaty should be founded upon that of Muskingum. I beg leave to observe to you that that treaty was effected altogether by the Six Nations, who seduced some of our young men to attend it, together with a few of the Chippewas, Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas and Pottawattamies. I beg leave to tell you that I am entirely ignorant of what was done at that treaty.” This speech was to the point and contained no unnecessary words. The Indians had their Quislings, too. The six nations were allies of the English and remained so during the Revolution, causing great destruction and bloodshed in the beautiful valleys of Mohawk and Wyoming. The Six Nations claimed they had conquered all the Shawnee territory and proceeded to deal with the whites but the Shawnees never admitted that they had been conquered. Frequently the Americans would deal with the Iroquois for Shawnee land. This they justly resented.

**SOME MILESTONES IN SHAWNEE HISTORY**

Present at Shackamaxon, 1682—Penn’s treaty under the elm.
Defeated Washington, 1754—Fort Necessity.
Defeated Braddock, 1755.
French and Indian War ended at Bushy Run against Col. Bouquet, 1764.
Point Pleasant—1774, battle a draw.
Defeated Harmar, 1790—a rout.
Defeated St. Clair in 1791, utter rout.
Lost to Wayne at “Fallen Timbers”, 1795—followed by treaty of Greenville.
Tecumseh at Tippecanoe, lost to Harrison in 1811.

---

7 The Oneida and parts of the Tuscarora fought with the colonies, the latter no doubt remembered their experience with the whites in Carolina.

8 The Iroquois Confederacy was the most powerful Indian League in America. It dominated a large territory, reaching into Canada and far to the South and West. But when the Council House decided to go along with the British it wrote the end of their confederacy. They chose the loser and wrote their finis.
The Shawnees had allies in many of these conflicts but the Shawnees were more powerful than any of their allies.\(^9\)

Here is a list of Shawnee chiefs:

- Tecumseh and his twin brother, The Prophet.
- Cornstalk at the Point.
- Killbuck at Fort Seybert.
- Logan, the orator.
- Blue Jacket had 2,000 Shawnees at "Fallen Timbers."
- Red Pole.
- Blackhoof, d. 1830, age 110.
- Lame Hawk.
- Capt. Pipe.
- Peter Cornstalk, son of the great chief.\(^10\)

They had more than a dozen villages on the Scioto. Chillicothe is the name of one of the Shawnee tribes.

In 1830 a large proportion of the Shawnees were living in good log cabins, surrounded by cultivated fields on lands assigned to them by the Treaty of Greenville, and orchards, and were in possession of horses, cattle, and hogs in large numbers. They were peaceful and had commenced to educate their children in the Quaker schools. The Quakers built mills and did many other things for them. But their peaceful life was again interrupted and they were shoved off to Kansas. This was a sad day for them. While the Quakers were trying to help them, other whites were trying to dispossess them. The poor Indian, he could not help himself. The Quakers followed them to Kansas and outside of Kansas City still stands the buildings of the Shawnee Mission. A paper was printed in the Shawnee language in Kansas.

We call the war of 1755-1765 the French and Indian War. It was really the French and English war. It was a European war.\(^9\)

---

\(^{9}\) The soldiers making out claims against the government for services frequently would state: "for services against the Shawnees."

\(^{10}\) There was a Shawnee Falls, now Cumberland Falls; Shawnee path now Mayo trail in Kentucky (see The Blue Ridge Country by Jean Thomas, pp. 9, 301, 317, 322, 328). George Washington in his diary mentions a Shawnee town on left bank of the Ohio about three miles above the mouth of the Kanawha. Old Fields, a post-office near Moorefield, Hardy County, West Virginia indicates Indian cultivation. There was a Shawnee town on the Potomac near Cumberland, and Winchester was first called Shawnee Springs.
conflict spread to America. The poor Indian was inveigled into it with rum and promises of scalp bounties. A Page County boy, Michael Rhodes, saw the French pay the Indians $15.00 each for the scalps of his parents.

The Quakers had the Christian spirit. They never persecuted anyone, endeavored to Christianize, educate and civilize the aborigines.

One of the blackest spots on the escutcheon of the white man was the murder of Cornstalk at Point Pleasant while on a mission of peace in 1777. Cornstalk came to tell the whites at the Fort that he feared the Shawnees were going to join the British against the colonists and desired to warn them of the impending danger. He and his companion, Chief Red Hawk, were promptly locked up as hostages. His son, Elinipsico, came to inquire of his safety. He, too, was detained. A white man was killed and the hostages, Cornstalk, Red Hawk, and Elinipsico, were shot by the whites. Then blood on the frontier flowed out like water. The Shawnees fought with the British and continued the struggle twelve years after the surrender. One rash act may cause the death of millions.

Cornstalk was born about 1727 in the Kanawha Valley, headed the peace delegation of eight noted chiefs at Camp Charlotte, in Dunmore's War.

A monument has been erected to the memory of Cornstalk at Point Pleasant, the county seat of Mason County. He is the only chief so honored in all Western Virginia and one of the few so honored in all the United States. He was not only great in battle but great in the Council House. When advised of his fate he remained calm and composed, encouraged his son to be brave to the end. He died bravely as he lived.11

There is abundant evidence that the Shawnee Nation, of many tribes, dominated the central Ohio Valley at the time when our ancestors settled in this beautiful Shenandoah Valley. Their territory extended from that of the Iroquois on the North (roughly from the line between New York and Pennsylvania) to that of the Cherokees on the South, their southern line being definitely marked by the Shawnee River (the Cumberland) and from the Ohio Valley east to the Blue Ridge.

11 Waddell's History of Augusta County, p. 224.
They doubtless permitted friendly tribes to hunt in this territory, the Delawares, the Mingoes and Ganawcese from the Potomac and others. All these were present together with the five nations at Shackamaxon, in 1682, and received compensation from Penn for lands, and a copy of their treaty on parchment was deposited with the Shawnee Nation for safekeeping, and was produced at another conference more than forty years afterwards.

At the Treaty of Lancaster (Lancaster, Pa.) in 1744, it was agreed that the Indian Road, over which the Iroquois moved north and south, should be moved west of the Massanutten Mountain, having passed the Massanutten settlement on the east side prior thereto. The Iroquois did not permanently live in the Shenandoah Valley but did pass up and down its length and doubtless their influence was potent along this great path kept smooth and hard by moccasined feet. The Iroquois Confederation was a strong one and no one dared thwart their path. Someone has said that they were well on their way to domination over North America when the Europeans arrived. They considered the Shawnee a kindred but inferior nation, did not admit them to their Council House and informed the whites that the Shawnees were their subjects, but the latter denied this, a fact which history has verified. Their allies were usually Delawares, Miamis, Wyandots, Ottawas, Pottawattamies, and Kickapoos. In their wars usually some or all of these were associated with them. Shawnee became another name for Indian in Western Virginia. As they were pushed westward others joined them.

Wapatha, a great Shawnee chief held a conference with William Penn at Philadelphia, in 1701, in which it was agreed that a good understanding between the said Penn and the several Indian Nations there assembled should be forever maintained and thence forward they should be as one head and one heart and live in peace, friendship, and unity as one people. In 1715, another great Shawnee chief, Ofessah, held a similar conference with Penn or his agents. There is your sine qua non for the nations of the earth at this present time in their search for peace.

Be advised, that when you pick up a beautifully formed arrow-head in Page County, not to jump to the conclusion that
The Aborigines

it was fashioned by a Shawnee. It may have been, but in all probability not, for this reason, the Shawnees had not occupied this territory so long before the Europeans arrived. The arrow-head that you find may have been shot thousands of years ago.

Many years ago, we know not when,
Anyhow, far beyond our ken,
Man shot an arrow into the air,
It fell to earth, we knew not where,
Long afterwards, man, plowing, found
The perfect arrow in the ground.

That is about all the average person can say. However, those trained in the science of archaeology can read many interesting facts from stone implements. For instance we have a number of stone implements which were picked up in Ohio by a friend who had made some study of the subject. He labeled them all. Here is a sample of his identifications: “This I recognized and know to be a Shawnee Game Head”; again, “This is a good specimen of a Shawnee axe”; another, “I bet this is not Shawnee or Wyandot.” So experts can read the books written on stone.

Here is a recent item from a Kansas paper under date May 21, 1946, about the modern Indians, who lost five hundred of their braves in World War II. To quote part of the item: “The Indians have gathered on the plains of Kansas again—this time to honor their modern day warrior dead. From over the nation they came in their ceremonial robes to smoke the peace pipe and to memorialize their World War II dead, with ancient song and dance. There were the Iroquois from New York, the Blackfeet from the Northwest, the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Osages, Apaches, Creeks, Shawnees, Omahas, Kiowas, Delawares, Senecas, Piankeshaws, Yakimas, Wyandots.” Chief Red Bird of the Cheyenes led the one thousand tribesmen as they gave thanks to the Great Spirit for the bloom of peace.

According to the records, Page County lost two per one thousand. If the Indians lost in the same proportion there must be at least a quarter of a million Indians in the United States.
The encyclopedia states that in 1910 the Indian population in the United States was 265,683. Therefore, according to these figures they furnished their quota. In North, South, and Central America the Indian population is computed to be 16,000,000.

About 1894 the Government made a survey of Indian grave mounds and other evidence of Indian habitation in the James, Shenandoah and Potomac River basins. The survey revealed that Page County had many more than any other county in the area, more than a dozen graves having been explored, while no other county had over three or four, most of them only one or two, all of which indicates that Massanutten Valley was a favorite camping ground for the red men. We may have more to say about this survey in a later chapter. What a rich storehouse Page County would have been for the trained archaeologist had he arrived and preserved the facts at an earlier date!

\[1^2\] The Page Courier, July issue, 1892, carries an account of the Gerard Fowke exploration for the Bureau of Ethnology. The article recites that Mr. Fowke stated that the remains in Page County exceed in number those in any other equal area in the State, and are of much interest by reason both of their construction and contents.

Some of the contents were on display at the Laurence Hotel. Several weeks were consumed in the investigation in Page County. The burial pits or graves are of two kinds; the cave-ins or pits usually small, used by migratory Indians and the earth mounds where large numbers were buried were used by permanent dwellers. (See Appendix.)
Who First Discovered the Shenandoah Valley?

In 1669 and 1670 John Lederer made three expeditions through the wilds of Virginia and Carolina and reduced his observations to writing which, together with a map of his travels, was published in London in 1672. The book is a small volume, long out of print, rare but interesting for the reason that it was one of the very first publications about Virginia by one of the very first authors in America.

Lederer was the first tourist to visit and enjoy what is now the Shenandoah National Park, the first naturalist to study and admire its flora and fauna, the first geologist to observe and handle its minerals, scale its heights, and taste its waters, and then write about it. He was the first white man to view the Shenandoah Valley from the heights of the Blue Ridge, and that view, in all probability, was enjoyed in the vicinity of Big Meadows on the Skyline Drive. By following his map and written account, we can be morally sure that he ascended the Blue Ridge by way of the head of the Rapidan River.

Spotswood is usually given the credit for discovering the Shenandoah Valley but Lederer saw the Valley forty-seven years before Spotswood’s famous expedition in 1716.

Lederer, I believe, did not cross the Shenandoah Valley, certainly not the Shenandoah River, as has been assumed by writers on the subject, but merely climbed to the top of that almost impassable barrier, the Blue Ridge, then referred to as the “Great Mountain” or the “Appalachian”, which name still applies to the whole eastern system of mountains, extending from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Alabama, including the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies.

On his second journey he went far to the Southwest to the Catawba River and beyond probably as far as Spartanburg, S. C., fifty miles south of the head of Catawba, or perhaps southwest of Asheville, N. C.

Across Union Station in Washington, D. C., are these words, “If you would gain knowledge by traveling, you take knowledge with you.” This is what Lederer did. He took knowledge with him.
Neither by his map nor his writings does he claim to have crossed a river flowing northeast. Had he done so, he would have made note of it as he did when crossing other important streams. On his map he does indicate a valley, which he marks "Savanae", meaning prairie, that is, covered with grass and devoid of trees, over which he passed. This has led, no doubt, to the erroneous interpretation. His "Savanae" is not the Shenandoah Valley but that foothill or upland valley just east of the Blue Ridge, stretching from the James to the Potomac between the outlying hills or low mountains and the main ridge. That valley is rather a series of small valleys, yet it is quite continuous; and the outlying hills, while broken and bearing different names, are more or less continuous also. Beginning near Lynchburg and proceeding northeast, these hills bear the names: Green, Carter, Ragged, West, Charles and, beyond the Rappahannock, Bull Run Mountains and, across the Potomac, Catoctin and South Mountains. That is the forgotten valley, and a very beautiful one it is—a cluster of little valleys. We must remember that Lederer wrote in Latin and "Savanae" is the plural of Savana, therefore, his word "Savanae" is very descriptive, meaning not one valley but several. Meadows would be a more appropriate translation of Savanae.2

Did you ever drive down the F. T. Valley from Sperryville to Criglersville? If not, you have something to live for. That is one of those upland valleys that I am trying to describe, "where the red and fallow deer were wont to graze through the long summer days, where never was heard a blunderbuss, 'til the white man came with smoke and fuss." Did you ever look eastward from the top of the Blue Ridge and see the mountains way out there on the horizon; or did you ever travel up toward the mountains from the lowlands and observe that you were unable to see the Blue Ridge until you passed these outlying hills? Those are the hills that make the little valleys.

Lederer made three marches westward, having been commissioned for the purpose by Governor William Berkeley. His first march landed him in the neighborhood of Big Meadows, his second took him far into the southwest, and the third

2 Fontaine used this expression when writing in 1715 of the meadows of the Meherrin River: "plains called Savannas, which lie along by the river side, much like unto our meadow lands in England."
brought him up by way of the Rappahannock to a high peak near Front Royal. In 1927 Warren County celebrated the 257th anniversary of Lederer’s discovery of the Shenandoah Valley by placing a monument in Manassas Gap not far from Front Royal. This was altogether fitting and appropriate, but a monument on the Skyline Drive in the vicinity of Big Meadows would be still more fitting and appropriate, for here Lederer first looked into the promised land.

We do not know very much about Lederer, but we know that he was a physician, a German, a linguist, a scholar, and had extensive knowledge of Indian languages, manners, and customs, and was able to travel alone among the Indians without being molested. This learned doctor and bold discoverer became, because of his excellent explorations, an object of jealousy and was forced to leave the colony of Virginia. That is why we find Sir William Talbot, Governor of Maryland, publishing Lederer’s notes.3

Governor Talbot, in a foreword, says among other things, that he found Lederer to be “a modest, ingenious person, and a pretty scholar.” There was an insatiable desire on the part of the Virginians to pass the great mountains, and so covetous were they of the honor of discovering a pass that a quarrel arose over the prospect of finding one.4

The reader must remember that when Lederer made his discoveries there were no white persons living above the falls of the rivers; in fact, civilization was still confined to the necks of Virginia, where the tides ebbed and flowed down around the broad river mouths, down below Fredericksburg and Richmond. Forty-seven years later, when Spotswood crossed the mountains, it had only pushed up fifteen or twenty miles above the falls of the Rappahannock at Germanna and pushed up there by the dint of Spotswood’s energy in mining. It may seem strange to us today that the pioneers lived in Virginia for a hundred years without having crossed the mountains only a hundred miles or so distant. Governor Berkeley was short

---

3 Columbus after discovering America was put in chains, we are told. There are often rivals for the honor, witness Dr. Cook and Admiral Peary, the latter after a lifetime of attempting to reach the North Pole, almost lost to his rival.

4 A common belief at that time was that the Great Lakes, or perhaps an arm of the Pacific Ocean, were just beyond the mountains.
on education but long on exploration, and petty jealousy blocked his expansion. Future generations will say of us, "Why didn't they build a dam sooner, protect the wildlife earlier, save a tree there, adopt this or that law a hundred years before?" The answer will be the same: "Petty jealousies and lack of vision."

The first tour is headed thus: "From the head of the Pemaconcock, alias York River (due west), to the top of the "Apalataeans", not "across them." He used the words "due west" in each of his tours, but we know he did not keep a due west course. He certainly did not keep a due west course when he went up the north branch of the Rappahannock to the neighborhood of Front Royal.\(^5\)

He continues: "Upon the ninth of March, 1669, with three Indians whose names were Magtakunh, Hopottoguoh, and Naunnugh, I went out at the falls of the Pemaconcock, alias York River, in Virginia, from an Indian village called Shichehamany." If we refer to the Indians again we will call them Meg, Hop, and Nau for brevity. It is interesting to note an Indian village so near to the frontier.\(^6\) A remnant of this tribe remains in the vicinity to this day, and the name is preserved

---

\(^5\) In 1671 Captain Thomas Batts and an exploring party, commissioned by Major Abraham Wood, followed New River as far as Kanawha Falls near present Charleston, W. Va. This expedition was shortly after Lederer's expedition and Batts may have acted upon his report. The order to Batts, stated that the expedition was for the purpose of discovering the South Sea and other waters beyond the mountains. This order indicates how little was known of the lands beyond the mountains at that time. The discovery of those parts was as interesting as the discovery of the North Pole was in the 20th century, and no doubt the rivalry for the honor of discovery was as sharp.

In 1742 Peter Sally and party, commissioned by the Governor of Virginia made an expedition down New River (71 years after Batts), discovered coal and named Coal River which enters the Kanawha below Charleston.

An interesting character was Franz Ludwig Michel of Bern, Switzerland, who visited Virginia in 1701, and Virginia, Pennsylvania and North Carolina in 1703 when he probably remained in America until 1708. He was also associated with Baron Christoph von Graffenried of Bern, Switzerland, in founding New Bern, N. C. Michel wrote interestingly of his travels, drew a map of Virginia and made sketches including one of the new House of Burgesses then under construction at Williamsburg, also one of the Wren building of the College of William and Mary at the same place which burned in 1705. More about him later.

Here the river broadens to miles in width and the tides ebb and flow twice in twenty-four hours, fifty miles from the bay. This width is characteristic and peculiar to all the rivers of Virginia, a fact not sufficiently stressed by historians. This width of waters may explain why the pioneers were so loth to move above the falls of these rivers. These broad rivers were the means of communication. So we see civilization remaining on main street as it were.
in the name of a river made famous during the War Between the States. The Pamunkey and Mattaponi join at West Point to form the York, but in 1669 the name “Pemaeoncock” applied not only to the York but to the Pamunkey and the South Anna. “Pemaeoncock” may have been his spelling of Pamunkey. Mattaponi he spelled “Metepenau.” The orthography of Indian names had not settled down, and also we always see a Latin influence in Lederer’s spelling, as “Savanae”, “Apalataean”, and so forth.

A mental snapshot of the little band might not be out of place here. There they go from the Indian village, into the forest. Lederer, the central figure, is on horse-back, with the Governor’s commission in his pocket, a large pack rolled up behind him, a gun slung over his shoulder, a hatchet dangling from his saddle, dressed much after the Indian fashion. On either side an Indian is walking, Mag and Nau perhaps, and in front a few paces walks Hop. The Indians are all dressed in skins, feathers and moccasins, with tomahawks and knives at their belts, bows in their hands, and quivers full of arrows slung around their shoulders. Perhaps a tobacco pouch and pipe would complete the picture.

Our traveler continued to the upper forks of the “Pemaeoncock”, alias York, where the rivers Anna unite. The North Anna he calls by the Indian name “Ackmick” and the land between the forks, “Tottopotoma.” He arrived at the head spring of the “Pemaeoncock”, evidently near Gordonsville at the eastern foot of West Mountain. Here he found isinglass four inches square. On the fourteenth of March he climbed to the top of an “eminent hill” from whence he saw for the first time the “Apalataeans” at great distance. This “eminent hill”

1 Four streams join to form the Mattaponi. They are (starting from the southmost): The Mat, the Ta, the Po and the Ni. This method of naming the upper branches of the river is singular and perhaps was Indian in origin. In going from Fredericksburg to Richmond you cross the branches. So when you pass the Ni you know it is a north fork of the Mattaponi. These small branches are in Spotsylvania County and were crossed and recrossed during the War Between the States.

2 This name persists to this day. During the War Between the States operations on the “Totopotom” River are mentioned as being north of Richmond. (See I Rode with Stonewall, by Henry Kid Douglas, p. 28.)

3 The reader must remember that the Blue Ridge had no name except the great mountains. Apalataeans was applied to all the eastern range as it is today. Perhaps Lederer used the name in writing for the first time. It, of course, was used by the Indians.
was evidently West Mountain. At the first sight of the mountains his Indians, Mag, Hop, Nau, prostrated themselves in adoration and cried out "Okee Paeze", i.e. "God is nigh." From here he traveled toward the mountains, crossing over the south branch of the Rappahannock (the Rapidan) at a place where he was almost swallowed in quicksand. He was surely within the limits of Madison County. On the 17th he reached the foot of the mountain, having been out nine days. As the crow flies he had made about ninety miles, an average of ten miles per day, although he made more than that, as his course was not straight. Spotswood did not average ten miles per day. After Lederer crossed the Rapidan he found great herds of deer. He was on the point of climbing the mountains and we will now let him tell the story in his own words.

"On the 18th of March, after I had in vain essayed to ride up, I alighted, and left my horse with one of the Indians, whilst with the other two I climbed up the rocks which were so incumbered with bushes and brambles, that the ascent proved very difficult; besides the first precipice was so steep that if I looked down, I was immediately taken with a swimming in my head, though afterwards the way was much more easie. The height of the mountain was very extraordinary; for notwithstanding I set out with the first appearance of light, it was late in the evening before I gained the top, from whence the next morning I had a beautiful prospect of the Atlantic Ocean washing the Virginia shore; but to the north and west my sight was suddenly bounded by mountains higher than that I stood upon. Here did I wander in snow, for the most part, till the four and twentieth day of March, hoping to find some passage through the mountains; but with the coldness of the air and earth together, seizing my hands and feet with numbness, put me to a ne plus ultra; and therefore found my Indian at the foot of the mountain with my horse, I returned back the way that I went."

Thus he concludes the account of his first journey. His assertion that he could see the Atlantic Ocean washing the Virginia shore may have been an exaggeration, but he may have honestly believed that he could see the ocean. He may have seen a mirage. Perhaps he did not mean he could actually see the waves but that he could see the ocean. Certainly there was nothing between him and the ocean except the atmos-
Who First Discovered the Shenandoah Valley?

25

phere, and if it were clear enough he could see that far. His description of the view westward is very true of the view today, except that he did not see any fields, homes or towns, only forests and mountains piled up higher and higher. The Massanutten Mountain loomed up very near and beyond were the higher mountains. The valleys between he did not notice because they were, like the mountains, covered with forest. Only those who have been on the top of the Blue Ridge in the snow can appreciate the weather which Lederer had to face.

We know that he climbed to the top of a high peak at the end of his journey, for on his map he indicated a high peak which he named in honor of his sponsor "Mons Guliel Gubern", Latin for "Mount William, Governor." He spent five days wandering over the mountains. Perhaps he climbed to the top of the Hawksbill and other high points. He may have wandered out on Tanners Ridge. Walking to the south and north ten miles from the point where he reached the top would consume the time. The high peak at the head of the Rappahannock on his third trip he called in honor of the king, "Mons Car Reg", meaning "Mount Charles, King."

In referring to the propriety of a marker being placed in the vicinity of Big Meadows in honor of Lederer, it has seemed to me that it would be fitting to name a peak in his honor. Between Fishers Gap and Milam Gap is a prominent peak called "Mash Head", after the marshy ground in Big Meadows nearby. Why should not the peak be called Mount Lederer? There you have a marker set up and very durable.

What did Lederer see on his trip besides mountains? It might be interesting to mention a few of his observations. On the first day out he saw an enormous rattlesnake that had swallowed a squirrel entire. On the second day out he saw a doe cross his path carrying a wildcat fastened to her shoulder. One of the Indians let fly an arrow at the cat killing it but not before it had mortally wounded the doe. At the head of the "Pemaeoncock" he found isinglass; at the crossing of the Rappahannock he found quicksand; and on the meadows of this river he found "daily great herds of red and fallow deer feeding and on the hillsides bear crashing mast like swine." It will be

"Also known as Monkey Head and Blackrock Mountain, although all three names are sometimes applied to different parts of the same mountain."
observed that deer, although met with earlier, do not appear in herds until he reached the Rapidan. He speaks of wolves that howl viciously about his camp at night, of meeting beaver and otter at every crossing of a stream, and of gray foxes that filled the woods. He also mentions herds of red and fallow deer when he reaches the upland valleys on his voyage up the Rappahannock, and says that the Virginians erroneously call the red deer, the elk, and discourses at some length on the subject.

Lederer's second march took him up the James and far into the Southwest to western North Carolina. When near the end of his journey, he made this observation: "From these mountains or hills the Indians draw great quantities of cinabar, with which beaten to powder they color their faces; this mineral is of deeper purple than vermilion, and is the same which is in so much esteem amongst phisitians being the first element of quicksilver."

The modern American girl pays a fancy price for the rouge which the original American girl had for nothing. The original American girl adored fine feathers, Lederer tells us, preferring those of the peacock. She also loved jewels.

Someone has said "If you would gain knowledge by traveling you must take knowledge with you." How true this was with Lederer! Only a person with considerable knowledge of the world and of science would have been able to distinguish cinnabar from any other mineral or to interpret correctly many of the other phenomena observed.

The reader must remember that Lederer had no place names, no towns or villages, except those of the Indians, by which to identify any locality. The line between Virginia and North Carolina was not surveyed. The streams of course had Indian names and those he marked on his map, but by sticking close to the foothills of the mountains he often crossed only the headwaters of the larger streams. These upper branches bore Indian names, of course, but probably not always clearly identified with a larger stream.

Some early historian expressed doubt about the accuracy or value of Lederer's discoveries and every historian since has repeated the same mistake. Lederer himself tells us of his difficulties with some of the would-be explorers of Virginia:
Nevertheless Lederer supplied the first definite information about the country in Virginia westward from the falls of the rivers and along the eastern base of the Blue Ridge from the Rappahannock to the Catawba River in North Carolina. The Catawba in its lower reaches in South Carolina is called "Wateree", which name was first written by Lederer "Watary." He visited the headwaters of the stream and then marched southwest about fifty or sixty miles. In this locality the mountains (using his words) "lose their height and change their course and name: for they run due west and receive from the Spaniards the name of "Suala." He refers evidently to the mountains between the Carolinas thirty miles south of Asheville, called Saluda.

In Woodrow Wilson’s work, History of the American People, is bound a copy of a map simply entitled of ancient origin. On this map are found all or nearly all of Lederer’s names with other facts added. Here Lederer found that "From these mountains (Suala) or hills, the Indians draw great quantities of cinbar." (Is this the element that makes mercurichrome red?) Lederer is now in the vicinity of the Pisgah National Forest south of Asheville, North Carolina. The Chinese and Japanese use this cinnabar to make beautiful pieces of art. The cinnabar is made into a paste, I understand, and then allowed to harden. This they carve into beautiful and artistic designs for rings, ring sets, or vanity boxes, and so forth. The material is of a brilliant red.

Lederer’s march up the Pohatan (the James) and along the base of the Blue Ridge was made in 1670, the year following his trip to Big Meadows in Page County. We have written at some length about Lederer’s discoveries because the Shenandoah Valley was discovered in the vicinity of Big Meadows in Page County.

**BIG MEADOWS**

There is a lot of history around Big Meadows on the very top of the Blue Ridge between Fisher’s Gap and Milam’s Gap in a plain of almost level land containing about six hundred acres or by taking in some hills would contain more than a thousand acres. There is plenty of level land for an air port. In early days it evidently was partly marshy for the prominent
peak just west of it was early called "Mash (Marsh) Head." It is now a part of the Shenandoah National Park. A hotel, called "Big Meadows Hotel", is located on the precipice of Mash Head overlooking Page County.

Big Meadows on the top of the Blue Ridge is about ten miles, as the bee would fly, due south of Luray, on the Skyline Drive, and just south of Fisher's Gap where the old New Market—Gordonsville Turnpike crossed the Blue Ridge. For many years there was a red gate leading into Big Meadows from the turnpike and "Red Gate" became another name for the Gap.11

Spotswood in 1716, followed Lederer, probably came down into the valley by Milam's Gap. But more about this expedition later. In 1746, the Fairfax line was surveyed, one of the surveyors being Peter Jefferson, father of the third President, and they started the survey at the head of the Rapidan, near Big Meadows. For many years Big Meadows was a choice grazing land for cattle. At one time there were many large chestnut trees on the fringes of this plain. After the chestnut blight they were all killed and many of these trees remain to remind us of their ancient glory. They are called ghost forests.

A long ridge leaves the western edge of Big Meadows and extends far into the Page Valley ending in a peak near Stanley. The road through Milam's Gap follows this ridge and after passing the first steep grade the way is very easy and continues so to Big Meadows. The top of the ridge is just wide enough for a road, the slopes on either side dropping off rather suddenly and are cleared for the most part. The view here is delightful. The name of the ridge is "Tanners Ridge." Here is a coincidence. Lederer means Tanner or worker in leather. And here we have Lederer's name anglisized and preserved in this ridge. I presume, however, it was named for a family by that name.12 The Hawksbill Peak is just north of the Turnpike which mounts upward, after several curves, in one grand sweep around a bowl, up under Franklin Cliffs, by Balanced

11 Paschal Graves built the Turnpike and its grade is the best on the Blue Ridge and should be opened into the park.
12 Extending eastward from Big Meadows is a prominent ridge called German Ridge. It could have been named for our discoverer. It is not at all improbable that he ascended the mountain by that ridge.
Rock to the top. Jackson crossed at this gap with his whole army on Thanksgiving Day in the year of 1862, on his way to help Lee at Fredericksburg. These veterans were still nursing the wounds of Antietam.

President Hoover built a summer camp at the head of the Rapidan and the road to the camp forks from the Skyline Drive in Big Meadows. This fork passes the Hoover School. Here at this camp Sir Ramsey McDonald and the President sat on a log and talked of how they might better world conditions.

Here on this plain in a bright sunshine on July 3, 1936, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt dedicated the Shenandoah National Park. A C. C. Camp was located here in the Spring of 1933. President Roosevelt visited this camp in 1933 and had lunch with the boys. About this time the glider clubs arrived and Dupont made one of the longest glides in history from this plain. He continued to glide until he reached Frederick, Maryland, as we remember.

So there is much history connected with Big Meadows.

All these names are associated with Big Meadows: Hawksbill, the highest peak, Mash Head, Tanners Ridge, Franklin Cliffs, Balanced Rock, Red Gate, Dark Hollow, Skyline Drive, Hoover School, Hoover Camp, Lewis Spring, Black Rock, the C. C. Camp, the gliders, Park dedicated, Fairfax survey, Lederer, Spotswood, Big Meadows Hotel and ghost forest.

The altitude at Big Meadows is 3,500 feet and is said to be a little eroded remnant of an ancient plain which once extended over this entire region. Indian arrow heads have been found here. In 1934 this writer found an Indian hatchet near Lewis Spring. Big Meadows Lodge derives its water from this spring and it is clear, cool and pure. A characteristic of the Blue Ridge is its wonderful springs near its top. The Chestnut blight killed many magnificent trees. There were plenty of chestnuts about 1900. In 1930 there were only a few to be found and probably none now. Much of the wood work in Big Meadows Lodge was derived from dead chestnut. Exposed to the weather it will outlast most all local woods. Blight also killed many of the magnificent pine trees in this locality before the turn of the century. A few years ago there was a very large dead chestnut tree standing not far from
Orkney Springs. It measured over twenty-one feet in circumference. It was not very tall but had immense spreading limbs.

On September 20, 1934, the National Soaring Society met at Big Meadows. Twelve sail planes were entered, some of them as beautiful as a seagull in flight. On September 27th Warren Eaton and Lewis Barringer made an altitude flight of 6,500 feet and at the time thought that they had broken the record. On Sunday September 30, Eaton and Barringer, the former in his *Falcon* and the latter in his *Albatross* glided from Big Meadows to Front Royal about 35 miles as the bee would fly but longer as they glided in a zigzag motion. They remained in the air about five hours. They were never very far apart in their flight and landed side by side in the southern edge of Front Royal. It occurs to me that Dupont glided to Maryland from Grottoes instead of from Big Meadows. It was said that Ditmar of Germany held the record, having glided 238 miles. An airplane landed at Big Meadows during the meet, probably the first plane to land in the park. (See *Shenandoah National Park* by Darwin Lambert.)
WHILE Lederer was the first white man to see the Shenandoah Valley, to Alexander Spotswood goes the credit for accomplishing the great feat of crossing the hitherto impassable barrier, the Blue Ridge, and of crossing the Shenandoah River which he called the Euphrates.

Alexander Spotswood, soldier under John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough at Blenheim, Postmaster General of the American Colonies, Tubal Cain of America, one time general in the British Army, greatest of the colonial governors, was sent by Good Queen Anne to Virginia in 1710 as Lieutenant-Governor (or Deputy Governor). This old veteran of Blenheim is going to put new life into Virginia. He, like Lord Fairfax, was a Scotchman, a jolly bachelor and built a castle, but unlike Fairfax he took unto himself a helpmate and reared a family. One of his descendants was a general in Washington's army in the Revolution. Our hero therefore who crossed the Blue Ridge and the Shenandoah River was a man of parts. He, like Theodore Roosevelt, wanted to discover the unknown river. After his expedition he endeavored to get the British government to establish a "Western Old Dominion."

By 1714 he established the first iron furnace in America. Baron de Graffenried had established Newbern in North

---

1 Marlborough is an ancestor of Winston Churchill. Blenheim Palace, one of the finest seats in England, was given to him as a reward for the victory over the French at Blenheim.
2 The Governors of Virginia often never came to Virginia and were represented by deputies. Such was Spotswood. The Governor was George Hamilton Douglas, Earl of Orkney.
3 It has been said that the Jamestown settlers mined iron ore in 1609, but it could not have amounted to much and they probably did not make iron. William Byrd dubbed him the Tubal Cain of America and he should know.
4 They supposed that there was silver ore in Virginia. We remember of reading somewhere that von Graffenried visited the Massanutten Mountains and thought he found silver ore. The "de" in Graffenried's name is French while "von" is German. In his native land both languages were legal.
Carolina in 1709, naming it for his native town in Switzerland. It became one of the first, if not the first, settlement in that State and was the first capital. This Swiss colony was almost exterminated by the Tuscaroraras in 1711, and de Graffenried fled to Virginia where he was befriended by Spotswood. They talked about Blenheim, no doubt, and the iron industry in that country and the Baron offered to bring over experienced iron workers from Nassau-Siegen. In 1714 twelve families arrived and Spotswood located them on the Rapidan thirty miles above the falls of the Rappahannock (Fredericksburg) and fourteen miles above the Forks, which settlement be called Germanna. Then he built a fort as a bulwark against the Indians. Later he built a castle, a church, and made it the county seat of the new county of Spotsylvania in 1720. Jealous politicians and the clergy finally got him out of office in 1722. Good Queen Anne died in 1714, the year the miners arrived. Here is an interesting quotation. Spotswood wanted British help in his mining business so he wrote a letter to an official to approach the King on the subject: “To obtain as moderate terms as ye adventurers in his own territories of Germany had” and recited that it may be some consideration to the King that the mines are to be worked by persons of the same nation and religion, that they will be a vast charge without any prospect of benefit till they can set to work. He further states that he had obtained from the assembly an exemption from all taxes for seven years.

It seems the Tuscarora Indians who had been driven out of North Carolina during the Indian Wars of 1711 and 1712, contracted with Virginia to cover the frontier towards the Great Mountain but decided to go on to New York. At this time they had tributary Indians all along the frontier as a guard. The Tuscaroraras having abandoned their portion, he then established those miners on the frontier, thus accomplishing two objects, guarding the frontier and mining iron ore.

In 1716 Spotswood, with a gay company left Williamsburg for his expedition across the great mountains. He passed by

---

1 They were of the Reformed faith. Later, in 1717, a colony of Lutherans came over who afterwards founded Hebron Church in Madison and the Reformed founded Germantown near Warrenton.

2 *Fishback Family*, p. 20.
Spotswood and the Knights of the Golden Horseshoe

Germanna and picked up some of the miners for the journey. It is unthinkable that he did not know of Lederer's book published in 1672. Hence it is not surprising when we see him following up the Rapidan River where he in all probability hit Lederer's trail toward the mountain. However, he aimed for Swift Run Gap instead of Milam's Gap and endeavored to go down the western slope there but finding the way untenable he returned to the top of the mountain and finding a trail followed it toward Milam's Gap and either at Milam's Gap or near there descended to the Shenandoah River. He therefore entered the Valley not by Swift Run Gap but in Page County, in the part of Page taken from Rockingham, hence no honor is taken from Rockingham.

Spotswood had with him a gay and distinguished crowd. The press was represented in the person of James Fontaine who kept a journal. This was no ordinary expedition. Great preparation had been made for the journey, in food, drinks, ammunition, bedding, medical supplies, with pack horses and guides.

We will quote that part of the journal that brought him across the Appalachian, as he called it. He left Williamsburg August 20, 1716. On the 5th of September the journal records the following:

"A fair day. At nine we were mounted; we were obliged to have an axe-man to clear the way in some places. We followed the windings of James River, observing that it came from the top of the mountains. We killed two rattlesnakes during our ascent. In some places it was very steep, in others it was so we could ride up; about one of the clock we got to the top of the mountain; about four miles and a half and we came to the very head spring of the James River, where it runs no bigger than a man's arm, from under a large stone. We drank King George's health, and all the Royal Family's, at the very top of the Appalachian Mountains. About a musket shot from the spring, there is another which rises and runs down on the other side; it goes westward and we thought we could go down that way, but we met with such prodigious precipices that we were obliged to return to the top again. We found some trees which had been formerly marked, I suppose, by the northern Indians, and following these trees, we found a good, safe descent. Several of the company were for returning; but the Governor persuaded them
to continue on. About five, we were down on the other side, and continued our way for about seven miles further, until we came to a large tree, by the side of which we encamped. We made this day 14 miles. I, being somewhat more curious than the rest, went on a high rock on the top of the mountain to see the fine prospects, and I lost my gun. We saw when we were over the mountains the footing of elks and buffaloes, and their beds. We saw a vine which bore a sort of wild cucumber and a shrub with a fruit like unto a currant. We ate very good wild grapes. We called this place Spotswood Camp after our Governor.

"6th—We crossed the river which we called Euphrates. It is very deep; the main course of the water is north; it is four score yards wide in the narrowest part. We drank some health on the other side, and returned; after which I went a swimming in it. We could not find a fordable place, except the one by which we crossed, and it was deep in several places. I got some grass-hoppers and fished; and another and I, we caught a dish of fish, some perch, and a fish they called chub. The others went a hunting, and killed deer and turkeys. The Governor had graving irons but could not grave anything, the stones were so hard. I graved my name on a tree by the river side; and the Governor buried a bottle with a paper enclosed on which he wrote that he took possession of the place in the name and for King George the First of England.

"We had a good dinner, and after it we got the men together, and loaded all their arms, and we drank the King's health in champagne, and fired a volley, the Princess's health in Burgundy, and fired a volley, and all the rest of the Royal Family in claret, and a volley. We drank the Governor's health and fired another volley. We had several sorts of liquors, viz: Virginia red wine and white wine, Irish usquebaugh, brandy shrub, two sorts of rum, champagne, canary, cherry punch, water, cider, etc.

"I sent two of my rangers to look for my gun which I

---

7 Here is evidence of Buffalo in the Shenandoah Valley. The Massanutten Mountain was called Buffalo Mountain when the first road across it was laid out in 1740. (See Massanutten, p. 9.)

8 Fontaine was the first to swim and fish in the Shenandoah and his friends the first to hunt on its banks.

9 When Spotswood established the Nassau-Siegen miners at Germanna he provided them with arms and ammunition and had them appointed as rangers. It was the custom to have rangers on the frontiers of Virginia. Some of the rangers, perhaps all, were from Germanna.

10 Question: Did he drop his gun on Franklin Cliffs? Did they call the Hawksbill Mt. George and Mash Head Mt. Spotswood? Did they come down Tanner’s Ridge? Did they cross at Alma?
dropped in the mountain; they found it, and brought it to me, and I gave a pistole\textsuperscript{11} for their trouble. We called the highest mountain Mount George, and the one we crossed over Mount Spotswood.

“7th—At seven in the morning we mounted our horses, and parted with the rangers, who were to go farther on, and we returned homewards; we repassed the mountains, and at five in the afternoon we came to hospital camp, where we left our sick men, and heavy baggage, and we found all things well and safe. We camped here, and called it Captain Clouder’s Camp.”

We have quoted at some length here for the reason that this expedition was perhaps a more important link in the history of Page County than is generally recognized. In 1705 the General Assembly of Virginia, in order to encourage the westward movement, had placed on the statute books an act, which provided, among other things, that anyone making discovery of any town or nation of Indians beyond the “Appalachian Mountains” should enjoy exclusive trade with them for a period of fourteen years. Some members of the Spotswood expedition, especially the rangers, no doubt traveled for miles up and down the river, from the crossing point, observed and preserved in their memory many interesting facts, especially the rich, sandy loam, free of trees in the Massanutten bottoms. We do not know, but we believe these rangers were Spotswood’s miners, several facts point that way. When he seated them at Germanna he also appointed them rangers who were to take the place of the Tuscarora Indians as a frontier guard. In 1716 there were twelve families living at Germanna, and Fontaine tells us that Spotswood had two companies of rangers of six men each, twelve in all. Each company had an officer, probably selected from Spotswood’s friends. The Governor spent four days at Germanna in preparation for his tramontane expedition. Among other things they got their tents ready and had their horses shod. In the low country it was not necessary to shoe their horses but on this trip it was very necessary for the hoofs do not last long on stony ground. Then the account states that on his return to Germanna Spotswood thanked the gentlemen for their assistance in the expedition. In all probability the first settlers in Page learned from

\textsuperscript{11} A pistole is a Spanish gold coin worth about $3.60.
these rangers or from other members of the expedition that the land beyond the mountains was good. So ten years later we find these Pennsylvania pilgrims building cabins on Massanutten Creek and they had in all probability examined these lands as hunters and trappers earlier. It is said that some of their company went to Williamsburg, made arrangements to take up the land and came up to the land by way of Germanna. Also we find William Beverley writing a letter in 1732 to the officials at Williamsburg asking for a grant at "Massanuting Town." William was a son of Robert Beverley, a member of the expedition. He lived about thirty miles north of the Mattaponi River.

These are the names of the known persons who were with Spotswood: John Fontaine, Robert Beverley, Col. William Robertson, Doctor Robinson Todd, James Taylor, Robert Brooke, George Mason, Capt. Smith, Jeremiah Clouter, Col. William Dandridge. Austin Smith started out with him but got a fever on the first day out. Perhaps he got cold feet instead of a hot head. Two of the company got cold feet on top of the mountain and it required some persuasion on the part of the Governor to get them to continue on the journey. They reckoned the distance covered from Williamsburg to the river Euphrates to be 219 miles or 438 miles out and back.

Spotswood had with him the following: Twelve rangers and two officers, four Meherrin Indians and twelve whose names are known. These names (except that of Dandridge perhaps) are all on the Spotswood monument in Swift Run Gap. This totals up to about thirty persons. Then they had servants, we

---

12 When in the neighborhood of White Oak Run, Fontaine made this observation: "Saw there the largest timber, the finest and deepest mould, and the best grass that I ever did see." He refers to it as a pleasant plain. A few years later we find Spotswood's miners taking up land on White Oak Run and the Robinson River.

13 Fontaine in his trip to Germanna in 1715 says Robert Beverley made a history of Virginia prior to that date.


15 Spotswood had an Indian school on the Meherrin River about 60 miles southwest of Williamsburg.
do not know how many. Each of the twelve friends of Spotswood must have had at least one servant.

Hugh Jones wrote a history of Virginia in 1724 and he gives a very graphic description of the expedition. We quote:

"Governor Spotswood, when he undertook the great discovery of the passage over the mountains, attended with sufficient guard, and pioneers and gentlemen with a sufficient stock of provisions, with abundant fatigue passed these mountains, and cut his majesty's name in a rock upon the highest of them, naming it Mount George; and in complaisance the gentlemen, from the Governor's name, called the mountain next in height, Mount Alexander. For this expedition they were obliged to provide a great quantity of horseshoes (a thing seldom used in the lower part of the country, where there were few stones); upon which account the Governor, upon their return, presented each of his companions with a golden horseshoe (some of which I have seen, studded with valuable stones, resembling the heads of nails), with this inscription on the one side: *Sic Juvat Transcendere Montes* and on the other is written the tramontane order.17

"This he instituted to encourage gentlemen to venture backwards, and make discoveries and new settlements; any gentleman being entitled to wear the Golden Shoe that can prove his having drunk his Majesty's health upon Mount George."18

It will be noted that Jones claims that Spotswood did cut George on the highest peak. Fontaine states that he found the rock too hard to grave anything on it. On what peak is that name George? Where was the bottle buried? It would be an interesting discovery. They also crossed the river where there were cucumber vines. That might give a clue, if found at a fordable place and only at one place. The French buried leaden plates when they made discoveries along the Ohio.

In conclusion we can say that the expedition reached the top of Swift Run Gap but did not pass down on the west side at that point.

Spotswood, writing in 1718 to the London Board of Trade, said, "My chief aim in my expedition over the great mountains in 1716 was to satisfy myself whether it was practicable to come at the lakes."

---

16 Translated: This will aid you to cross the mountains.
17 That is, "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe."
18 We are advised that the jewels in the shoes were ruby garnets.
Massanutten—1726

WHEN AND WHERE WAS THE FIRST SETTLEMENT MADE IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY?

The first settlement in the Shenandoah Valley was made at Massanutten in 1726 or 1727 in Page County long before Page County was established.

The Massanutten Society on the two hundredth anniversary of the first settlement in 1929 erected a monument on the left bank of the river at the White House Bridge about five miles west of Luray, in memory of these Massanutten settlers. The monument was erected near the center of a 5,000-acre patent granted to Jacob Stover who shortly thereafter divided and conveyed the land to the several settlers.

The inscription on the bronze tablet reads as follows:

"To the founders of the Massanutten settlement, 1729,
Jacob Stover, leader and patentee of 5,000-acre tract.
Adam Miller, settler on the Shenandoah River, 1727.

PURCHASERS

From Stover
Christian Clemon
Mathias Selzer
Ludwig Stone

Henry Sowter
John Brubaker
Abraham Strickler

From Stone
Michael Kauffman
Michael Cryter
Martin Kauffman

John Rhodes
Philip & Paul Long
Michael Rinehart

"For their foresight, courage, industry, and moral worth.

1 The date used here is taken from the petition of Adam Miller and the other settlers in 1733 in which they state that they had been improving the land since 1729, and not from Adam Miller's naturalization papers in which he states he was on the ground as early as 1726; however, we believe they all came about the time that Miller did.

2 Stone obtained the land from Stover's 5,000-acre Massanutten patent.
Erected by the Massanutten Society, 1929. Donors of the site, Mary E. and Clyde Rothgeb. Architect, P. M. Kauffman.”

These Massanutten pioneers had severe title troubles which did not postpone their possession of the land, but did delay their title papers, patent and deeds. In 1733 these settlers petitioned Governor Gooch to have their title cleared. They state in their petition that about four years ago (that would be in 1729) they purchased five thousand acres of land of Jacob Stover and paid for it; that they are advised that the land known by the name of “Massanutting” is claimed by William Beverley. (His father was with Spotswood.) They claim that they had made great improvements on the land; that Beverley had brought suit to oust Stover. This suit was dismissed on December 12, 1733, and on December 15, 1733, Stover received his grant, and deeds were accordingly issued to the petitioners by Stover, which no doubt was a great relief to them.

Stover also on the same day received a grant of 5,000 acres on Cub Run between Elkton and Port Republic, also about the same time 800 acres at Port Republic, and 1,170 acres on Elk Run (Elkton) taking in Bear Lithia Springs. These three patents together with the Massanutten patent total nearly 12,000 acres.

The Massanutten patent extended for ten miles up and down both sides of the river from the mouth of the Hawkshill to the mouth of Stony Run, near Alma, the White House Bridge and the pioneer monument being near the center of the patent. Canada’s Peak in the Massanutten Mountains marks

_Beverley wanted a grant of 15,000 acres on both sides of the river, including an “Old field, called and known by ye name of Massanutting Town.” On May 5, 1732, Beverley obtained his grant as requested, provided the same did not interfere with any of the tracts already granted. Beverley brought suit to oust Stover. Then it was that the settlers filed their petition of 1733. Stover for some reason was dilatory in obtaining his grant. Anyhow it was a close call. In 1736 William Beverley obtained a grant for 118,491 acres, known as Beverley’s Manor, with Staunton as the center. This tract would cover all the arable land of Page County, that is, that outside the mountains. He did not want it for himself but to resell. He was a lawyer, clerk of Essex County, 1720-1740, a member of the Burgesses and of the Governor’s Council, and County Lieutenant of Essex. Being all that we are surprised that he did not win his suit. However, in his letter requesting a grant he recited that he did not want to disturb anyone and directed a search of the office of the Council to see if any order had been granted for Massanutting. This also indicates that Stover was dilatory. Waddell’s History of Augusta County, p. 29; also Wayland’s German Element, p. 41._
the northern limits. "Massanutting Town" must have been not far from the monument, in all probability on Massanutten Creek that emerges from Massanutten Gap skirting the Lee Highway (U. S. 211) at the mouth of the gap at a place called Intersection and flows across the center of the rich Massanutten bottoms to the left bank of the Shenandoah River less than a mile above the famous White House and the pioneer monument. At Intersection the New Market-Gordonsville Pike branched off from the New Market-Sperryville Pike, now the Lee Highway. The bridge across the creek is at Intersection.

ADAM MILLER

Adam Miller is conceded to be the first settler in the Shenandoah Valley. The other Massanutten settlers were there probably as early as Miller but we have no written statement in regard thereto. On the other hand Miller took out naturalization papers in which he gives the date when he settled in the Shenandoah. It is said that he went to Williamsburg personally, received his naturalization papers and followed the trail of Spotswood to the Valley. By 1726 Spotswood's miners had moved up higher into the country where they took up land, the Reformed to Germantown near Warrenton and the Lutherans to far-famed Hebron in Madison County, on White Oak Run and the Robinson River, where Fontaine says they found such wonderful soil. Now Miller hailed from the same section of Europe, the Rhine, as did the miners and in all probability knew them, or some of them, personally. Anyhow they were a kindred people, therefore it is entirely likely that he visited these people on his way to Williamsburg and also on his return. A few years after this date Rev. Klug, the Hebron minister, was visiting Lutherans at Massanutten. There were "Indian Old Fields" along Massanutten Creek. Old Fields suggest more or less permanent Indian habitation at some time in the not too far past. The name also indicates that the fields had been abandoned. The Indians kept their

4 For a map of this patent and full description of same, see Massanutten by this author, published in 1924. All historians mentioned Massanutten but none of them told us where it was. This map locates it exactly.
5 It is presumed that in order to obtain naturalization papers a trip to Williamsburg would have been necessary.
fields burned off. The first settlers had no new ground work to do. All they had to do was to stick their seed corn into that sandy loam and watch it grow, and keep the deer away, for they were plentiful. That is why William Beverley wanted that particular piece of land and was willing to bring suit and oust these squatters, for that is what they were until they received their deeds, even though there were worlds of virgin lands on all sides that were anxiously waiting for the settlers, like so many maidens beckoning with a thousand enticing charms. But this spot was evidently a choice spot. This may explain why these Massanutten settlers pushed into the wilderness 200 miles beyond Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and at least 100 miles beyond the frontier, at that time, to take up land. Clearing land is an arduous task and new ground remains new ground for years. Here was land ready for the seed.

**FRANCIS LOUIS MICHEL**

Francis Louis Michel (Franz Ludwig Michel in German) of Bern, Switzerland, made two trips to America, 1701-1704, and wrote interestingly of his travels. On his first trip he visited Virginia, obtaining some land at Manakin Town, a Huguenot settlement, twenty miles above Richmond, returned to his home and sailed again for America when he visited Pennsylvania, Virginia and the Carolinas, remained until 1708. On his first trip he left Bern October 8, 1701 and returned to Bern December 1, 1702, and on his second trip he sailed February 14, 1703. His object was to found a Swiss colony in America. Speaking of Germantown, Pennsylvania, he said that a Frankfort (Germany) company had bought 30,000 acres of land with this object: “That when they and their people should be compelled through war, religion or other incidents, to leave their homes and country, they might there find a certain and secure dwelling place.” In regard to colonization by his own country, Switzerland, he said: “I am altogether of the opinion that the Government (of Bern) as well as private persons will, most of them in time get a better knowledge of this country. How praiseworthy and easy would it be to send out a colony

---

*George Washington in his diary on his trip to the Ohio in 1770 continually mentions bottom lands as desirable.*
like other nations which would be a greater glory and praise for our country than to send a large number, for the sake of money, to slaughter in battle. We think that is an honor. Other nations, however, speak of it differently.” The Swiss Government had been accustomed to hiring out soldiers to other nations for centuries. All the kings of Europe had Swiss guards. The Pope of Rome still has Swiss guards. It is said that in 1740, in the war of the Austrian Succession more than 69,000 Swiss soldiers were engaged as mercenaries in foreign wars, often fighting on opposite sides. It is the blackest spot on the escutcheon of that fine republic.

Michel spoke French and German and understood English poorly. He kept a journal on his trips. His journal of his first trip has been published and it is very interesting. It was translated from the German by Prof. William J. Hinke, Ph.D. and published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. XXVI, beginning January, 1916. We quote freely from Michel’s journal for the reason that it gives us a picture of what our ancestors endured on their journey to the land of promise. Who knows, perhaps your ancestor or mine was on this very ship on which Michel sailed. Perhaps Sir Stafford Cripps, Chancellor of the Exchequer of England will confer with a descendant of one of these poor emigrants aboard this very ship, for a loan to Great Britain—who knows!

Through his efforts largely a company was formed in Switzerland by Georg Ritter and Rudolph Ochs, known as the Ritter Company. Michel and Christoph von Graffenried, also a Swiss, joined the company. Michel wrote letters from America to the Company, some of which are published as a part of the above article. Michel had in mind the founding of a large Swiss settlement in Virginia or Pennsylvania. He failed in his efforts but he and Graffenried did succeed in obtaining about 600 emigrants for the New Bern experiment in North Carolina on a tract of 17,500 acres, on the Neuse River at the mouth of the Trent in 1709. New Bern today is a prosperous city and was at one time the capital of the State and was the first considerable settlement of the entire State. The settlers were German Palatines and Swiss and perhaps some Huguenots. Peter Purry, also a Swiss, founded Purrysburg, South
Carolina, with several hundred Swiss emigrants, in 1732. It did not prosper as New Bern.

Michel visited New Bern and assisted Baron Graffenried in founding New Bern. Graffenried afterwards became associated with Governor Spotswood in establishing the Germanna settlement on the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg.

Michel's journal included several sketches as follows:

1. The Wren Building of William and Mary College, burned in 1705.
2. The State house then under construction.
3. A map of Virginia.
4. Church at Williamsburg.
5. Indians and their houses.
6. A water spout.

Michel left Bern, Switzerland, October 8, 1701, arrived at Rotterdam October 30th and soon thereafter arrived in England and sailed for the open sea on February 18, from Cowes. Nearly all the emigrant ships sailed "last from Cowes." It required over three months to travel from Basel, Switzerland to Cowes. At Cowes he learned that a Dutch ship had waited six weeks for a favorable wind and while waiting forty persons on board died.

He states that 218 persons were aboard our ship, 130 of whom were poor English persons, some of whom had committed minor offenses, and all were sold into service (what we call indentured service, I suppose) for four years. After gaining their liberty, he says, they work for wages until they obtain a plantation of their own. When these servants are sold in Virginia they bring from 10 to 18 pounds. These poor people rioted on board ship before sailing for the open sea with the idea of getting control of the ship and landing in dear old England. Much violence was required to quiet the mob. He helped the captain and crew and for this service was given privileges he otherwise would not have had. Some of the rioters were confined for the entire trip.

The vessel put to sea on February 18, last from Cowes, and arrived in Virginia on May 8, lacking a few days of being twelve weeks or three months in crossing. The vessel carried
twenty pieces of cannon which were a protection against pirates. When a strange boat came in sight all were worried until its nationality was determined.

Passengers were fed in clubs, five to a club and the club received the following rations:

four pounds of biscuit, 1 qt. of beer, 2 qts. water, 2 pieces of beef and pork, weighing 6 pounds, at noon a dish full of beans, and on Sundays and Wednesdays 2 pounds of flour and ½ pound of pork.

Every 24 hours we travel 60 to 80 miles.

When the sun shines the Captain takes the latitude—Mar. 8, latitude 45, about 650 hours or 1950 miles out.

Every week one or two are buried at sea. A lady of rank and wealth, sent to Virginia for some indiscretion, died and received a more expensive funeral than the other passengers who died.

We saw a ship and thought it was a pirate vessel, we limbered up our guns.

Two days of calm, made only 30 miles.

In clear weather we can see from 7 to 10 hours (21 to 30 miles). One hour equals three miles.

Saw a ship; we made ready to fight, we thought it was a pirate. Immediately after that he says: "I got sick", no reason given.

May the 4th. we saw "Indian King", a beautiful merchant ship, built in Virginia, was captured by pirates but rescued and 60 pirates were captured, nearly all of whom were later hung in England.

Sailed between Accomac and Quicquedam (this was an Indian name for Hampton and environs (he spells it as it sounded to him).

Terrible winds called hurricanes, attack the west Indies each year, in November, causing much damage on land and sea (these winds come in September and October now. Probably they did come later then. Columbus came over in Oct. and did not have hurricane winds. It is interesting to note that they did have hurricanes back in 1700.

Among his sketches is one of the Wren building at William and Mary College. It is a crude sketch but it shows the number of floors, high basement, dormer windows etc. His was probably the
only sketch of the building outside of the original drawings, for it burned to the ground in 1705.

He made one of the State house then under construction. It seems to be about half completed and the ground floor in the shape of an “H” and the rounded fronts of each ell.

100 pounds of tobacco usually acknowledged as 20 shillings in value. He saw 100 ships in the harbor laden with tobacco.

Harvest was a festival, a big dinner was prepared and 30 or 40 neighbors came and finished the harvest in a few hours. All rode horseback and went in a gallop all the time like a deer loaping off into the woods.

One side of the State House was to have been used by the House of Burgesses the other by the Council. The rooms 50 feet long on the first floor, front.

From corn they make cakes, hominy and oven bread.

He found several French Swiss at Manakin Town. The Captain of the town was Chastain and Mr. Detoit was Lieut., both French Swiss. This was a Huguenot colony founded about 1700, apparently several years before Michael visited the place. It is located on the right bank of the James, 20 miles above Richmond.

Jamestown is one of the largest and most beautiful places in the country, although it does not have over 35 houses.

He left for Europe July 2d. 1702, and arrived in England in September, and at Bern December 1, 1702.

The ship had aboard: 45 pigs, 1 calf, 3 sheep, 20 turkeys, 14 geese, 100 chickens, and 22 tons of water. Several bad storms were encountered on their return.

They sailed in a convoy of 154 ships, guarded by four war ships.

These excerpts from Michael’s journal will give the reader a partial picture of the hardships our ancestors endured in coming to America. Amid storms and calms, in fair weather and foul weather, they sailed the Atlantic, while death, disease, fear of pirates, hunger, thirst, stalked them day and night. Only the strong survived, but they were willing to hazard all for freedom. The length of his voyage was about the average, some were a little shorter and some a little longer.

While Michel was in Williamsburg, King William died and
Queen Ann was proclaimed Queen. He witnessed the mourning ceremony for the late King and the celebration for the new Queen at Williamsburg. They had fire-works which Michel said were very poor, but many thousands of soldiers.

He visited a slave ship just arrived from French Guinea which had on board 230 slaves but 100 had died on the journey to Virginia. They are entirely naked when they arrive, having only corals of various colors around their neck and arms. They usually sell at the ship for 18 to 30 pounds. They are obtained in Africa for a small sum. Half the sailors died also on this ship.

**Swiss Emigration to America**

In the beginning it seems that the Swiss government, acting by Cantons separately, did not object to the emigration of its citizens, especially if the emigrants were poor and a care to the State, or if they belonged to the Anabaptist faith or other elements not desirable; in fact the government assisted many to America. Michel tells of one Swiss family he met on the frontier in Virginia. Mrs. Lerber was a widow with three daughters, her husband was Capt. Daniel Lerber who had gained some recognition at Strasburg defending that city against the French in 1678. He died at the age of 50. Her maiden name was Marie Elizabeth Bourgeois (we hear that name in politics now). This family was a care to the State, hence the State was willing to help this family find a home in America. They came to America. When Michel visited Virginia he met this family. The mother had died but the three daughters were living in their frontier home. When Michel returned to Europe he found one of the daughters boarding a ship for Europe to get supplies and probably to settle up some matters. This case is mentioned more or less in detail to give the reader an idea of what happened. There were many cases just like this one. We also have a touch of Swiss foreign service at Strasburg.

As the emigration increased, especially at Zurich, Bern and Basel, whence most of the emigrants came they enacted laws against leaving the country and against agents who inveigled them away. The first of such laws was passed in Zurich in 1734, but the wanderlust, the emigration fever, grew and
grew and threatened to depopulate the country. In the meantime letters were continually arriving from America telling of the many wonderful advantages found in the new land. Switzerland was overpopulated and economic stress added fire to the fever. Foreign war service and religious persecution added no little to the flame. The lack of liberty, especially in religion was at the bottom of all. It was not the Catholic religion that disturbed the Mennonites but the State Church, the Established Church, the Reformed Church, a Protestant church. It was this church that persecuted the Anabaptists and other sects not conforming. It was John Calvin who held the coat and not Paul when the persecutors burned Servetus at the stake in Switzerland. No sect has all the good or all the evil.

The government of Zurich in 1744 (from 1734 to 1744 was a great emigration period in Switzerland) took steps to ascertain who had left the Canton from 1734 to 1744. The pastors were required to send in the information. These lists have been preserved in the State Archives at Zurich. They contain the names of every man, woman and child who left Zurich in that period with dates of birth, and other information. For a full discussion of Swiss emigration see two volumes, titled: Lists of Swiss Emigrants to the America Colonies compiled and edited by Albert B. Faust, Ph.D. and G. M. Brumbaugh, M.D. Volume I contains the Zurich lists, and Volume II, contains the Basel and Bern lists.

In the beginning the Mennonites (Anabaptists) were helped out of the country, in fact practically exiled or driven out, then within a few decades they were not permitted to leave the country and laws were passed against leaving. They were required to fight in foreign lands in wars in which they had no interest. No wonder they were opposed to bearing arms and the church persecuted them because they would not baptize their infants and would not conform in general. At this distance we can see how wrong the church was in all these persecutions.

**Massanutten**

While the bottom through which flows Massanutten Creek is now known as Massanutten, the name gradually came to apply in a larger sense to all of Page County—in fact, from
one end of the Massanutten Mountain to the other, a distance of fifty miles. We have seen deeds in which the land was described as lying in the Massanutten Valley. Furthermore the river was called Massanutten River on a very early map. This map is entitled “The State of Virginia from the best authorities, 1796.” It would have been the logical name for Page County. Massanutten is one of the very first, if not the first place-names in the Shenandoah Valley.

Later settlers coming into the Valley made Massanutten the first stopping point. The Harrisons who founded Harrisonburg first stopped at Massanutten, got their bearings, and finally settled at Harrisonburg. The father of the founder died at Massanutten and, it is thought, is buried there.

It is a well known fact that all along the American frontier the permanent settler was preceded by the squatter, the trapper, the trader, the hunter. The permanent settler himself was often a squatter before he decided to settle down. It is said that Abraham Strickler was a fur trader and trapper in the Shenandoah Valley before he decided to settle down. He was a leader evidently and was the first signer to the petition of 1733 and got a thousand acres in the very heart of the Massanutten patent. Tradition states that he carried a passport with him in going to and fro between Virginia and Pennsylvania. In fact this paper was in possession of the family until seventy-five years ago. In 1744 Abraham brought suit against Garret Pendergrass for 22 pounds and 10 shillings, the price of 300 pound weight of good merchantable deer skin.

WHO WERE THESE FIRST SETTLERS?

They were from Pennsylvania, the majority of them Swiss, descendants of those who in 1307 threw off the yoke of tyranny; kinsmen of William Tell and Von Winkelried; and the Swiss guards of the Tuileries. Those who descended from Swiss forebears can say that they have been living under a republican form of government for six hundred years, with the exception of a short time under King George in America. In religion they were Swiss Mennonites and German Lutherans, with a few Reformed perhaps. They lead a vast army

7 Winchester clerk’s office.
down between the mountain ridges, across the pack-horse ford on the Potomac and on down through the entire length of the valley and on into Kentucky and Tennessee and the great Southwest. These Swiss were followed by the Scotch-Irish. In fact, the valley was settled by the Pennsylvania Pilgrim, a Pilgrim who had all the races and creeds woven into his fiber, but Swiss, German and Scotch-Irish remained the dominant elements.

The Pennsylvania Pilgrim represented all religions: Lutheran, Reformed, Mennonite, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Methodist, Baptist, Quaker, Moravian, Brethren, and a few Catholics. It is not generally known that quite a number of Quakers came early into the Valley. The Lincolns and Boones were of that faith. There was a sprinkling of French Huguenots who fled to the Rhine, commingled with the Palatines on their way to Penn's colony. The great majority of them were dissenters. No State had such a diversity of religion and race as Pennsylvania.8

Jost Hite, considered for years to have been the first settler in the Shenandoah Valley, came in 1732 and settled on the Opequon. He was one of the very first and remains the most spectacular and picturesque pioneer figure in the Valley. He also was from the Rhine and came to Virginia by way of New York and Pennsylvania.

But more about Adam Miller. On August 17, 1934, we visited Miss Elizabeth Miller near Bear Lithia. She is a direct descendant of Adam Miller, and lives on part of the original Miller tract. She was then about 85 years old. On the wall of her home was hanging a frame enclosing the naturalization certificate with an enormous seal of solid wax attached to it. The seal was 4½ inches in diameter and a half inch or more thick. It seemed to be made of two wooden disks heavily waxed on one side and these pressed together on a leather ribbon. The imprint on the wax is very plain. One side the impression is that of two figures: an Indian kneeling and offer-

8Page County has one of the oldest Bibles in the State of Virginia. The Strickler Bible was published by Froschouer at Zurich, Switzerland, in 1536. It is now in the possession of Staige Hite Modesitt of Page County and recently loaned to the Rockingham County Historical Society. It dates back almost to Luther's Reformation. There are a number of these Bibles in Pennsylvania we are advised.
ing something to a white man standing. Around the rim are these words: "Sigillum Provincae Nostrae (?) de Virginia in America"; under the figures are: "Colony of Virginia in America." On the other side is the Seal of England. (The word Nostrae is not clear.) On the back of the paper are these words: "Schriesheim Herzogthum Nassau on the Rhein", and under it Adam Miller's signature. The whole is written in German script. The paper is about 17 by 11 inches. It was signed at Williamsburg by Governor Gooch, 13th day of March 1741-2. The paper recites that, and we quote: "And Adam Miller, born at Schriesheim in Germany, having settled and inhabited for fifteen years past on Shenandoah in this colony and now made application to me for the benefit of naturalization and before me taken the oaths prescribed by law and subscribed the test. I do," etc.

Here we have in plain English the date of Adam Miller's settlement on the Shenandoah. Take 15 from 1742 and you have 1727 or from 1741 and you have 1726, old or new style. When Miller located at Bear Lithia he purchased of Stover, and his lot was known as an upper Massanutten lot. So even up at Bear Lithia the lot was known as Massanutten.  

Here is an extract from the baptismal record of the Evangelical Protestant Congregation of Schriesheim—1705, p. 56, of the Reformed Baptismal record:

Sponsor: Adam Ulrich.  
Pastor: Ludwig Philip Agricola.  
The faithfulness of their transcript is attested by the office of the Evangelical Protestant Pastor.  
G. Schaab, Pastor."

Schriesheim and Lambshein are near Mannheim and both

* Miller did not purchase from Stover directly. Stover sold to Bloodworth in 1741 and Bloodworth conveyed to Miller in 1742, the Bear Lithia tract. This was part of Stover's Elk Run patent.
are near the famous city of Heidelberg and University. Some of the Coffmans lived at Mannheim.

We are advised that the book *The Story of Prophecy* tells of one Johann Adam Müller who lived about two hours from Heidelberg and who saw visions revealing Napoleon Bonaparte's military movements before they took place. This prophet may have been a relative of our first settler.

This record would not have been obtainable perhaps since the war as so many churches were destroyed. The pastor here in 1948 was Kaufmann whose wife, Anne, lived two years in Chicago and writes good English.

**History Note**

Adam Miller, born in Schriesheim, Germany, November 17, 1703, died at Bear Lithia, Rockingham County, 1784. He came to America, located in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and later at Bear Lithia Springs in Rockingham County; was one of the Massanutten settlers, was one of the founders of St. Peter's Lutheran Church, built of logs, still standing about two miles south of Shenandoah. By his naturalization papers we know he was at Massanutten as early as 1726. His wife was Barbara.

He had at least these four children:

1. Adam Miller, Jr., said to have been killed by the Indians. He was living in 1764.
2. Henry Miller married Cowger, seems to have inherited the original Adam Miller homestead, ancestor of Miss Elizabeth Miller who lived there until her death about 1938.
3. Catherine Miller married John Bear, son of Jacob Bear, a neighbor.
4. Barbara Miller married Jacob Bear, Jr., son of Jacob, Sr., and located at Bear Lithia.

In 1738, Adam Miller, Jr., and Catherine Miller, children of Adam Miller, Sr., were baptized by Rev. John Casper Stover, Lutheran minister, at Hebron Church in Madison County, 1733-39. In 1765 Henry Miller and Jacob Bear were Elders at St. Peter's. There may have been other children of Adam Miller.

A short distance south of Bear Lithia Spring is an old cemetery with at least three well preserved sandstones standing (August 7, 1931 when we visited the cemetery). These stones are 18 inches high, 12 wide and 6 thick, very sturdy stones and the lettering is deeply cut in German letters, at least the two older ones are, and each has biblical quotations so as to cover the entire stone. Facing the west and reading from left to right they are:

- Jacob Bear, departed this life May 17, 1827, aged 61 years, 5 months and 17 days, (has footstone inscribed J. B.3.
- Jacob Bear, b. 1724, d. 1783, the last figure being indistinct.
- Barbara Bearin (“in” on the end of a name indicates wife). b. 1726, d. 1791. (This is the daughter of Adam Miller, Sr., who m. Jacob Bear, Jr.

Here is an early baptism at St. Peter's Church. Anna Catherine Price, b. Aug. 6, 1791; Elizabeth Shuler, born Miller, presented her for baptism on the August 8, 1791; Elizabeth Shuler, born Miller, presented her for baptism on the

---

"We are indebted to Miss M. Lida Moore, of Wichita, Kansas, for this information, and she obtained it from Mrs. Sanford."
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

12th of October, of same year, in old St. Peter's Church, and has given her the name of Anna Catherine. Her parents' names are Adam Price and Catherine Price, born Miller. Pastor Deshler baptized her. The original is in the possession of Miss Baker, Librarian, University of Tennessee.

Henry Miller, above, son of Adam, had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Michael Shuler and another daughter who married Adam Price. Tradition says that Elizabeth first married William Null and that Catherine first married Moyer.

INSCRIPTION ON JACOB BAER'S TOMB

1724

"Den is Nove
is D Jacob B geboren Baer
Der gerechte aber gleich
doch in der ruhe den seine
sele gefaerd Got darum
eilet er mid haus dem
boesen leben
W. heit 4, 7. 14 ist
gest d. 12 Feb. 1783."

(Translation)

In 1724 Jacob Baer was born but tho the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be at rest.

For his soul pleased the Lord therefore hasted he to take him from among the wicked.


This is one of the Apocryphal books, Ecclesiasticus in English Bibles.

It is thought that Adam Miller, the pioneer, is buried here but no marker appears. In all probability he is buried either here or at St. Peter's Church, or near his home.

ADAM MILLER

Adam Miller did not obtain any land from Jacob Stover, the pioneer, by deed, although he signed the petition of 1733, which states: "That about four years past, they (the petitioners) purchased 5,000 acres of land of Jacob Stover, and paid a great sum of money for the same, amounting to upwards of 400 pounds", etc. By signing the petition he asserts that he with the other settlers were at Massanutten as early as 1729. Jacob Stover died in 1741 without executing a deed to Adam Miller. Jacob Stover, Jr. qualified as administrator of his father's estate March 22, 1741. In 1742 Jacob Stover, Jr. conveyed to Joseph Bloodworth about 800 acres from his Elk Run patent including the Bear Lithia Spring. In 1742 Bloodworth sold the same tract to Adam Miller. One wonders what Adam Miller was doing all that time from 1733 to 1742. It may be that the suit over the title to the Massanutten tract discouraged him. Stover became
involved and he borrowed $1,700 from Francisco in 1738 to secure which he placed a mortgage on some of his land, some of it at least. It may be that Miller would not deal with Stover because of past experience with him, or perhaps he purposely had Bloodworth to purchase the land in order to obtain a good title.

**JACOB STOVER'S DREAM OF A VAST COLONY**

In March, 1731, Jacob Stover and others filed a petition with the Right Hon., the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations in London for a vast domain west of the Blue Ridge where he and his friends proposed to set up a Swiss Colony, coordinate with Virginia. They desired it to be a separate colony and government under the name of “Georgia.” Evidently the name Georgia was suggested to please George II, who ascended the throne in 1727. This name was later given to General Oglethorpe’s colony founded in 1732. The proposed territory was to be 200 miles wide and extend to the Mississippi River, a distance of 600 or 700 miles, roughly including the present States of West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. At this time no one knew how far it was to the Mississippi but generally it was thought to be much nearer to the seacoast than it is. A map of the territory was filed with the petition. (Governor Berkeley had proposed the establishment of a western Old Dominion in his day, probably 50 or 75 years before this date.)

A number of papers were filed in support of the petition, one being that of Sir William Keith (Governor of Pennsylvania, 1717-1726) who gave eight reasons why the proposition should be supported. A later petition proposed Keith for Governor of the new colony. The manner of government was set out at some length, one article providing for the support of free schools by public funds.

The boundary is described in these words:

“To begin at the Double Top Mountain (evidently Skyland) by Hawks Bill Creek, including the mountains through which the road is to be built to go thence northwards to a line to the border of Pennsylvania and behind the same, to make the whole breadth 200 miles thence in a straight west line to the Mississippi in length for the north side and a straight west line from the Double Top Mountain to the said river for the south side.”

The petition is labeled: “The humble petition of Jacob
Stauber, John Ocks, Ezekiel Harlan and Thomas Gould."

One argument in favor of the petition was that it would furnish a buffer State against danger from the West.

The proprietor of Pennsylvania objected to the petition and so did the Lords Baltimore and Fairfax. All the seaboard colonies desired to extend their domains westward. We can easily understand why they would not want to be cut off in that direction.

In 1734 a last effort was made for a much smaller grant along the eastern foothills of the Blue Ridge in Virginia and North Carolina 150 miles in length and 50 miles in width. This failed also.

The original documents in regard to the above proposed colony are to be found in London. For an interesting discussion of the matter read a series of articles by Virginia Strickler Milbourn and Charles E. Kemper found in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, bound volumes Nos. 29, 35 and 36 beginning about January, 1928.

In 1706 Louis Franz Michel explored the north portion of the Shenandoah Valley as far south as Maurertown perhaps, and made a map of the area and thought that he had found silver ore in the Massanutten Mountain. This started a rumor that has not died down to this day. Powell, for whom Powell's Fort is named, is said to have had a silver mine in these mountains. We are told that others have made diggings at various and sundry places at various and sundry times for the coveted white metal.

The rumor was so persistent in Michel's time that the authorities in England ordered an investigation through Governor Gooch who reported that there was no truth to the rumor. Michel was mainly interested in locating some land for his colony which he proposed locating in the Valley. He made a map of the territory which he filed with a petition which he and de Graffenried filed for land in the Shenandoah, about the year 1708, on which to settle a Swiss colony.

All these explorations, rumors and petitions for land and efforts to found a colony beginning about 1700 (Michel first came to America in 1701) and continuing for several decades did no doubt stimulate interest in the territory west of the Blue Ridge. It no doubt spurred Spotswood on his expedition for
he knew de Graffenried and de Graffenried knew Michel. It may have hurried Fairfax to establish his western line. Anyhow it must have had a great influence on the movement westward in Virginia, and on the movement of the Pennsylvania pilgrims into the Valley of Virginia, for Michel was closely associated with the authorities in Pennsylvania and perhaps held an official position for a time in that State.

Before leaving Stover it might be of interest to restate the various steps that he took in regard to the Massanutten patent. He applied at Williamsburg to the Council for land in the forks of the Shenandoah in 1728. In the Spring of 1729 he brought ten families besides his own into the Valley and seated them at Massanutten. On June 17, 1730, the Council issued the warrant for 10,000 acres. He then returned to Europe for more emigrants. He was there as late as February, 1732. The Beverley suit was instituted in 1733, at least it was dismissed on December 12, 1733, and on December 15, 1733, patents were issued to Stover for the 10,000 acres in two tracts, and of course Stover was required at that time to have his surveys completed, in order that they might be copied into the patents. From 1728 to 1733, a space of five years was required to perfect his title. Stover’s absence in Europe no doubt delayed the surveying and Beverley’s suit delayed matters still further.

The first step in obtaining government land is to petition for a warrant for the number of acres desired and described in general terms as “on the Shenandoah at Massanutting Town”; if the petition is granted a warrant is issued and the land is surveyed in one or more tracts exactly locating the same by metes and bounds, and the last step is when the patent is issued, including the survey. The four steps we might say then are: Petition, Warrant, Survey, and Patent.11

11 (See Virginia Magazine of History and Biography XIII on Stover—also Vol. XXIV, Michel’s Journal.) Michel’s Map indicates that he passed up the south fork of the Shenandoah as far as Overall perhaps then crossed the Massanutten to the neighborhood of Maurertown. It was this expedition that excited him on the prospects of silver in this region and was in the year 1707. Copy of the map is found in Volume XXIX of the above magazine.
The Fairfax Line Surveyed

The Massanutten settlers had further land troubles. Lord Fairfax had a grant of all the land between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers the western line to be run from the head waters of the Potomac to the head waters of the Rappahannock. This line was supposed to begin at the head waters of the present Rappahannock River opposite Front Royal, crossing the valley in the neighborhood of Toms Brook. But Fairfax claimed the head waters to be at the head of the south branch, Rapidan. This would require the line to run twenty-five or more miles further south. If the northern line were accepted, then the Massanutten settlers would find their title good as their grant was from King George II, while if the southern line were established, as it finally was, they would find themselves living on the domain of Lord Fairfax from whom they had no grant.

As early as 1729, the year the Massanutten settlers state they were at Massanutten, the western boundary line of the Northern Neck, the name given the Lord's domain, which was in the low country, a rather narrow neck, was indefinite. There were three distinct necks in Virginia, all about the same number of miles in width varying from 10 to 25 miles. The southern neck was between the James and the York rivers, the middle neck between the York and the Rappahannock, and the famous Northern Neck, owned by Lord Fairfax and his predecessors, lay between the Rappahannock and the Potomac. Up until the settlement of Massanutten in 1729, little attention was given to the upper reaches of the Northern Neck where it broadened out into an empire. Civilization had not gotten above these narrow necks, above tidewater, above the falls, not above this land surrounded by broad rivers, miles in width, and the bay, except the western end. They are really peninsulas isolated from each other as islands are. Now settlers are moving into the neck in its upper portions beyond the Great
Mountains, not yet specifically named. The name Blue Ridge had not arrived.

So we find that in Virginia in 1729 the Lieutenant-Governor took up the subject of establishing the western line. But not until 1736 was anything definitely accomplished. In 1735 a commission was appointed to survey the line. William Byrd II, founder of Richmond, builder of Westover, a member of the Governor's Council (which was an upper house or at least a higher body than the House of Burgesses, something like our Senate), the builder of a great fortune, an author without knowing it (his diary, not written for publication, has been published, at least some of it), and the ancestor of our present Senator Harry Flood Byrd, was appointed on the commission.¹

This was not the first time that Byrd was appointed on a line commission. In 1727² young King George II ascended the throne and in 1728 appointed a commission to survey the line between Virginia and North Carolina. Byrd was fifty-three years old when appointed on this important commission. The king in 1735 appointed Byrd as one of three crown representatives to run the Fairfax line and to determine the true bounds of the Northern Neck. Fairfax at first agreed to abide by the report of this commission, but grew apprehensive and appointed a commission of his own choosing, he himself being one. Fairfax's commissioners started out alone measuring the two branches of the Rappahannock to determine which was the larger and main stream and it has been said that they measured one stream from bank to bank and the other from the water's edge. It is needless to say which stream they measured in the latter manner. The two sets of commissioners worked independently of each other. Byrd filed his report in England in 1736. He claimed that "Between the time of the grant itself and the time of Fairfax's claiming the full extent of it, other settlers had moved into the disputed territory, that the young lord insisted upon holding as his own a tract which, if all his claims were allowed, would amount to 5,282,000 acres. Byrd objected, but the head waters of the Rapidan were selected as

¹ Our senator received none of the great fortune of his famous ancestor, for we are told that William Byrd III squandered it. See William Byrd of Westover.
² If you should forget when George II ascended the throne, remember it was when Massanutten was born.
a starting place. This put the line through the Massanutten Valley near Newport, throwing nearly all the Massanutten settlers on the Fairfax domain from whom they had no grant. The entire 5,000-acre patent was in the Northern Neck. This no doubt disturbed the first settlers, although the line had not been run they could tell where or about where it would be run. This commission did not run the line, but did fix the starting points, the head waters of the two rivers. The line was run in 1746. We find the Massanutten settlers thereafter receiving deeds for the same lands from Fairfax that they had received from King George II. I presume Fairfax charged them only a nominal fee.3

THE CULTURAL LANDSCAPE

The Pennsylvania Pilgrim brought with him to the Shenandoah Valley mechanical art as well as agricultural art. He practiced small or middle-sized farming, diversity of crops, intensity of cultivation, care of livestock, love of gardening and very little tenant farming, all of which made for a pros-

---

3 There are only 26 million acres in Virginia as now constituted, hence Fairfax had an area of land in the Northern Neck equal to approximately one-fifth of the present area of Virginia, said to have been the largest estate ever owned by an individual in this country.

His estate covered 26 counties as set up in the present Virginia and West Virginia. They are: (naming them east of the Blue Ridge first) beginning on the Chesapeake Bay, Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, King George, Stafford, Culpeper, Madison, Rappahannock, Fauquier, Loudoun, Fairfax, Prince William, and Arlington (naming those in the Shenandoah Valley) beginning on the Potomac, (the first two are in West Virginia) Jefferson, Berkeley, Clarke, Frederick, Warren, Shenandoah, three-fourths of Page, seven Valley counties; and lastly those west of the Alleghanies and in present West Virginia five counties: Hampshire, Hardy, Grant, Mineral, and Morgan. Total area of the three divisions are approximately as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Division</th>
<th>Area</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>East of the Ridge</td>
<td>4,026 square miles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In the Shenandoah Valley</td>
<td>2,000 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of the Alleghanies</td>
<td>3,000 &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>9,000 Square Miles or 5,760,000 acres</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total population of these counties, including the cities, would now total over a half million. From the mouth of the Rappahannock to the Fairfax stone at the northwest corner of the estate is about 200 miles and from the Fairfax line to the Potomac is about 75 miles. The policy of dishing out great estates in Virginia was all swept away by the Revolution along with a lot of other excess baggage, that is excess baggage for a democracy. Yost Hite and Fairfax were involved in a suit in regard to the ownership of lands, Hite having obtained his title from the Crown and Fairfax claiming it. The suit was instituted in 1749 and it was not decided until 1786 when both litigants were dead.
The Fairfax Line Surveyed

perous agricultural community. His landscape is distinctive, his large barns, sometimes called “Swisser” barns, I suppose from the word Swiss or from the manner in which they are built with the projection of the upper story or hay loft over the basement or stable. These large barns dominate the landscape. We have heard people from other sections exclaim: Why his barn is larger than his house! Why not, his barn is his factory. Could Henry Ford make his jeeps in a house the size of the one he lives in? The large barn is where butter, cheese, cream, milk, beef, pork, bread and lamb chops, wool and hides and tallow and chicken and eggs are manufactured. There is a distinctive cultural landscape in every country. In the West for instance, you see a one-story house, small out buildings, a windmill and a tree or two on a flat plain. Of course the climate and the kind of farming influence this cultural landscape. This is a rich agricultural section, but it was not naturally so. It required a lot of hard work and still does to keep it in a high state of cultivation and production. Not all the land is sandy loam or river bottom.

This Pennsylvania Pilgrim brought with him a great knowledge of mechanical art. Every stream was harnessed for water power, for sawmills, flourmills, tanneries, forges, foundries, furnaces, cording mills. This water power challenged the mechanical powers of the human mind. Elder persons still point out the mill sites where now no vestige remains. Not long ago a man under seventy pointed out an old mill falling into decay and said, “I have worn cloth woven in that mill.” It was a balanced community. Not only were foods produced but things were made. People were busy and happy. Women not only cooked the meals but wove the cloth and made the garments. Rittenhouse and Franklin were mechanical geniuses and wielded a powerful influence in Pennsylvania and America. They had machinery to sliver, rove and spin flax and hemp into threads for linen, preparing wool to be woven in worsted. It was a self-sufficient community, as we have said before. They made everything and bought nothing. Today, or until recently, we made nothing and bought everything. We are now beginning to make a few things. Let the good work go on.
HERE is a quotation from an old deed from Lord Fairfax to Isaac Strickler of Massanutten which proves the point beyond a shadow of a doubt. The deed is dated November 2, 1762, sixteen years after the Fairfax line was established. We quote, “The Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in that part of Great Britain called Scotland, Proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia. To all to whom the present writing may come sends greetings. Whereas Isaac Strickler of the County of Frederick, having represented to my office that he is in possession of a certain parcel of land being a part of the tract of 5,000 acres granted to Jacob Stover by patent date the 15th day of December, 1733, 1,000 of which the said Stover sold and conveyed to Abraham Strickler, deceased, who by his last will and testament devised the same to be divided among his several sons as may fully appear by the Record of Orange County Court, and the said Isaac having moved for Deed to include his part or dividend of the said purchase as his property by descent from the said Abraham,” etc. The deed conveyed 183 acres, which is about one-fifth of the 1,000-acre tract conveyed to the ancestor Abraham, one of the first settlers. On this tract Isaac built the old stone house, combination fort and dwelling, or Fort Massanutten, on the left bank of the Massanutten Creek. William E. Burner owns this tract now but has built a modern home on higher ground and nearer the Lee Highway. The walls of the old stone house remain but the roof has disappeared. When we first visited the old house about thirty years ago it was in good shape and occupied by Mr. Burner and his family.

In 1755 Jacob Strickler received a like deed from Fairfax for his portion of Egypt tract. On this tract Jacob built a log dwelling over a fortified cellar. This house is in an excellent state of preservation and occupied.
In 1754 Joseph Strickler received his deed from Fairfax for his portion of Egypt tract. This was the home of the late Elder R. T. Strickler. The title to this tract has never been alienated since it was first occupied by father Abraham. The Brubaker tract in Massanutten has never been alienated either, our honorable Sheriff Abraham Brubaker being the present owner. The Burners are direct descendants also of the pioneer Abraham Strickler and the same can be said of Fort Massanutten, although the name changed. This could be said of other tracts on the Massanutten patent no doubt. All the Massanutten settlers may have received deeds.¹

In each bend of the river on this original Massanutten patent is at least one combination fort and dwelling. Beginning on the west side of the river opposite the mouth of the Hawksbill where Raymond Strickler now lives; here we may visit an old log house once the home of Major Andrew Keyser, of the Revolution, and just a short distance farther up the river is the old home of Charles Keyser, now occupied by the venerable David A. Kibler whose seven sons are all musical and also air-minded, having recently given their father, nearly 90, his first ride in an airplane. Proceeding farther up the river we come to Fort Rhodes where John Rhodes and members of his family were killed by the Indians. This is a log house built over a fortified cellar from which flows a spring. In the next bend is Fort Egypt. In the next bend is Fort Massanutten, and in upper Massanutten is an old Long home built of stone which we will call Fort Paul Long to distinguish it from Fort Long on the right bank of the river. Crossing the river to the right bank we first come to Fort Long where the pioneers Paul and Philip Long located, now owned by Charles D. Price. This is the most extensive of the forts perhaps. Then comes the famous White House at the White House bridge built of stone by the Kauffmans, now owned by Cletus Lamb. Going on down the river we come to the old Burner homestead, now no more. A few years ago an old chimney

¹ Fairfax reserved in his deed to Isaac Strickler in 1762 the annual fee rent of one shilling sterling money for every fifty acres to be paid on the feast day of St. Michael the Archangel. This was the patron Saint of Scotland, Fairfax being a Scotsman. In 1754 Fairfax conveyed land to Michael Coffman on behalf of the heirs of Martin Coffman, deceased, “reserving the yearly rent of one pepper corn at the feast day of St. Michael, the Archangel.” This was nominal merely.
stood there over a fortified cellar. The dwelling here was a log house. Approaching Bixley's Ferry is an old stone house built by the Heistons but purchased by Col. Daniel Strickler, of the War of 1812, and owned by him and his descendants down until the present time. The next fortified dwelling is below the mouth of the Hawksbill, an old stone dwelling built over a vaulted cellar. It is known as Fort Stover, now owned by Thomas C. Brown. This tract was patented by John Landram who sold to Peter Ruffner, who in turn sold to Daniel Stover on April 10, 1746.

More about Fort Long in Upper Massanutten, on the left bank of the river. This is a stone dwelling built over an arched cellar and in structure is different from all the other old homes of Massanutten. It is built on a steep incline running down to the bottom lands, the cellar is deep in the hill, similar to the Fort Long on the right bank of the river in this respect. The superstructure is very different from all the others. The gable end is widened by wood construction and on the north side is an overshoot covering a porch. It has an immense fireplace. Nearby is a larger dwelling of brick with an ell of frame or log construction. It is also very ancient. This old stone house is on the property of the late William M. Long, recently deceased. His widow lives there now. In the flood of 1870 the people washed from the Columbia mill, landed on drift wood at the bend of the river a short distance above this old stone house. It is built well above high water but between the house and the river there must have been very little land that was not covered. Stover sold this land to Stone and Stone sold to Michael Cryter, but the Longs must have obtained possession of it very early. Mrs. W. M. Long informs the writer that her husband's line comes down as follows: Philip Long, pioneer, Paul Long, Philip Long, Revolutionary soldier, Reuben Long, Philip Long, John Will Long, William M. Long, member of the legislature, recently deceased, and the seventh generation.

Down the river a short distance is the brick home of the late Philip Long recently purchased by the Dovels. This house has decorated walls, similar to the decorations in Kemper Burner's dwelling, "Massanutten Heights", the home of Chas. D. Price at Fort Long on the opposite side of the river, and the Reuben B. Long home on Massanutten Creek. An Italian painter, itinerant probably, we are advised, did the decorating in all four of these homes. Philip Long (1859-1946) was the son of Peter Long, the son of Philip Long. The Reuben B. Long home which they call "Wall Brook" is a very interesting old brick dwelling also. It is down the creek from Abraham Brubaker, the Sheriff's home. It was built by John Brubaker, Mrs. Reuben B. Long's grandfather, her mother being a Brubaker. The decorations mentioned have been removed. There was a border of pine cones around the windows. This house has a very wide hall that once had a winding staircase. It has beautiful mantels in each room and some of the original hardware is intact. Philip Long was a brother of Trenton Long, recently deceased, who owned the old Fort Stover home at Sandy Hook. "Wall Brook" adjoins the Isaac Strickler "Fort Massanutten" property, called "Locust Grove" by the Stricklers. Susan Margaret Long (Mrs. Reuben B.) was the daughter of John Will Long, son of Philip. "Wall Brook" and the Philip Long home are not so old as the old stone house.

Inscription on the monument on the Chas. D. Price farm, Fort Long tract: "In memory of Philip Long, founder of my paternal ancestry in America, born in Germany, A.D. 1678, d. May 4, 1755, builder of Old Fort Long. Erected by Caroline V. Long Price of Jefferson City, Mo. July 4, 1891." Mrs. Price was the wife of General Sterling Price of Missouri. Philip and Paul Long were
All the foregoing have fortified cellars and are built in much the same manner, constructed of stone with arched ceilings. Some have an outer cellar also strongly constructed through which one must pass before entering the vault. Several of them have running water. We do not know when they were built. The White House was built prior to 1760. The fortified cellars may have been constructed prior to the dwellings. These old homes were all built on the Massanutten patent except Fort Stover which is just down the river a short distance from the Massanutten patent, and all are standing except the old Burner home and a number of them are occupied as dwellings. They were all substantially built and together form the most interesting group of old homes in Northern Virginia and, in fact, in all Virginia. There are not many, if any, mansions in Page County, (by mansions we mean a great manorial house built on the plan of the Barons of England), and not many in the entire Shenandoah Valley. But the Valley does possess a larger percentage of substantial old homes, perhaps, than any other section of the State. They are above the average in number and quality in proportion to population. In the lower valley near Berryville are a number of old homes that are built in manorial proportions. This section of the Shenandoah was largely occupied by settlers from east of the Blue Ridge. They had vast acres, owned many slaves and built manor houses and lived very much as the folks who came to Williamsburg in the 17th century, accumulated fortunes and built mansions. In a recent book entitled *Mansions of Virginia*, by Thomas T. Waterman, only three are mentioned in the Shenandoah Valley. This book is written from an architect’s viewpoint. The three mentioned are: The home of Samuel Washington, the brother of General Washington and that of Warren Washington. Mr. Waterman was one of the architects on restored Williamsburg. The book contains most of the mansions of Virginia viewed from an architectural standpoint. U. S. Highway No. 1 passes from Washington to Fredericksburg and through Richmond, Petersburg and on south. Practically all the mansions are east of this highway.

Original settlers at Massanutten and they signed the petition of 1733 and it is thought that they were brothers but I do not know if this has been verified. The fact that Philip Long took title to the 800 acres, the “Fort Long” tract, might indicate that Paul was the son of Philip. To identify the two Fort Long tracts we can call the one on the right bank Fort Philip Long and the one on the left bank Fort Paul Long.
ton, and another. All the mansions are on the low lands with few exceptions; a third of them are near Williamsburg; another third below Fredericksburg and another third in Richmond or between there and Williamsburg, hence most of Virginia is without these great houses. Monticello is away off to itself, the nearest being at Fredericksburg, that is, according to this book.

The Pennsylvania Pilgrim came into the State much later, owned few or no slaves, farmed on a small scale but did build substantially. There are some very elegant homes in the Shenandoah Valley besides those mentioned in Mr. Waterman’s book. The Hite homes, for instance, especially Belle Grove near Strasburg and the home of General Daniel Morgan and many others could be mentioned. But one does not expect to see Westovers and Brandons in the Shenandoah Valley, neither does one expect to see the substantial Shenandoah homes and barns on the James. These great mansions are located in a very small area near the oldest settlements, below the falls of the rivers.

On Jacob Stover’s upper 5,000-acre patent are some excellent homes. On this patent lived Gabriel Jones, the first King’s attorney in the Valley, also the first Bishop of Virginia, James Madison, a relative of the President, also the first clerk of Augusta County, John Madison, and the first surveyor, Thomas Lewis, all of which indicates that Stover used good judgment in locating his land. Strange to say there is a stream flowing into the river here called the Hawksbill. Stover himself went to live here and later joined the old Stone Church at Fort Defiance (Presbyterian) and is buried there. General Eisenhower’s mother was a Stover of Fort Defiance, and is probably a descendant of Jacob Stover of Massanutten.

*See “Massanutten” for full descriptions of these old homes.*

Jacob Stover, the pioneer, was baptized by Rev. John Craig of Augusta Stone Church, Presbyterian, on March 14, 1741. He died between that date and March 23, 1741, when his son, Jacob Stover, Jr. qualified as administrator of his father’s estate. It is said that he was buried in the old cemetery of the above named church but upon examination we find a stone to Jacob Stover (1777-1851) and a stone to his wife Margaret Stover (1779-1854). Nearby are a number of sunken unmarked graves but no marker to the pioneer. At the time of his death Jacob Stover, the pioneer, had at least one other son, Abraham, who was under age but old enough to choose Jacob Castle as his guardian. This Jacob (1777-1851) could be the grandson of the pioneer. In 1741 a Joseph Stover conveyed 400 acres to John Seawright near Burktown, Augusta County. Jacob Stover, Jr.
The Block Prints from 1 to 17 are principally of old homes located on the original Massanutten patent, built, probably from 1750 to 1790, the most of them still standing and all have stone vaulted cellars. (Made by the author as a hobby during the winter of 1936.)
HOME OF MAJOR ANDREW KEYSER of the Revolution, log construction, standing, opposite the mouth of the Hawksbill.
STONE HOUSE AT BIXLER'S FERRY, home of Col. Daniel Strickler of the War of 1812, built 1790, still occupied by a descendant of the Colonel.
HOME OF CHARLES KEYSER, near the Major Keyser home, David A. Kibler occupies it as a dwelling.
EGYPT HOUSE, log construction, with original roof lowered, original hardware intact, present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Beery Hoover who have removed the weather-boarding and renovated the house in general. It is used as a tenant house.
CHIMNEY IN THE CENTER OF EGYPT HOUSE, 15 by 5 feet in second story. Files of the Historic American Buildings Survey contains eleven large sheets or designs of this house under title of "Fort Egypt."
Fort Rodes, where John Rodes was killed by the Indians, log construction. Canada's Peak in rear left.
FORT LONG, stone construction, built prior to 1800, still standing.
Mill Creek Church, log construction, built prior to 1800, still standing.
LOCUST GROVE, sometimes called Fort Massanuten, stone construction, built 1790, was in good shape as late as 1920, burned in recent years, walls still stand in ruins. The flood of 1870 came to the second story of this building.
All the old homes here mentioned have similar vaults.
FORT STOVER, at Sandy Hook, built about 1790, in very good condition, present owner, Thomas C. Brown of Luray.
The White House, stone construction, plastered, built by Martin Kauffman, prior to 1760, used as a combination church and dwelling in pioneer days.
THE ONE-ROOMED SCHOOL, now no more.

A CABIN in Shenandoah National Park area, before the park was established.
Pioneer Monument, located opposite the White House, near the center of the Massanutten patent.

Fort Burner—old chimney standing over a vaulted cellar, log house removed prior to 1920, near Ruffner's Ferry, nothing remaining.
THE OLDEST VAULTED CELLAR—BEAUTIFUL CAVERNS OF LURAY
TAG MAHAL OF MASSANUTTEN—TOMB Of THE CRESS SHENANDOAH
In 1734 Orange County was established as of January 1, 1735, and the Massanutten Valley settlers went to Orange to have their deeds recorded and to attend to other legal matters for a period of ten years. In 1740 they went to Orange to petition the court for a road from Smith Creek across Buffalo Mountain (Massanutten now) to the mouth of Massanutten Creek and thence over the Blue Ridge to Thornton’s Mill. The petition was granted and Abram Strickler and Phillip Long were ordered to lay off the same. This road evidently followed pretty closely the present route of the Lee Highway, U. S. 211, and was one of the oldest roads laid out by an order of court west of the Blue Ridge, if not the very oldest, in the upper Valley at least.

In 1738 all territory of Orange County west of the Blue Ridge was cut off from Orange and erected into two new counties, Augusta and Frederick, the records beginning in the former in 1745 and in the latter in 1743.

The western borders of Orange went to the utmost limits of Virginia and that means they went to the Mississippi and took in Kentucky south of the Ohio. It has been said that Orange went to the Great Lakes. We know that Virginia did own the Northwest Territory and did own Kentucky and did cede it to the United States. Virginia did claim part of western Pennsylvania. On an old map by Jefferson and Fry, 1755, Fort Duquesne (Pittsburgh) and Fort Necessity, were in Virginia. Augusta County held court at least on one occasion at Pittsburgh where an Indian treaty was signed. Kentucky County was formed into other counties in 1780.\(^5\) The counties were

\(^*\)Botetourt County was formed in 1769 from the western parts of Augusta, the opening words of the preamble are: “Whereas the people situated on the Mississippi,” etc. Boone went to Kentucky in 1769 on a long hunt. Boonesboro he founded in 1775. In 1772 Fincastle was formed from western parts of Botetourt. In 1776, Montgomery, Washington and Kentucky counties were formed from Fincastle, which was dropped for the same reason that Dunmore was dropped, Fincastle being the country seat of Dunmore in Scotland.  

disappears from the records in 1754 when he signs a quit-claim deed to his father’s land in Rockingham County (then Augusta) and the deed states that he is then from Lunenburg County, Virginia. According to the Augusta County Records, Ida Stover, mother of General Eisenhower, was the daughter of Simon P. Stover (1822-1873), the son of Daniel Stover (1781-1865), the son of Daniel Stover (cir. 1750-1822), all of Augusta Stone Church Neighborhood. Ida Stover had seven brothers, one of whom was J. Worth Stover (1857-1920), lived near the Simon P. Stover homestead, and is buried in Salem (Lutheran) church yard nearby. (See Appendix.)
named Fayette, Jefferson and Lincoln. When Washington went on his mission to the French Forts near Lake Erie he traveled in Virginia territory except over the western neck of Maryland. Frederick County was bounded by the dividing line between the two counties, the Potomac and the Blue Ridge. While Augusta was almost limitless and not only counties but States were carved from her territory. Where was the dividing line between the two counties? The dividing line was to be run from the head spring of Hedgman River to the head spring of the Potomac. Hedgman River is an upper branch of the Rappahannock heading in Chester Gap opposite Front Royal. The dividing line crossed the Massanutten Valley near Brownstown and in the main Shenandoah Valley near Toms Brook (present Shenandoah County). This line or part of it at least was surveyed in 1744. This was supposed to be the location of the Fairfax line but when run in 1746 it was located 30 miles to the south, as we have seen, and crossed the Massanutten Valley at Newport. For the next eight years our citizens went to Staunton to transact their legal matters.

In 1753 the line between Augusta and Frederick was made identical with the Fairfax line. After that date all Massanutten citizens went to Winchester. The entire territory from New Port to Browntown was shifted from Augusta to Frederick. This is an important date especially to those seeking to trace their genealogy. We have met persons who were under the impression that their forbears first located in Augusta and later moved to Frederick County, when as a matter of fact their ancestors did not move but the county line moved.

These ancestors of ours were circuit riders. From Orange to Staunton and from Staunton to Winchester.

In this year, 1753, the future first President, "first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen" made his memorable and hazardous trek through the unbroken forests to the French fort Le Bouef near Lake Erie. He traveled over 500 miles, not only through an unbroken forest but through a savage-infested wilderness, and this too in the winter time, having started on the last day of October, returning the

---

*The Hedgman River is not found on modern maps; however, it is found on a map dated 1796 and bound in *Heads of Families*.---
early part of February. He was then 21 and a major. Governor Dinwiddie, who was a Scotchman, called him a "Braw lad."

In 1754 Washington went again toward Fort Duquesene with a small force to occupy the forks of the Ohio. The act of appropriation for the expedition stated that it was for "Encouragement and protection of settlers on the Mississippi." That was diplomatic language. Washington did not reach his object but met his first defeat on July 4, 1754, when he surrendered Fort Necessity. This was his first 4th of July. Next year he went out with Braddock and met defeat again, July 9, 1755, 15 miles from the forks.

The French and Indian War (1754-1763) is now launched in earnest. In Europe it was the Seven Years' War (1756-1763) and it was a world war. At its conclusion vast territories were transferred. France lost all her American colonies, Spain obtained all the territory west of the Mississippi and in other parts of the world much territory changed hands.

For ten years or more the frontier settlements were harassed by Indians often led by French officers. Bounties were offered for scalps. It was ten years of bloodshed, massacre, of plunder, violence and burning all along the frontier.

Until this time the settlers in the Massanutten Valley had lived in peace with the Indians. Many evidently had lived in close proximity with the whites. But, according to Kercheval, at the beginning of this war western Indians induced the Valley tribes to join them in this war. And like the proverbial Arab they folded their tents by night and silently stole away.

As a result of their strife many settlers in the Shenandoah Valley went east of the Ridge, others to Pennsylvania, but many remained and prepared forts. We think that two or three years of strife is a long war but they had ten years of fear and trembling which was worse than being at the front fighting. This war was not away off but at their very back door and the women, children, and the aged were in constant danger. Rumors spread like wildfire in every direction. People lived in constant fear of the scalping knife. Washington became the guardian angel of the frontier. He wrote: "But there

1 Schroeder and Lossing, p. 103.
when I arrived yesterday, about noon, and found everything in the greatest hurry and confusion, by the back inhabitants flocking in, and those of the town (Winchester evidently) moving out.” Again he wrote: “Captain Waggener informs me that it was with difficulty he passed the Ridge for the crowds of people who were fleeing as if every moment was death.” He endeavored, but in vain, to stop them; they firmly believing that Winchester was in flames.

Kercheval says: “The men never went out of their forts without their guns. The enemy was frequently lurking about them and at every opportunity would kill some of the people. The people were closely forted for about three years.”

There were two massacres on the Massanutten Patent.

**The Stone Massacre**

In 1758 John Stone, living on Massanutten Creek, was killed. His wife, infant child, and a son, seven or eight years old, and George Grandstaff, a youth of sixteen years, were carried away as prisoners. On the South Branch Mountain, the Indians killed Mrs. Stone and her infant and took the boys to their towns. Grandstaff was about three years a prisoner and then got home. The little boy, Stone, grew up with the Indians, came home, claimed his father’s property, sold it, and returned to the Indians. The same Indian killed Jacob Holtiman’s wife and her children. They plundered the Brubaker home on Massanutten Creek, the family escaping by Mrs. Brubaker’s observing Indians on the Massanutten Mountains about dusk and begged to be removed. Her family did not believe her but she kept a sharp lookout with the infant in her arms ready to flee at any moment. When the Indians appeared next day at the Stone home she fled and was saved. How often has a man been ruined by not heeding his good wife!

According to Kercheval every neighborhood must have had a strongly built dwelling or other fort to which the pioneers could flee in the event of an alarm. Washington had built a string of forts from the Potomac to the Carolina border but these forts were mainly west of the Shenandoah Valley. The

---

8 Shreoder and Lossing, pages 268 and 274, Vol. I.
9 Kercheval, p. 102.
forts in the Valley were for the most part of more or less private construction.

THE ROADS MASSACRE, 1764

Kercheval gives a very graphic description of the Roads massacre stating that it occurred August, 1766, but tradition in the family says it was in 1764. We here quote: "In the latter part of August the same year, a party of eight Indians and a worthless villain of a white man crossed Powell's Fort Mountain, to the South Fork of the Shenandoah, at the late residence of John Gatewood, Esq., where the Rev. John Roads, a Mennonist preacher of the Gospel, then lived. Mr. Roads, his wife, and three of his sons, were murdered. Mr. Roads was standing in his door when he was shot and fell dead. Mrs. Roads and one of her sons were killed in the yard. One of the young men was at the distance of about one hundred and fifty yards from the house, in a corn field. Hearing the report of the guns at the house, he ascended a pear tree to see what it meant, where he was discovered by an Indian and instantly killed. The third poor young lad attempted to save himself by flight, and to cross the river, but was pursued and killed in the river. The place is called the Bloody Ford to this day. The enemy demanded of the youth who was killed in the yard, where his father kept his money, and was told that if he did not immediately point out the place, they would kill him; but if he would show them the money, his life would be spared. On his declaring he could not tell them, he was instantly shot and fell dead. Mrs. Roads' eldest daughter, Elizabeth, caught up her little sister, a child about sixteen or eighteen months old, ran into the barn, and secured the door. An Indian discovered and pursued her, and attempted to force open the door; but not succeeding, he, with many oaths and threats, ordered her to open it. On her refusing, the fellow ran back to the house to get fire, and while he was gone, Elizabeth crept out of a hole on the opposite side of the barn, with her little sister in her arms, ran through a field of tall hemp, crossed the river, and got safely to a neighboring house, and

---

See Kercheval, p. 84; also Massanutten, p. 84.
thus saved herself and sister. She continued to her brother’s home at Ida eight miles away and arrived before dark.

"After plundering the house of such articles as they chose to take, the Indians set fire to all the buildings, and left the dead body of Mr. Roads to be consumed in the flames. They then moved off, taking with them two of the sons and two of the daughters prisoners. The youngest prisoner was a weak, sickly little boy, eight or nine years of age; he, of course, was not able to stand the fatigue of traveling, and, crossing the head of Powell’s Fort, they killed him. His two sisters, then refusing to go any further with them, were barbarously murdered and their bodies left a prey to wolves and other wild beasts. The other boy was taken off and remained about three years in captivity before he returned home. It was generally believed at the time that the white scoundrel who was with the Indians induced them to commit these horrible murders in order to rob Mr. Roads of his money; but he missed his objective. Mr. Roads kept his money and title papers in a niche in the cellar wall, the dampness and coolness of which preserved them from injury. They were all found safe.

"It was quite a common thing with the Germans to have garners fixed in their garrets to preserve their grain. There was a quantity of rye aloft in the dwelling house, which was burnt to coal, and as the floors gave way to the flames, the rye fell in a considerable body into the cellar. At any time upon digging in the ruins of the cellar, the grains of rye, or rather coal, can be found; the shape of the grain being as perfect as when in its natural state.

"With this bloody tragedy ended the eruptions of the savages upon the people of the Valley. This was the last great outrage of savage warfare committed east of the North Mountains."

A footnote states that Mrs. Stover, the mother of Daniel Stover, Esq., now of Page County, stated to the author that she was then about fifteen years old, and distinctly saw the houses in flames from her father’s residence, about two miles off on the opposite side of the river; and the next day the

---

The baby sister was Esther and she has left many descendants in Page. The writer has been advised that he is a descendant; if so, we had a close call.
neighboring people collecting to bury the dead, found Mr. Roads' body about half consumed.

Mrs. Stover was in 1830 (when Kercheval wrote) about 83 years old since she was 15 at the time of the massacre. She was probably the widow of Daniel Stover, Jr., whose father purchased the Fort Stover property in 1746 from Peter Ruffner. Mrs. Stover was living with her father, not married, evidently, about two miles away. This would place her in the neighborhood of the Hawksbill.

The sad-faced and sympathetic neighbors, guns in hand, gathered at the burning embers, all that was left of a happy home, found the bodies and buried them on the bank of the river nearby, near Bloody Ford and the pear tree which stood for over a hundred years after the massacre, it is said. At least one party who can remember back as far as the War Between the States advises us that he rested under the shade of that pear tree. There on the bank of the Shenandoah are the grave markers, mute evidences of that gruesome August day one hundred and eighty-four years ago. Some of the graves are of full length and some are smaller. A small memorial of limestone, finely polished and exquisitely lettered by the late Philip M. Kauffman, was unveiled August 31, 1924, at the spot where the house was burned. It is located in the garden near the present Fort Roads. On the day of the unveiling the widow of George R. Bauserman, and the daughter of Reuben Ruffner, lived there. Mr. Kauffman was a descendant of one of the daughters of the Rev. John Roads.

Survivors of the Roads Massacre

Besides the father, mother and six children who were killed by the Indians seven children survived by either escaping from the home on the day of the massacre or by being absent. Some were evidently married and not living at the home.

Rev. John Roads married Eve Albright, both killed by the Indians in 1764.

On early records we find the name spelled Hans Roth or Road. Roth means red and was pronounced Road, hence Road, Roads and finally completely anglicized to Rhodes.
Their children were 13; we name first the seven who survived as follows:

1. Joseph Roads, married Mary Strickler, daughter of Abraham, the pioneer, according to Miley.13

2. Michael, who was 16 at the time of the massacre and who was carried away into captivity by the Indians; born 1749, died 1819; married Ann Strickler, daughter of Benjamin, who was a son of the pioneer Abraham.

3. Daniel, died young unmarried.


6. Elizabeth, married Jacob Gochenour. She is said to be aged 12 at the time of the massacre.

7. Esther, the baby, carried into the tall hemp by her sister, married Dr. Jacob Kauffman.

8. A son, killed at the house.


10. A son, killed in the pear tree.

11. A son, age 7, killed on the mountain side.

12. A daughter, age 10, killed on the mountain side.

13. A daughter, killed on the mountain side.14

The boy Michael, after spending three years with the Indians, returned home, married and reared a family. Tradition says he was a Revolutionary soldier. He located near Maurertown, Shenandoah County. He was an eye-witness to all the horrible scenes. What an interesting story he could have written had he been so disposed. All the information which we have in regard to the affair no doubt was told and retold by him but only Mr. Miley and Kercheval recorded it.

MARTIN F. MILEY

Martin F. Miley, of Shenandoah County, born in 1816, made numerous notes now owned by his granddaughter, Miss Emily Boyer, of Stephen City, Va. He evidently knew person-

Joseph made his will in 1765, probated in 1766. One clause recites as follows: “I also give to my eldest son, John, that plantation where my father (by the Indians killed) did dwell, known by the name of John Road which I inherited from my said father, lying on the South River Genantore adjoining the land of Jacob Burner below, to be his and his heirs forever of which my said wife, Mary, is to have no share at all,” etc.

The Miley notes name only one daughter killed on the mountain side.
ally many people who knew intimately Roads of Maurertown. Mr. Miley was interested in education. He built a schoolhouse at his home, “Clover Hill”, four miles west of Woodstock and employed college graduates to conduct it. This, it must be remembered, was before there were any public free schools. He was the son of David Mily, the son of Tobias Mily who taught one of the first English schools in the Shenandoah County. Martin F. Miley’s aunt Mary married Joseph Strickler, of Egypt.15

The Miley account is very similar to that of Kercheval, indicating that both accounts came from the same source, however, the Miley notes contain some additional information not the least of which is the statement that: “This information was given by Michael, the boy of fifteen, who was carried away and remained captive for over three years. On his return he made his home with his brother, Joseph, who lived eight miles south of Luray. (I understand that Joseph lived at Ida.) The note continues: “When Michael Roads was carried away by the party of Indians, who had murdered his parents, brothers and sisters, this horror was added to his trials. The scalps of those loved ones were sold to the French for $15. This alone was the money booty. A niche in the cellar wall contained the valued papers and the money possessed by his father. These were found uninjured after the fire.” The Miley account tells of the two daughters escaping into the tall hemp16 and states that: “The girl of ten whose bitter weeping over the fate of her family angered the Indians” and was killed on the mountain.

It has been suggested that the notorious renegade, the white man in the party, was Simon Girty. This could not have been him for he was loyal until the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774.17

Can you see Michael climbing up the mountain? Indians in front of him and Indians behind him, those in front perhaps

---

15See History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, p. 621.
16The Choir Invisible, by James Lane Allen, gives a good description of hemp growing. It grows on good ground as high as six to ten feet. Nicholas Cresswell, in his diary, reported hemp 14 feet high in the Valley and equal to that of Riga, in Russia, where England got her hemp. (Valley of Virginia in the Revolutionary War, by Freeman H. Hart, p. 8.)
17Autobiography of Rev. B. Finley, p. 27.
carrying the bloody scalps of his loved ones, dangling from
their belts.

Here was a Pennsylvanian Pilgrim who had followed the
policy of good-will toward all men, especially toward the In-
dian, and yet was brutally murdered, through the machinations
of white men.

The Roads descendants are found among many Page County
families. When we realize that if we trace back about seven
generations we have 132 grandparents, we can comprehend
how we are intermixed, interwoven, and what a medley we are!

Joseph Roads lived at Ida, at a home called "Mountain View",
a brick structure, still standing. He had 1,200 acres on which
he had a deer park on Breedlove Mountain, the fence so con-
structed that it became a deer trap. The fence was low on the
upper side and high on the lower side. The deer would jump
down hill over the low fence and could not jump out again.

We also read where he constructed a bear trap with logs so
the bear could enter through an opening at the top and once
in could not get out.

"Mountain View" and "Glen Mary"

The late Wilber H. Miller, a son of Dr. W. H. Miller and a direct descend-
ant of Joseph Roads, informed the writer that Joseph Roads had about 1,200
acres of land and exhibited a sword which Joseph made. The sword weighed
two pounds and seven ounces and was 34 inches long including the handle or
hilt which was made of buck horn, two prongs of which left remaining, forming
a perfect hilt. The horn was sawed through the middle to allow the insertion
of the blade which was fastened with four rivets. The blade was twenty-four
inches long and two and a half inches wide at the broadest point and drawn to
a very sharp point. It was, we might say, a broadsword.

The sword, he said, was made by Joseph Roads and given to his daughter
Victoria Almond who married Dr. W. H. Miller, M.D., of Luray and from
Victoria Miller it passed to her son, Wilber H. Miller. Joseph Roads he said
lived at Ida in the brick house, called "Mountain View", still standing and
owned by Hunter H. Laughton of Washington, D. C., third Vice-President of
the Southern Railroad and actively engaged in the said business (1931). The house,
Wilber said, was unoccupied but in good condition. Mr. Miller told the writer
of the deer trap before mentioned.

There were three Joseph Roads in a row, Joseph I, Joseph II, and Joseph III.
Joseph I, died about 1767. He was the first settler here. He was the eldest son
of John Roads killed by the Indians. This Ida homestead passed from father to
son through those three generations. The Joseph whom Wilber speaks of was
evidently Joseph, the second, father of his grandmother Barbara Roads Almond.

Joseph Roads, the first, married Mary Strickler, daughter of the Forerunner,
Abraham Strickler, and Michael Roads who was carried away by the Indians
and a younger brother of Joseph, married Nancy Strickler, daughter of Benjamin
Strickler, his uncle. In 1754, Joseph Roads, the first, and his young wife, left his
father's home and the river bottom with its rich sandy loam and purchased 135
acres at Ida. One might wonder why he left such good land on the river front
for rougher land along the foot-hills of the Blue Ridge. There may have been
several reasons, chief among them perhaps was romance, good hunting, freedom, mountain streams, trout-fishing, good lumber, and beauty beyond description. Besides the land in the Ida Valley especially whereon the homesteads are located seems to be very good land and easily tilled and besides the land here was evidently cheaper and just as strong as that on the river. There may have been other reasons but I still think he was romantic. He just loved the wild, the fantastic, the mountains, the hunting, the rushing of clear water over boulders. The deer was not as plentiful near the older settlements along the river.

It was to this home that baby Esther was carried by her sister Elizabeth, on the day of the massacre, arriving at her brother's home before dark, eight miles distant. No doubt Joseph and Mary thanked God for leading them away from danger to safety years before the massacre. Elizabeth was only twelve years old and baby Esther was only eighteen months old. It must have been a perilous journey through a sparsely settled and wooded country. It is said she crossed the river on ledges of rock. She no doubt, in her imagination, could hear and see Indians at every step. She probably ran most of the way, however, a twelve-year-old girl carrying a baby eighteen months old through the forests could not possibly proceed faster than four miles per hour, if that. At this time of the year the sun sank behind the crest of the Massanutten about 7:00 P. M. and darkness came over the landscape at 8:00 P. M. Therefore we must conclude that the massacre was about 6:00 P. M. and we are told that Mrs. Stover could see the fire from her home several miles away. The burning home illuminated the countryside.

The sympathetic hemp extended sheltering arms to these two frightened sisters. It was a miracle that they were saved. It was to this home that Michael, the captive, returned after wandering from Indian town to Indian town in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. It is said that John Roads, the father, on leaving Europe, was pursued to the ship but he managed to hide in the cargo of the vessel. For troubles of emigrants read chapter on Swiss emigration.

Joseph I, being the eldest son of his father, inherited all the landed estate of his father. This land he divided with his brothers and sisters. About 800 acres was thus distributed. He retained the home place where the massacre occurred. These folks believed in equal distribution and practiced it long before Jefferson wrote it on the statute books of Virginia. They considered that equal distribution was the Christian spirit. Even the ancient Hebrews gave the oldest son two shares which was almost equal distribution.

Joe I survived his father less than two years and died about 1766 and by his will he left his home place, "Mountain View" to his son, Joseph II, born in 1761, and his father's home plantation (Fort Roads) to his son John.

Michael, the captive, the younger brother of Joseph I, married on March 26, 1782, Nancy Strickler, daughter of Benjamin, and a niece of the wife of Joseph I, he having married the sister of Benjamin. Michael was a Revolutionary soldier and near the close of the war he married and soon afterwards went to live at Maurertown where relatives lived. Here he reared a large family. Michael's marriage was by publication and A. Moffett was the minister—a venerable Baptist minister for 50 years or more at New Market.

The widow of Joseph I married Jacob Huddle of near Maurertown, and Joseph Roads II married Magdalene Huddle, a cousin of Jacob Huddle, Jr., his half brother. It is said that Joseph Roads II made a horse-power threshing machine. Mary Roads, mother of Joseph II, and widow of Joseph I, married Jacob Huddle, Sr. and went to live near Maurertown, and had a number of children by the name of Huddle. Jacob Huddle, Sr. owned about three of those seven bends below Woodstock.

Joseph Roads II, b. 1761, had five children as follows:
1. Anna, b. 1790, m. in 1808 Noah Keyser, b. 1786.
4. Susan, m. Wm. Almond, son of Edward, Sr. in 1813.
5. Barbara, m. Edward Almond, Jr., son of Edward, Sr.
There were three Almond brothers, all merchants: Edward, Jr., William and Mann, sons of Edward Almond, Sr. John H. Roads, William Almond and Edward Almond were purchasers of lots in Luray in 1812, the date of the lot sale, and also in 1818 when the second sale was put on.

Joseph Roads III married Nancy Lionberger, daughter of David, in 1812. He died young having been accidentally killed by slipping from a beam at a barn-raising (this writer saw a painful accident at a barn-raising when a small boy and he has never forgotten it. It was a dangerous operation). He left two children:

1. Alexander Hamilton Roads, married Dorothy Tutt of Fauquier County and went to Texas. His daughter met and married, during the war, William O. Yager, of Luray, and became the mother of Mrs. Henry McKay. The marriage was in 1865 and the Yagers came to Luray in 1867. About 1930 Mrs. W. O. Yager told this writer many interesting incidents.


The widow of Joseph Roads III, m. Jacob Lincoln and lived at the home of Virginia John Lincoln on Linville Creek.

While living, Joseph Roads I made five several deeds to his brothers and sisters: to Christian Grove, Mark Grove (both of whom married his sisters), Daniel, Michael and Elizabeth Roads. Esther the baby carried by Elizabeth through the hemp to safety, was only a few years old and he probably made some provision for her. She married Dr. Jacob Kauffman.

Under date April 3, 1934, Mr. Charles D. Leedy of 1906 E. 105th Street, Cleveland, Ohio, states that his great-grandmother married Dr. Jacob Kauffman and that his grandmother was Mrs. John Kiser of Toms Brook, Virginia.

Miss Zula Gochenour of Maurertown, Virginia, says that Magdalene Kauffman, daughter of Dr. Jacob Kauffman married Henry Ridenour and their daughter, Eliza married Isaac Gochenour, and their son Henry married Ida Copenhaver, her parents.

The appraisement of Joseph Roads, Sr. (this is Joseph II of this history) is filed in the clerk's office in Shenandoah County about 1816, William R. Almond surviving administrator. In the settlement of the estate the disbursements were made to the following:

- To Magdalene Roads, widow, her dower.
- To Noah Keyser, his wife Anna's share.
- To Edward Almond, his wife Barbara's share.
- To Joseph Roads, Jr., his administrator, his share.
- To John H. Roads, his share.
- To William R. Almond, his wife, Susanna's share.

Each child received 314 pounds, two shillings and seven pence. The widow received 785 pounds, six shillings and five pence.

Joseph Roads, Jr. (III—of this history) died before the settlement was made, hence his share went to his administrator. In the settlement of Joseph Roads, Jr. (III) in 1817, final settlement in 1823. The widow is Nancy Roads, and Edward Almond is guardian for Alexander H. Roads and Nancy Ann Roads, heirs of Joseph Roads, Jr. Each received 242 pounds.

In 1815 a division deed was filed of the lands of Joseph Roads, Sr. consisting of 314 2/5 acres at the Blue Ridge on the Big Hawksbill.

Title to "Mountain View" passed as follows: Joseph Roads I, original owner, and to his son Joseph Roads II, and to his children Joseph Roads III, and his brothers and sisters, and finally to Barbara Roads, sister of Joseph III, and her husband, Edward Almond, and then to Victoria Almond, their daughter, who married Dr. W. H. Miller, and to Ruth (called Babe Miller, their daughter, who married Hunter H. Laughton, and to Ruth Miller Laughton and Miller Laughton, their children, present owners. Therefore the title has been in possession of Joseph Roads I and his descendants from 1754 to the present time.
THE "GLEN MARY" TRACT

Title to "Glen Mary", part of the original tract, descends as follows: the same as "Mountain View" down to Barbara Roads who married Edward Almond, Jr. Then this part of the original tract, the "Glen Mary" part, passed to Mary Magdalene (daughter of Barbara and Edward Almond, Jr.) who married Adonijah Shipe who named their part of the plantation in honor of his wife, Mary. Ownership passed to Mary Blanche Shipe and her husband W. C. Saunders. The dwelling here is of frame construction and evidently built much later than "Mountain View." It is located a few hundred yards south of "Mountain View" and on the same side, the east side, of the road and farther back from the same, and toward the mountain. Mr. Saunders was a brother of Mr. Saunders, who was Attorney-General of Virginia for a number of years. Mrs. Saunders died and he married the widow of William Shipe, his brother-in-law. Mr. Saunders died in 1928 and his widow, Katherine S. K. Saunders, in 1934, conveyed "Glen Mary" to the United States Government or its agent, to be used for the project of the Ida Homestead settlements. When the Shenandoah National Park was established many were required to move out of the park area and these homes were built for these families. About twenty homesteads were built on the "Glen Mary" tract. These homes were completed in 1936 and each home has about ten acres improved with a dwelling and outbuildings with water piped from Ida hollow reservoir.

The brick house at "Mountain View" has all the appearance of age. Wilber H. Miller, son of Dr. W. H. Miller and his wife Victoria Almond, informed the writer that Joseph Roads lived in the brick dwelling called now "Mountain View" therefore if Wilber was correct, and I have no doubt that he is, for Barbara Roads Almond was his grandmother, and Joseph Roads was his great-grandfather. He says Joseph lived in the brick house at Ida, still standing and owned by Hunter H. Laughton (1931), and called "Mountain View." Therefore it must have been built before Joseph's death which occurred about 1815. The brick dwelling must have been built about 1810. It is located on the left bank of a mountain stream, a head stream of the Big Hawksbill, flowing in a deep gorge, many large and ancient trees stand near the house by the brookside, one an immense walnut that measures over three feet in diameter stands just outside the yard fence where the old ford used to be. There are several large spruce trees in the yard. The mountain to the rear, the vale of Ida stretching before and the rumbling brook all combine to make it a delightful spot.

A few hundred yards and across a bridge (before the bridge there was a ford up stream near the brick house) is the Ida store and hard by the store is an ancient brick dwelling, now owned by Mr. Andrew L. Somers. He informed me that it was built by Peter Printz who owned a mill here and made flour and hauled it to Fredericksburg. The place was then called Printz Mill. Later E. T. Brumback owned the mill and it was called the Brumback Mill. He was the father of J. Will and T. Lauck Brumback. The latter lives in the brick mansion a mile or so south of Ida. It is an interesting old house. J. Will lives in Luray.

Mr. Somers said the dwelling, "Mountain View", was an old building when he can first remember and he is about 70 now and has lived all his life at Ida.

The large brick dwelling at the Pass Run bridge on Route 12, now owned by W. A. (Doc) Kibler, our postmaster, was built by Rhodes Almond (the name is spelled Rhodes now) in 1857. The postmaster tells us that it is finished inside with walnut, all hand-work; that it contains twelve rooms including the four rooms in the basement; that the rooms are 15 by 12 feet, with a half eight feet wide. Rhodes Almond was the son of William Almond and Susan Rhodes, the daughter of Joseph of "Mountain View." Rhodes Almond married a daughter of Reuben Bell, father of Solon P. Bell. They certainly built substantially. W. A. Kibler is a seventh son hence Doctor Kibler.

A short distance below Ida is a brick church, Grace Lutheran, which has these letters and figures above the front door: "G.R.C. 1835" which stand for the
words Grace Reformed Church. This was a Reformed Church until about fifty years ago when the Lutherans purchased it. Mr. Somers tells us that the Printz brick dwelling mentioned above was built before the church.

Mr. Frank H. Kiblinger who lives on the old New Market-Gordonsville pike has a copy of a small volume, a novel, 88 pages, entitled: *Clima of the Inside of Life*, written by Mrs. M. M. Shipe and published in 1899 and printed by Wm. J. C. Dulaney, Baltimore, and affectionately dedicated to her husband and children. The title page also mentions two other books, by the same author.

The late Mrs. A. V. S. Milbourn (co-editor with Charles E. Kemper, of the Stover documents in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, volumes 29, 35 and 36) wrote an interesting pamphlet titled: "Glen Mary", Past and Present, printed in Charles Town, West Virginia, 1935.

The present owners of "Mountain View" are Miller Laughton, assistant manager of Bethlehem Steel, San Francisco, California, recently retired on account of health, (It is said that he would like to return to Ida Valley in Virginia) and his sister Ruth Miller who married Rear Admiral Grayson B. Carter, now retired and lives in Southern California.

No one has lived at "Mountain View" since the death of "Babe" Ruth Miller Laughton, wife of Hunter Laughton, in 1925, however the place seems in good repair at this time (1949). Mr. Laughton, while his first wife lived, we are advised, spent the week-ends at lida. On these trips he would travel to Luray or Stanley in his private railroad car. He was an active Southern Railroad official. His second wife, who was Miss Bessie Seibert, a twin sister of Mrs. Theodore Judd, lives in Luray.

The Laughtons are buried in Luray. A large granite block marks the spot. It reads:

"Babe Ruth Miller, 1870-1918
wife of
Hunter H. Laughton, 1870-1941."

A shaft, just to the south of the Laughton monument reads thus:

Victoria Almond, wife of Dr. W. H. Miller, 1836-1922.

Dr. W. H. Miller, d. Nov. 10, 1881, aged 49 years and 29 days.

The shaft bears a Masonic emblem.

**THE CEMETERY AT “MOUNTAIN VIEW”**

On the very top, where the land slopes down in all directions, a wooded knoll or an oblong hill several hundred yards back of the dwelling at "Mt. View" is an old cemetery. In it I find the following inscriptions (giving here only the names and dates) on well-preserved tombstones of marble:

Entering the gate at northwest corner we find a small shaft

1. about three feet high: Edward Buraker, son of A. and Mary M. Shipe, b. 1850, d. 1853.


3. A beautifully decorated shaft about 15 feet high bearing a Masonic emblem with inscription: "9th of August 1895 in the 74th year of his age Adonijah Shipe died," etc. A heavy foot stone is marked A. S.

4. Near by above is a smaller shaft: Beloved sons of A. and M. M. Shipe; Frank Almond Shipe, b. Oct. 5, 1852, d. Sep. 29, 1896 and Claude Liburn Shipe, b. Feb. 11, 1855, d. Mar. 5, 1899. The sons are evidently buried on either side of the mother from location of foot stones. This shaft is about 9 feet high.
5. A heavy granite block about a foot thick and three or more feet square; inscribed:

William C. Saunders 1835-1926
his wife
Mary Blanche, 1857-1918
their sons
Donald S. 1895-1914
William S. 1888-1914
(at bottom)
W.C.S. - M.B.S. - D.S.S. - W.S.S.

A row of marble slabs, all erect, near the west fence, with back to west fence reading from left to right they are:

This stone is about 2 feet high, the others are about 3.

7. Barbara, wife of Edward Almond, b. Mar. 7, 1794, d. May 6, 1862, age 68 y., 1 m., 30 d.


   The above Frank Almond Shipe was drowned in the ford not over a hundred yards from the brick dwelling, "Mt. View", when water was high. His death occurred on Sept. 29, 1896. This is probably the date of the 1896 high water.

10 and 11. These are plain local stones to the left of Edward Almond and no inscription shows above the ground. They are in all probability of the Roads family. There are a number of these markers but no lettering above the ground could be seen. Perhaps if the earth were removed dates may be found. The cemetery is about 50 feet by 80 feet and is enclosed by a very nice wire fence, such as you might see around a dwelling, and not so high as a field fence.

The enclosure seems to be full of graves, many marked with local stones but none are inscribed so far as I could see. There is a grave by the side of the Shipe shaft well marked with unlettered stones.

Inside the enclosure on the south side is a large chestnut stump three or four feet across and another on the east side almost gone. Mr. Somers said he cut the dead chestnut about 20 years ago (1949) for extract wood.

THE OLD MILL

Mr. Somers showed me the remains of a mill at the north end of cemetery hill and also the remains of a head race. This race took the water out of the run a quarter of a mile or more above the hill, brought it around cemetery hill, skirting it on three sides, and pouring it on the mill wheel at the northeast corner where there was a considerable fall. The soil looks good and the trees grow large. The soil in the cemetery is red and covered with myrtle. The land around cemetery hill, on all sides, was once farmed and a nice grass field still extends from the dwelling to the hill and part of the way around it. Mr. Somers showed me a hole on the bank of the run to the rear of the dwelling and near the old ford which he said was the ice-house, also an old well at the foot of an apple tree. It is cemented over we are glad to say. It is in the grass field near the house. Except for a broad passage way (tall and wide enough for an automobile to pass, and covered so as to look like a part of the main house) the kitchen is detached from the house, but built of the same material so that it blends into the picture perfectly.

John Roads left many descendants and is connected with many families in Page. Two of his daughters married brothers, Christian and Mark Grove. Two of Christian Grove's daughters married brothers, Joseph and David Strickler and between them they had 24 children. They lived at New Market.
MASSANUTTEN CITIZENS VOTE FOR GEORGE WASHINGTON

For seven or more years Washington lived in Frederick County, with headquarters at Winchester. It is not generally known that George was our fellow countyman (i.e., in same county) and that the Massanutten settlers voted for him as a young man when he was elected to his first political office. In 1758 he ran for the House of Burgesses from Frederick County and was elected. Our county helped to start him on that matchless career. In the Virginia magazine, Vol. VI, p. 162, et seq., we find the names of all who voted in the election of 1758, about 400 in all. An alphabetical list was found in Washington’s papers and for whom they voted. At that time we did not have the secret ballot. They voted viva voce, hence Washington knew who voted for him. There were four candidates, of whom two were elected.

The vote stands as follows:

- For Col. Washington 309 (George Washington)
- For Col. Martin 239 (T. B. Martin)
- For Mr. West 200 (Hugh West)
- For Capt. Swearingen 47 (Thomas Swearingen)

When your name was called you named your candidate before all the people and so on down the line. The candidates were seated on the platform in view of the voters. In this election Col. Washington was not present, being away with the army. Col. James Wood stood proxy for him. When the election was over the enthusiastic citizens celebrated the event by chairing the successful candidate, that is, by carrying him through the streets aloft in a chair. In this case Col. Wood was chaired. Col. Washington went west and grew up with the country and went far. It was this experience of defending the frontier that schooled him for the Revolution.

After the election a friend wrote Washington: “The punctual discharge of every trust, your humane and equitable treatment of each individual, and your ardent zeal for the common cause, have gained your point with credit; as your friends could, with greatest warmth and truth urge the worth of those noble endowments and principles, as well as your superior interest both here and in the house.”
We do not know how many Massanutten settlers went to Winchester on this July 24, 1758, to vote but we do know of some who did go. From an examination of the list we are morally sure that these did go; they are: Jacob Burner, John Bomgardner, John Road, Daniel Stover, John, Jacob, Benjamin and Joseph Strickler, four sons of Abraham.

They probably rode together and were heavily armed. The Stone massacre occurred this year in Massanutten. Not all the settlers went. Some remained at home as a protection against a sudden raid and others had probably left the community. This was in the very midst of the war.

This was a great year for Col. Washington. He was selected to the House of Burgesses for the first time, he took Fort Duquesne, he met the beautiful young widow, Martha Custis, at the crossing of the Pamunkey.

After the election Washington wrote a letter of thanks to Col. Wood, in part it said: "I am extremely thankful to you and my other friends for entertaining the freeholders in my name. I hope no exception was taken to any that voted against me, but that all were alike treated and all had enough."

These Massanutten boys saw and talked with freeholders from all over the Shenandoah Valley from Augusta County to the Potomac, gained much knowledge about where forts had been built, about Indian raids and massacres, visited the new Fort Loudoun at Winchester. They saw a few soldiers at Fort Loudoun but most of them had advanced toward Fort Duquesne. Washington was at Fort Cumberland at this time. They were disappointed in not seeing their young hero but his absence was well accounted for and Col. Wood was evidently an experienced campaign manager. There was at least one soldier in the French and Indian War from this section, namely, Charles Keyser, father of Major Andrew Keyser, of the Revolution. There were others, no doubt.

It has been suggested that Washington gained much agricultural knowledge from his association with the Valley farmers.

When Col. Washington made his first appearance in the House of Burgesses he was highly complimented for his military service, having recently taken Fort Duquesne. Washington rose to reply, but was too nervous to speak a word. "Sit down, Mr. Washington, your modesty equals your valor and that surpasses the power of any language I possess," said the speaker.
DURING the ten years of peace following the French and Indian Wars the farmers improved their holdings, grew hemp, all kinds of grains and increased their livestock, many who had left returned to their homes. Emigrants continued to arrive from Pennsylvania, and others crossed over from the east side of the Blue Ridge. It was still a frontier settlement, entirely different from the older settlements on the James. The country was prosperous. During these years trouble was brewing between the colonies and the mother country. The "Boston Tea Party" occurred December 16, 1773. Matters grew from bad to worse and from worse to war.

As we have observed before, the opening battle was not at Lexington on April 19, 1775, but at Point Pleasant, Virginia, on October 10, 1774, at least so far as Virginia was concerned it was the opening battle. It occurred six months before Lexington and putting it this way helps us to remember how the battle was related to the Revolution. It has been called in history, Dunmore's War. General Andrew Lewis led one force to the Ohio by way of Kanawha River and Dunmore led another force farther north to the Ohio. They were, by agreement, to have met on the Ohio and together marched against the Indians. But Dunmore failed to meet Lewis. And the Indians under Cornstalk attacked Lewis and his patriots at dawn and it lasted all day, the Indians withdrawing under cover of darkness. No doubt the patriots were saved from total destruction by a singular stroke of luck. Two of the patriot army arose early and went to hunt turkeys and discovered the Indians ready to attack. One hunter was shot but
The Massanutten Valley in the Revolution

the other rushed into camp and gave the alarm. In the first place the war at this time was unnecessary and Dunmore entered into it to detract attention from the Revolutionary movement. Perhaps he was willing to see the entire patriotic army scalped if it would gain his point. Lewis followed the Indians next day intending to make the victory complete but Dunmore stopped him and made peace about ten miles east of Chillicothe, Ohio, at Camp Charlotte. The peace treaty must have been only to protect the British, for the Indians fought with them throughout the war raiding and terrorizing the frontiers.

Dunmore's conduct in this affair made him very unpopular and he was compelled to leave Virginia but not before burning Norfolk, destroying over a million dollars worth of property; apparently not a house was left standing.

To indicate the feeling in the Shenandoah Valley at this time we quote Morton in his Story of Winchester, "The war feeling was stronger in new Virginia (west of the Blue Ridge) than in the land of the Tuckahoe. The Stamp Act resolutions introduced into the Legislature by Patrick Henry would have been lost had it not been for the votes of the Burgesses from behind the Blue Ridge." Dunmore's appeasement of the Indians and his general conduct enraged the Valley people and his burning of Norfolk fired the whole colony.1

In 1772 Dunmore County was formed from Frederick, the northern limits being at the northern end of the Massanutten Mountain. The Massanutten citizens now went to Woodstock instead of to Winchester to attend court and record their deeds. In 1777 the name was changed to Shenandoah as a result of Dunmore's unpopularity and the county of Fincastle

---

1 In the convention of Virginia, in June, 1788, called to consider the ratification of the Constitution of the United States, the final vote stood 89 for and 79 against ratification. This was a very close vote.

Here is an interesting fact. Each county had two votes. The fourteen counties west of the Blue Ridge, excluding Southwest Virginia, had 28 votes and 27 of them were cast for ratification. The total vote excluding these 14 counties defeated ratification 73 to 62.

Had Virginia not ratified the Constitution when she did the United States Government would have, in all probability, been organized without Virginia and George Washington would not have been the first President. New Hampshire ratified on June 21, 1788, and it being the ninth State so to do, the new Constitution was ready to go. The Shenandoah Valley and the counties west of her and largely populated by people from the Valley, not only started Washington on his matchless career but indirectly made him first President. (See Shenandoah Valley in the Revolution by Freeman H. Hart.)
went out of existence for the same reason, Fincastle being the lord's castle in Scotland.

It is not the intention to go into all the details wherein the Massanutten Valley people entered into the Revolution. The Valley at that time was a part of the great county of Shenandoah which did its part in that struggle, the history of which county has been published.

An incident occurred at Woodstock at the opening of the conflict which deserves to be repeated. It was one of the most dramatic episodes that occurred in the colonies during those stirring times. Rev. Peter Mühlenberg, 29 years of age, minister of the Lutheran Church at Woodstock, who preached to many congregations along the frontier, was made chairman of the Committee of Safety in 1774 and in 1775 was elected to the House of Burgesses from Dunmore County. Here he met the great leaders of that day, and heard Patrick Henry deliver his great oration, "Give me liberty or give me death."

On January 12, 1776, he was commissioned by the Assembly as colonel and authorized to raise the 8th Virginia Regiment in Shenandoah Valley to be known as the German Regiment.

Mühlenberg came home after the close of the Assembly, notified the frontier churches that he would preach his farewell sermon on the following Sabbath at Woodstock. This church was probably a log structure, as most of them were at this time, and was located in the middle of Main Street where it intersects Court Street.

The young minister appeared in the pulpit in late January, 1776, in his clerical gown but beneath it was the buff and blue uniform of a colonel with sword attached. Then he proceeded to preach a stirring sermon on the text: "There is a time to every purpose under heaven—a time of war, and a time of peace." After commenting on the evils of the day and concluding his discourse he exhorted: "In the language of holy writ, there is a time for all things—a time to preach and a time to pray, but those times have passed away," and then, lifting his voice he shouted, "there is a time to fight—that time has now come," and while holding his commission as

---

1 History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, published by Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, 874 pp. The southern part of this territory was in Rockingham, the history of which has been written by the same author.
colonel in one hand he threw off his gown and stepped from the pulpit in full uniform, ordered the drum to beat and enrolled, it is said, 300 that day. This was the beginning of the 8th Virginia Regiment. This incident ranks with Patrick Henry's speech, Jack Jouett's ride, the Ride of Paul Revere, the Boston Tea Party and others.

Two companies of that regiment came from Shenandoah County. No doubt some of the Massanutten Valley citizens were members of these companies. We must remember that the county had perhaps seven or eight thousand citizens then, not over that for in 1790 it had only 10,000.

The Act creating the regiment provided for ten companies of 68 men each. Abraham Bowman became colonel of the Regiment in 1777 when Mühlenberg became Brigadier General. The noted Lutheran minister, Christian Streit of Winchester, served as chaplain for a year or more.

We have always been told that the rolls of this regiment have not been preserved, that they were burned when the Capitol at Washington was burned in 1814. This has not been verified. A number of the men in this regiment are known through various and sundry sources. It may be that all the rolls will eventually be found. Of course, each pay-roll differed, men were falling out and men were coming in all the time.

Bancroft, speaking of the 8th Virginia Regiment, says: "The command of another (the 8th) regiment was given to the Lutheran minister, Peter Mühlenberg, who left the pulpit to form out of his several congregations one of the most perfect battalions in the Army."

In the same year in which Mühlenberg made his famous speech he was sent to the relief of General Charles Lee at Charleston, S. C. Bancroft says of this march: "In the following night (June 23d-24th) Mühlenberg's regiment arrived. On receiving Lee's orders they instantly set off from Virginia and marched to Charleston, without tents, continually exposed to the weather. The companies were composed of Mühlenberg's old German parishioners; and of all the Virginia regiments this was the most complete, the best armed, best clothed and best equipped for immediate service."

Abraham Bowman was one of the famous four brothers of "Harmony Hall."
After the battle Lee complimented Mühlenberg's regiment in these words: "It happened at this time, though not complete to a man (for no regiment is ever complete to a man), that Mühlenberg's regiment was not only the most complete of the province, but, I believe, of the whole continent. It was not only the most complete in number, but the best armed, clothed and equipped for immediate service. His soldiers were alert, zealous, and spirited." Hence we see that Shenandoah County supplied a great general and produced the best regiment in America.

THE MASSANUTTEN VALLEY IN THE REVOLUTION

The march of Mühlenberg to Charleston reminds us of Morgan's march to Boston in May, 1775. Although Morgan

4 Rev. John Peter Gabriel Mühlenberg took his text from Eccl. 3:11, 8: "There is a time to every purpose under Heaven ... a time of war, and a time of peace" and holding his commission as a Continental Colonel in his hand said: "The time to fight has now come." He ordered the drum to beat and raised the 8th Va. Regiment on that day.

He came from Trappe, Pa. and had been ordained a Lutheran minister in 1768, and I have heard that the Episcopal Church claims him and not without reason. However these are the facts: The English Church was the established church in Virginia and only Episcopal ministers could perform the marriage ceremony. Therefore, in order to perform marriages in Virginia, etc. and to receive the usual clerical grant and salary from the English Government, Mühlenberg went to London in April, 1772, and was ordained an Episcopal minister. The Woodstock Episcopal Congregation still possesses the large Bible and Prayer Book of the Episcopal Service which Mühlenberg brought back from London and their church is built on the site of the little old log structure in which Mühlenberg preached his famous sermon. The Lutheran church at Woodstock owns the altar clothes and the old pewter communion set, used by Mühlenberg and the robe which he cast aside to order the drums to beat is now on display in the Lutheran Museum at Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. We have always understood that the church in which Mühlenberg preached stood in the middle of the street near the courthouse, probably right in the spot where the streets cross. King George, we are told was a Lutheran in his personal capacity and an Episcopalian in his official capacity. Mühlenberg preached to Lutherans up and down the Shenandoah Valley.

Rev. Mühlenberg had a brother, Frederick Augustus Mühlenberg who became the first speaker of the House of Representatives in the United States Congress. His brother, Henry Mühlenberg became an educator and scientist. He was President of Franklin College. He was a botanist of high rank, and has been mentioned along with world-renowned men like Linnaeus and Humboldt. They all graduated at Halle University. Their father, Henry Melchior Mühlenberg, is regarded as the father of Lutheranism in America. Frederick Augustus Mühlenberg, we might say was also a member of the Continental Congress, a member of the Pennsylvania State Assembly over which he presided for two terms, was president of the State Convention that adopted the new Federal Constitution in 1787.

Morgan was called the Thunderbolt of the Revolution. His men were from the lower Shenandoah Valley and were the first troops to greet Washington
only had a company while Mühlenberg had a regiment, the
distance traveled was about the same, 600 miles, and both
marches were made in May, and both in less than a month.
Morgan made his 600 miles in 21 days. These troops
(Mühlenberg's) were sent to Georgia and Florida where they
were exposed to malaria and other discomforts but were back
in Virginia by December. While in the South they built bon­
fires to celebrate the signing of the Declaration of Indepen­
dence. Their colonel was elevated to the rank of brigadier
general and placed in command of the Virginia line (all
Virginia troops). Then on north to northern New Jersey,
Brandywine, Germantown, Valley Forge, Monmouth, Stony
Point, back to Virginia and finally to Yorktown October 19,
1781, and the end, with peace in 1782.

On the field of Valley Forge is a bronze statue of Mühlen­
berg on the base of which is the name of Col. Abraham
Bowman as we recall. There is also one in Statuary Hall in
the Capitol Building in Washington, one of two placed there
by the State of Pennsylvania.

There is a heroic bronze of Mühlenberg on a pedestal in
front of the City Hall in Philadelphia, on the base of which is
a bas-relief depicting the scene in the church at Woodstock.

His brother, Frederick Mühlenberg, was the Speaker of the
first and third Congresses, President of the Pennsylvania State
Convention that ratified the Federal Constitution in 1787. His
brother, Henry, was a noted minister, educator and scientist,
and in 1787 was elected the first President of Franklin College
at Lancaster. All three brothers were educated for the minis­
try and were sons of the father of Lutheranism in America,
Dr. Henry Melchior Mühlenberg.

On June 16, 1774, there was a revolutionary meeting in
Woodstock with Mühlenberg as moderator. They appointed a
committee of safety and passed resolutions. This was a year
before the celebrated Mecklenburg declaration in North
Carolina.

from the South, the sight of whom brought tears of joy to Washington's eyes as
he shook hands with each one individually. He knew these men could shoot
straight. He knew what they could do from his experience with them in the
Indian wars, and above all he knew they could be trusted.
In the United States pension rolls for the Middle States and Virginia, dated about 1830, being the report of the Secretary of War, etc., the following names are found on page 86—

Page County Revolutionary Pensions:

Richard Jenkins, age 84.  Henry Aleshire, age 78.
Andrew Keyser, age 76.  Owen Campbell, age 84.
Joseph Sampson, age 72.  Reuben Cave, age 96.
Thomas Tharp, age 72.

Then there seems to be another list of Page County Pensioners made in 1840: "A census of Pensioners for Revolutionary or military services with their names, ages, and places of residence as returned by the Marshals of the several judicial districts under Act of Congress for taking the sixth census. Published by authority of Congress under the direction of the Secretary of State, Washington, printed by Blair and Rives, 1841.

First the name of the pensioner, second his age, and third the head of the family where the pensioner resided. Several of them are widows, only a few ages are given.

Daniel Anderson, 88, Daniel Anderson.
Sarah Anderson, —, Moses Wood.
Thomas Tharp, 80, Thomas Tharp.
Jno. C. Aleshire, 84, Henry Mauck.
James C. McCullough, —, Joseph McCullough.
— Cook, —, Strawther Cook.
Virginia Page Carder, —, Robert Carder.
Sarah Strickler, —, David J. Strickler.
John Burkholder, —, Wm. Burkholder.
— Burner, —, John R. Burner.
Jane Roads, —, John H. Rhodes.
Ann Stover, —, Joseph Stover.
Henry Aleshire, 89, Conrad Aleshire."

(This is taken from Forerunners, p. 383-384.)

*The Act of Congress in regard to pensions was passed June 7, 1832. (See Court Records, 1832, this volume.

* See Dawson, Aleshire, Tharp and Turner Pension Claims, pp. 100, 103 post.
Egypt House, drawing to indicate its original appearance with high roof and small windows. Dimensions: 36 by 32 feet, 48 logs used in construction with average width of 17 or 18 inches, probably built as early as 1750.
We do not vouch for the correctness of this list. It was gotten a number of years ago. It can be verified no doubt.

In 1833 the Page County Court entered this order: "Andrew Keyser, Sr., departed this life on the 23d day Nov., 1833, and left a widow living, the said Andrew Keyser, Sr., being at the time of his death a United States Pensioner."

Here is a remarkable record of a Shenandoah County family living near Mt. Jackson, Va. Johannes Rausch (Roush now) had nine sons in the service according to tradition. The father is buried at St. Mary's (Pine) Lutheran Church. The names of the sons are: Jacob, John, Daniel, Samuel, Henry, Lewis, Michael, George and Jonas. Some of them no doubt were in the famous Mühlenberg Regiment.

This order of the Court was entered at the February term in 1834: "Callim Mitchum alias Mitchiam, both a United States and a State pensioner, died Dec. 30, 1833, left no widow but two children, Henry Mitchum and Sally Brown, wife of Thomas Brown."

These are not all the soldiers from Page County but just such as have come to our notice at this time.

A great many citizens of Page furnished products for the army, according to the records.

With the end of the Revolution the British Government was overthrown and with it went many obnoxious laws. We are accustomed to think of Jefferson as the one who wrote the Declaration of Independence. But his pen did not stop there. He wrote the "Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom", a masterpiece in itself, next to the declaration for civil liberties. Until this law was passed we did not have religious freedom. For instance: It was a crime not to baptize a child into the Episcopal Church; to bring a Quaker into this colony; and a heretic could be burned. The Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, and especially the latter, were persecuted and their ministers declared disturbers of the peace and thrown into jail like common felons.

An established church is always a despotic church. Jefferson's pen did not stop. He abolished the law of primogeniture (giving the oldest son all the landed estate), and instituted the present law of equal distribution; abolished the law of entail (that is the power to will or deed property to descendants for-
ever); and provided for an educational system which we have not caught up with yet.

He fondly referred to Shenandoah and Rockingham counties (from which Page was taken) as his "Tenth Legion" of liberty for they voted for him to the man in all his progressive legislation. There is a village on the Valley Pike, six miles south of New Market commemorating this appellation. There was at one time a postoffice "Tenth Legion" at this village.

For a further discussion of this subject see Massanutten. Why should they not vote for Jefferson! He was giving them freedom for which they fled from Europe to obtain.

It does not follow that all the soldiers of Shenandoah County in the Revolution were in the 8th Virginia Regiment, but a great many, probably a majority, did serve at some time or other in that regiment. The personnel was continually changing, some dropping out and some falling into line.

A draft law was enacted in 1778 but the Shenandoah Valley always furnished its quota with volunteers, therefore, no one was drafted in our county. The County of Shenandoah at the end of the war had a population roughly estimated at 10,000, about 3,000 of this number lived in the Massanutten Valley. If these patriots furnished men in the same proportion as Page County did in the World War II, that is, 100 to every 1,000 inhabitants, then the Massanutten Valley furnished 300 men in the Revolution. I doubt if the Massanutten Valley had anything like that in the service at one time. Washington only had 3,500 men at times. Besides the enlistments were for short periods. There may have been more than 300 individuals in the service during the period of the war.

There were very few Tories in the Shenandoah Valley. They were rather plentiful in some sections, especially in the large centers on the coast, occupied during the war by British troops, and we read of Tories riding with Tarleton sweeping north through the Carolinas. There were a few, of course, scattered throughout the colonies.

During the war there were only a few slaves in the Massanutten Valley, about 50 in all, and three men owned about half of them, namely, Edwin Young owned 13, Richard Brannham owned 7, and Philip Long had 8. Washington owned 216 slaves at one time, about half of which came to him by his wife.
There were only about 500 in the entire County of Shenandoah, and a few individuals owned a large portion of them. Frederick had a larger proportion of slaves than Shenandoah. In the State as a whole two out of every five were slaves.

It is said that Napoleon set pins on a map before a battle and these pins indicated a way out if he met reverses. Stonewall Jackson always had a sure way of retreat in case of a surprise and camped at cross roads, and so forth.

Washington always had a way of retreat, not only in each engagement, but a grand plan of a general retreat if necessary. What was that plan? Here it is stated in his own words. While retreating through New Jersey in 1776, his whole force consisting of not more than 3,500 men, and considering the cause in the greatest danger, and while talking to Colonel Reed on the seriousness of the situation, he said: "We must retire to Augusta County in Virginia. Numbers will be obliged to repair to us for safety, and we must try what we can do in carrying on predatory war, and if overpowered we must cross the Allegheny Mountains."

Augusta County as he knew it in the French and Indian wars meant all that territory in Virginia back of the Blue Ridge where there were no Tories, few slaves, and productive farms, where men could shoot straight and were used to hardships of the frontier. Also he had in mind furnaces such as Zane's near Strasburg that made cannon, cannon-balls and other instruments necessary for war.

He had in mind General Andrew Lewis and the Scotch-Irish, Mühlenberg and his German regiment, General Morgan and his riflemen, whose men it is said could hit a seven-inch target at 200 yards while advancing.

It is said that Washington contemplated retiring to Powell's Fort Valley as a last resort.

The fact that Washington always felt that he had a place to retire to, a place where he could go and keep up the fight, gave him strength and courage no doubt to continue in the face of seemingly insurmountable difficulties.

The Shenandoah Valley produced three noted generals, of the first order, Andrew Lewis, Peter Mühlenberg and Daniel

*See Heads of Families, 1785.*
Morgan, and our county of Shenandoah furnished one of them, Mühlenberg, who served through the war without a blemish on his escutcheon. All three served with ability and unsullied records. Then there were three generals who came to live in the lower Valley and who lost prestige during the war. We refer to Horatio Gates, Charles Lee and Adam Stephens, and there was General William Darke of Berkeley County who attained to some distinction during the Revolution. He was born in Berkeley County. This makes six Generals who were living in the Shenandoah.

Charles Lee in the beginning of the war was next to Washington and fell from grace at Monmouth; Gates was quite a hero in the North but met reverses in the South and lost his commission but was reinstated in 1782. Adam Stephens never reached the hero class, and was dismissed for error at German-town. These three lived near each other in the lower valley. Charles Lee proposed a toast to the three in these words: "To the one who was drunk when he should have been sober, to the one who advanced when he should have retreated, to the one who retreated when he should have advanced."

Many soldiers from the Valley were with George Rogers Clark on his famous campaign to old Vincennes in 1778 when he took and held the Northwest Territory. Joseph Bowman of Shenandoah was second in command to Clark and Isaac Bowman, his brother, was also an officer in that campaign. Their brother, Abraham, was colonel of the 8th Virginia regiment and a fourth brother, John, became prominent in Kentucky. They evidently persuaded some of their neighbors to go with them on that campaign.

---

9 General Washington was a citizen of Frederick County for about ten years from 1755 to 1765 and was elected to the House of Burgesses from that county. He is the seventh General of the Shenandoah in the Revolution although he was not living there at the time of the Revolution, there is where he received his training. We could also claim General John Sevier, hero of King's Mountain. He was born at New Market and left for Tennessee about 1772. Another hero of King's Mountain was General William Campbell, born in Augusta County in 1745. He also distinguished himself at Guilford Court House. His early death on August 22, 1781, prevented him from taking part in the Yorktown campaign. This totals nine generals of the Revolution produced in or living in the Valley.

10 The Shenandoah, by Julia Davis, p. 106.

11 These Bowman brothers were sons of a daughter of Jost Hite. Their father was George Bowman of "Harmony Hall", near Strasburg. This old stone dwelling still stands in good condition on right bank of Cedar Creek not over two miles east of Strasburg. It was built about 1733.
There were some who objected to bearing arms. The Mennonites and Quakers held to their traditional view. But that does not mean that all of that faith objected. Isaac Zane made cannon-balls for Washington's army and it is said he was excommunicated by the church. It is said there was a rift in the White House Church on this subject. Washington took the position that if they were not against him they were for him and expected to receive benefits from their industry on their well-kept farms.

The Pennsylvania Assembly, although a majority were Quakers, always furnished the sinews of war and stood by the patriots. Now and then a Tory was fined and put under bond or even placed in confinement.

Other names of Revolutionary soldiers who have come to our notice:

The Grave of Capt. George Printz

On the road to Stonyman about two miles above the village, on the north side of the road, is an old cemetery, several hundred yards west of the Valleyburg schoolhouse and about the same distance south of an old brick dwelling.

This mansion has a one-story ell, and it is said that Capt. George Printz built that part of the house.

In the cemetery are two marble slabs about eighteen inches above the ground and perhaps six inches thick and appear to have been erected fifty years or more.

The inscriptions on the stones are as follows:

"Capt George Printz died May 8, 1834, aged 92 years and 6 months. He was aid to General Washington during the Revolutionary War. He was a Christian father. Erected by his son, Joseph Printz."

"Mary Magdalene, wife of George Printz, died Oct. 20, 1823, age 63 years, 6 months, and 19 days. She was a Christian mother." The son who erected the markers, we were told, lived in Ohio. (Copied by this writer Oct. 23, 1933.)

Here is a copy of a commission signed by Thomas Jefferson in 1780, and sealed with a red wax. The original is in possession of the family.

"The Commonwealth of Virginia to George Prince, Gentle-
man, Greetings: Know you that our Governor, on recommenda-
tion from the Court of the County of Sherando, hath con-
stituted and appointed you Captain of Militia in said County.
In testimony whereof these our letters are made patent.

"Witness Thomas Jefferson, Esquire, our said Governor at
Richmond the Eleventh day of October, in the Year of Our
Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty.

(Signed) Thomas Jefferson."

It will be noticed that the clerk wrote the name Prince, the
English spelling.

His brother, Godlove Printz, served in the Revolution also,
it is said. History says that Joseph Printz, son of Capt. George
Printz and Magdalene Shafer, married Susan Blosser, was a
pioneer in 1832 of Stark County, Ohio. This is evidently the
son who erected the monument to his parents.

Emmanuel Ruffner, son of the pioneer, Peter Ruffner, and
who lived at Yagers Spring, went to Fairfield County, Ohio,
about 1800, and died there aged about 90. He was a Revolu-
tionary soldier and the Daughters of the American Revolution
have placed a marker at his grave. He lived near Pleasant
Run Baptist Church and not far from Luray, Ohio. This
church was founded by Page County Baptists and the village
was evidently named for the home of their nativity.

Mr. E. L. Lucas, ex-sheriff of our county, informs me that
his great-grandfather, Simeon Lucas, was a soldier of the
War of 1812, that he and David Herschberger of this county
were discharged at Norfolk, Virginia, on the same day.

David Herschberger was the father of Pendleton, the father
of Daniel, the father of E. N. Herschberger, treasurer of Page
County for a number of years. Simeon Lucas was the father of
Lee, father of James F., father of E. L. Lucas, informant.

Col. Daniel Strickler, who lived at the Stone House at Bixler
Ferry, was an officer in the War of 1812. Jacob Strickler, son
of Isaac Strickler of Massanutton (Fort Massanutton), we
know, was a soldier of the War of 1812. His father made his
will which recited that his son was with the army in Canada
and has been reported killed, but provided for him should he
return. The War Department has the record of a Jacob
Strickler being discharged in Alabama.
According to a letter written by Mary Kauffman to her husband Daniel Kauffman he was in the War of 1812 (see News, Dec. 8, 1912).

The records of the War Department show that Jacob Strickler, who was born in Shenandoah County, Virginia, was enlisted on December 12, or 21, 1812 by Lt. Williamson, for the war, and served as a private in Capt. Silas's Co., 24th Inf., War of 1812, and was discharged April 7, 1815, at Mobile, Alabama. This was Jacob Strickler, son of Isaac Strickler of Fort Massanutten. When his father made his will in 1814 he refers to his unfortunate son, Jacob, who was with the army in Canada, and as being reported killed. He leaves his share to John Brubaker, in trust, for him if he should return.

Peter Pixler, an old man in 1870, lived near Bixler's Ferry and it is said that he lost his pension for the War of 1812 because he changed the spelling of his name to Bixler. If this be true it indicates that red tape was as rampant as it is now. The red tape did not know that "P" and "B" were used interchangeably, also "D" and "T." When this writer was a boy he often heard Biedler pronounced Piedler. "Uncle" Dan, who was my grandfather's servant always said Piedler.

Jacob Spitler, born in Page and went to Ohio and became a member of the Pleasant Run Baptist Church, was a Revolutionary soldier.

Henry Selzer of Massanutten was a soldier of the French and Indian War. There was a ford near the Selzer home in Massanutten and Selzer's Ford was a name that persisted for a long time and probably still is used.

John Bumgardner, son of Christian Bumgardner and Elizabeth Lionberger, lost his life in the Revolution. His brother, Christian married Barbara Grove, daughter of Marks Grove, was a son-in-law of John Roads (see Miley notes).
IX

Luray Founded 1812

Surveyed August 21—Lots Conveyed September 4
Incorporated 1871
Last Charter 1928—Amended 1940

LURAY was a war child, having been born when our country was drifting into a second war with the mother country.

It was established by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia on February 6, 1812, in a period of our history full of momentous events and dire forebodings. Washington, full of honors, had gone to his sacred Valhalla on the Potomac in 1799; Jefferson had completed eight glorious years of peace and prosperity. He had more than doubled the territory of the United States by the purchase of the Louisiana Territory from Napoleon in 1803. He had sent Lewis and Clark up the Missouri and down the Columbia to the sea, thereby clinching title to the Oregon territory. Sixteen hundred and seven, Jamestown; 1707, civilization still below the falls of the rivers; but 1807 found it sweeping across the continent. Our nation was still in its swaddling clothes. Madison was now President, Monroe Secretary of State, and John Marshall was Chief Justice; and in Europe Napoleon had swept over the continent and in this very year decided to attack Russia. He went in with 500,000 men and came out with 25,000. This was in the year 1812 and we were drifting into war. War was declared on June 18th and in August the U. S. frigate Constitution had met and vanquished the British frigate Guerriere in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Within six months the Americans had engaged the British in six sea battles and came out victorious in all. The Constitution was one of the most famous ships that ever sailed the seas. In 1833 it was adjudged unfit for service and ordered destroyed. Oliver Wendall Homes wrote a poem, "Old Ironsides", that saved her life, and she still lives. Some
say there is no power in poetry. That poem saved a ship. How the reading of that little poem swelled our young breasts with patriotism!

"Ah, tear her tattered ensign down!
Long has it waved on high," etc.

The British and the French had been fighting for twenty years and yet this young Lochinvar came out of the West and boldly seized the "Mistress of the Seas" and carried that honorable madam off as a prize.

On August 21, 1812, a plot of the town of Luray was surveyed. But first let us see what the object was in establishing a town at this point. The citizens of the Massanutten Valley, in traveling to the county seat at Woodstock, had thirty-five or forty miles to go and, too, had to cross a mountain and several unbridged streams. This was before horse and buggy days. Travel was by horseback or by foot. It was an arduous task.¹

As early as 1792 the citizens along the line between Rockingham and Shenandoah had petitioned the Legislature for a new county to extend from the top of the Alleghanies to the top of the Blue Ridge, the southern line to be near the town of Shenandoah and the northern line to be north of Luray, with New Market as the county seat. This did not materialize. The citizens east of the Massanutten Mountain evidently continued to agitate the subject. There was no town in all the Massanutten Valley, and Luray was established in all probability for the purpose of having a central and inviting place for a county seat in the event a new county should be established.² The nearest thing to a town was at Willow Grove Mill, a mile above Luray. This settlement was called Mundelville for the reason that Mr. Mundell had a store there. Here was also a mill, a tannery, blacksmith shop, a carding mill, and a sawmill. Christian Forrer operated the latter two. Nearby was a chapel in ruins seventy-five years ago. There are persons living (1946) who remember seeing the remains of the tannery at

¹In Rockingham County in 1792 there were only two carriages, one four-wheeled and one two-wheeled.
²In 1820 Shenandoah County had a population of over 18,000—said to have been the largest white population of any place in the State.
this point. Warren Frank of the National Bank remembers the remains.

There was probably more activity a mile below town at the present Yager's Spring. About 1781, the year in which Cornwallis surrendered, Dirck Pennybacker located a furnace here which he called Redwell. He evidently operated a foundry and a forge also. He made stoves, kettles, and all kinds of iron utensils. There is at least one stove in the county with the name, "D. Pennybacker, 1799." This was the year in which he died. The family continued the business until about 1813, when Blackford and Arthur purchased the iron works, which business they continued until near the Civil War, under the name of Isabella Furnace. 

On April 13, 1813, Jonas Ruffner and Ann, his wife, conveyed to John Arthur, Joseph Arthur, John Graham, and Benjamin Blackford, a tract of land on the south side of the road leading from the White House to Thornton's Gap.

A Jacob Shealer is buried in the Blackford cemetery on a hill about a mile west of the furnace (Yagers Spring now). He died May 22, 1825. It is stated in his obituary that he founded the furnace at Yagers Spring. He may have assisted Pennybacker in founding the furnace or he may have preceded Pennybacker there.

There are a number of graves in the old cemetery, many of which are marked with iron slabs and well-preserved. There is at least one Blackford grave marked with a large marble slab evidently supported at one time by a brick vault. The brick are scattered and the handsome slab is cracked but the lettering is very legible.

There was a John and a Joseph Arthur connected with the furnace at one time or other. Later some of the Arthurs at least, went to Shenandoah County and became interested in the same business with the Pennybackers there. Perhaps the Blackfords were also interested in the furnaces and forges in that county. Mrs. Wilkins Arthur is buried in the churchyard at Union Forge, west of Edinburg, the headstone bearing 1826, the date of her death. A Mr. Sterrett was also connected with the Blackfords in 1823.

Iron was being shipped to the Tredegar Iron Works in Richmond, Virginia from Caroline Furnace in upper Powell's Fort when it was burned by Federal troops.

Columbia Furnace, west of Edinburg, was closed in 1893 and Liberty, in the same neighborhood, 1903. There was a narrow gauge railroad from Liberty Furnace following Stony Creek down by Columbia Furnace and Union Forge to Edinburg connecting with the Southern railroad there. As late as about 1930 one of the queer little railroad engines was housed in a shed at Liberty Furnace and a metal smoke-stack and other works were still there. The railroad grade and bridges were still intact in 1930. (History of Shenandoah County, by Wayland, p. 241.)

Shenandoah County Minute Book, March 9, 1812.—A petition for a road leading from the main road "leading from Shenandoah Furnace to Front Royal" to the New Speedwell chafery through the lands of William Headley. Headley had land below the mouth of Dry Run on both sides of the Hawksbill.

This proves that the chafery (or forge) at the mouth was new in 1812 and was called the Speedwell. It was granted in October, 1812.

It also proves that there was a furnace at Shenandoah as early as 1812. The new road left the main road opposite the residence of James Headley, Esq.
Where iron is manufactured, you always find great activity, wealth and prosperity. Money hovers around iron furnaces like bees around honey. This furnace, Redwell, furnished much, if not all, of the iron for the Massanutten Valley and other communities, the surplus being shipped to Fredericksburg. The immense amount of slag found here is evidence of a thriving industry for many years. The stone walls, stone houses, some in ruins, all speak of a once prosperous community. There is the race plainly outlined with a sycamore tree, several feet in diameter, growing in the bottom of it. Many of the iron workers, in all probability, were housed there. Many men were required to operate a furnace. In the first place the ore had to be mined and hauled to the furnace. Wood had to be cut and made into charcoal. Limestone had to be quarried and hauled and then the actual operation of the furnace, forge and foundry required expert labor. This furnace probably made several tons of iron daily. This required several hundred bushels of charcoal for the same period. Teams and teamsters, and strong wagons were required to do the heavy hauling over rough roads. There was a forge on the left bank of the Hawksbill about a half mile down stream just below the mouth of Dry Run. About the only furnace name that has survived is that of the “Furnace Road” leading west from Yager’s Spring toward Hamburg and on to the White House. We have been advised that the White House was the shipping point for the furnace. The Pennybackers also had a forge on Smith Creek called “Pine Forge”, and Benjamin Pennybacker built a home there which he called White House, probably named for the White House in the Massanutten Valley, his port for shipping iron. In 1815 there was a petition for a road from Luray to Isabella furnace through the lands of Isaac Ruffner, Jonas Ruffner, and Benjamin Blackford & Co.

The oldest road may have followed this Furnace Road location when laid down in 1740.

In 1808 Lewis Summers made a journey through the Massanutten Valley, passing over or near the present U. S. 21, and made these comments in his diary. He was traveling from Alexandria to Ohio. We quote: “Rode to the Shenandoah 10 miles to Breakfast. River deep and bold; I crossed in a boat. Ferriage 9¢. The river is over 100 yards wide and boats go down to Alexandria from 30 miles above this ferry. Expense of carriage on flour $2 per barrel; same by wagon. Proceeded 10 miles to New Market. . . . Between this and the Blue
So there was industry as well as agriculture along the Hawksbill in 1812. Our ancestors made their own and bought but little. We buy everything and make but little. However, industry is coming back, which will make for a better balanced community.

The Act creating Luray recites: “Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that ten acres of land, the property of Isaac Ruffner, near the Hawksbill Creek in the County of Shenandoah, so soon as the same shall be laid off into lots with convenient streets, be established a town by the name of ‘Luray, and that William Marye, John R. Whiting, John W. Abbott, and Jonas Ruffner, Gentlemen, shall be, and they are hereby appointed trustees thereof.”

On August 21, 1812, the first trustees with a surveyor, James Modisett, went upon the lands of Isaac Ruffner and laid out the town of Luray. They laid down a main street, due east and west from the Hawksbill west to the top of the hill at Court Street. They called this street Peter Street in memory of Peter Ruffner, the pioneer. Then they laid out three blocks of three lots each on either side of Peter Street, eighteen lots in all, numbered from one to eighteen, starting at the Hawksbill on the south side with No. 1 and going up the hill to No. 9, crossing over to the north side and continuing down the hill to No. 18 at the Hawksbill. They laid down three cross streets due north and south, going west from the Hawksbill Creek one block. They laid down Water Street (now Hawksbill); another block and we have High Street; and another block and West Street (now Court Street). The surveyors then used

---

7 In 1810 John R. Whiting received a deed from Christian Forrer for ten acres. Here he built “Prospect House” which stood by the west side of the railroad not far from Court Street and recently removed. Whiting is buried on the highest point on the tract owned by the late Joseph Miller. This tract has recently been subdivided. The grave is just south of the new street.

8 It is said that a drove of hogs broke down the bridge in Luray in 1844.

---

Ridge are several extensive furnaces and forges, which supply the whole country with iron and castings, and send a surplus to the Fredericksburg market. Iron $10 per ton and kettles holding 100 gallons $20—salt sold here at 8s (a bushel).”

(Part of this diary is copied in Wayland’s History of Shenandoah County, p. 139.)

Mr. Summers paid 6 cents toll on the Blue Ridge. He had his breakfast at the White House in all probability.
poles, chains, and links. Peter Street was three poles wide, or 49.5 feet, the cross streets were two poles wide, or 33 feet. The lots were all the same size, 208.7 feet by 96.5 feet, the short side facing on Peter Street, and containing about one-half acre—1 rod, 34 poles and 3 links, to be exact. The rear alleys do not appear on the first plot but were evidently added very early. The Hawksbill bisected lot No. 1, so that about one-half of the lot was on the east side of the stream; also part of lot No. 2, a small part at least, may have been on the east side. The town was 967.5 feet long by 467.4 feet wide. Now add a north and south alley, which were added very early, and we have 500.4 feet in width and an east-end street of 33 feet and we have 1,000.5 feet. Therefore in round numbers the original town was 500 feet by 1,000 feet and contained slightly over ten acres. It was the custom to lay off a town in half-acre lots. Both Woodstock and New Market had been so laid off. These early plats often provided for “out lots” of five acres each. These lots adjoined the town and were probably used for pasture lots.

In 1818, the town was extended by adding 26 more lots. Peter Street was extended westward to West Alley (now Lee Street), cross street 4 poles, or 66 feet, or one chain wide, and eastward to a point near the railroad, and another cross street was added a block east of the Hawksbill, 4 poles wide, which they called Broad Street. The town now has 44 lots, and the eastern end is at Hudson’s alley near the railroad. This addition increased the length of the town from 1,000 feet to 2,123 feet, and the town is slightly over two-fifths of a mile in length. These lots were conveyed to the purchasers by Isaac Ruffner on May 9, 1818. The first plat was recorded in the Clerk’s Office at Woodstock, the county seat of Shenandoah County and the extended plat was recorded in the Clerk’s Office at Luray, when the new county of Page was organized in 1831.

There was a big lot sale on the Hawksbill between August 21 and September 4, 1812, the date on which Isaac Ruffner executed deeds for all the 18 lots. Here is a list of the pur-

---

8 Seven and ninety-two one-hundredths inches equal one link; 66 feet or 100 links equal one chain; 16½ feet equal one pole, or rod, or perch; four poles equal one chain. Broad Street was one chain wide.
chasers with the price paid for each lot: (How much am I bid for Lot No. 1!)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lot No.</th>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>1946 Designation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Christian Forrer</td>
<td>$55.50</td>
<td>Buracker Cor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Christian Forrer</td>
<td>66.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Christian Forrer</td>
<td>70.00</td>
<td>Dr. Amiss Res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Wm. S. Marye and Wm. R. Almond</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Wm. S. Marye and Wm. R. Almond</td>
<td>48.50</td>
<td>Mansion Inn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>John Frederick</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td>Chapman's Store</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>John Frederick</td>
<td>39.50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Henry Rose</td>
<td>36.00</td>
<td>R. L. McKim Res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>William Boyd</td>
<td>37.00</td>
<td>Jobe Corner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Daniel Reemer</td>
<td>35.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Michael Comer</td>
<td>35.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Isaac Skelton</td>
<td>64.00</td>
<td>Dr. Hudson's Res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Ulrick Beitler</td>
<td>80.00</td>
<td>Shandelson's Store</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Lewis Ramey</td>
<td>91.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Peter Metz</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>Brownfield Apt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Wm. S. Marye and Wm. R. Almond</td>
<td>140.00</td>
<td>Dr. G. H. Long Res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Enos McCay</td>
<td>120.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>William Kemp</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>Brown's Restaurant</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And so the sale closed—total sales, $1,217.50.

In 1814 Isaac Ruffner conveyed to Ambrose C. Booton, Joseph Roads, Sr., Isaac Strickler, Philip Varner and Daniel Beaver, Trustees of the Hawksbill Baptist Church, a lot located near the south end of High Street, just west of High Street where the town shop is now located, evidently, which was the first church in the town, so far as we know. There was a hatter's shop here in this neighborhood, also according to old deeds.

Isaac Ruffner was a bachelor or widower at the time of the sale for no wife joined in the deeds. At the second sale he had a wife, Molly. He left no children, his nine brothers and sisters being his heirs.
The purchasers for the second sale of lots were as follows. The deeds were executed on May 9, 1818:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lot No.</th>
<th>Purchaser</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>1946 Designation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Daniel Flynn</td>
<td>$90.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Robert Mauck</td>
<td>80.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Joseph E. Sibert</td>
<td>150.00</td>
<td>H. R. McKay Res.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Edward Almond</td>
<td>120.00</td>
<td>First National Bank</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>William Webb</td>
<td>66.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>John H. Roads</td>
<td>95.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Joel Williams</td>
<td>60.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Henry Proctor</td>
<td>57.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Christian Forrer</td>
<td>77.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Wm. R. Almond</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Abram Spindle</td>
<td>152.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Temple Windle</td>
<td>90.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td>W. F. Garber Store</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Wm. S. Marye</td>
<td>260.00</td>
<td>Methodist Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Michael Burricker</td>
<td>72.00</td>
<td>Lawrence Hotel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Abram Strickler</td>
<td>126.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Raphael Conn</td>
<td>185.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Raphael Conn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>John Collours</td>
<td>81.00</td>
<td>Filling Station</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Daniel Spindle</td>
<td>82.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Daniel Kauffman</td>
<td>105.00</td>
<td>J. T. Campbell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>*</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* We do not have these purchasers.

In the sale of 1812 the average price per lot was about $65 while in 1818 the average price per lot was about $100.

The Clerk of Shenandoah County entered the following when the plan of the town was recorded:

"Pursuant to an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia we the subscribed three of the trustees named in the aforesaid Act proceeded on the 21st, August,
1812, to lay out a town on the lands of Isaac Ruffner in the County of Shenandoah of which the above is a map drawn by Mr. James Modesitt, the surveyor who attended and made the survey agreeable to our instruction. Given under our hands the 27th day of November, 1813.

WM. S. MARYE  
JONAS RUFFNER  
JOHN R. WHITING

"At a court held for the County of Shenandoah on Monday, the 7th day of February, 1814, this plan of the town of Luray was returned to court and ordered to be recorded. Teste: P. Williams, C. S. C."—(D. B. 27, p. 114.)

THE FOUNDING FAMILY

The first trustees named in the Act of the Assembly of February 6, 1812, we have seen, were: William S. Marye, Jonas Ruffner, John W. Abbott and John R. Whiting. The town was laid out on the lands of Isaac Ruffner which fact entitles him to be called the founder. But the founding of the town was a family affair as we shall see. Jonas Ruffner and Isaac Ruffner were brothers, sons of Peter Ruffner, Jr., who lived at the pioneer homestead. William Staige Marye had married their sister, Mary, and John W. Abbott had married their sister, Nancy. It was a family affair, a case of brothers and brothers-in-law. John R. Whiting, we have heard, was a lawyer and a judge which fact probably explains his position on the first board. His old home until about 1944 stood by the right of way of the Norfolk and Western Railroad, west side, almost opposite the H. V. Hudson home on Court Street and just south of the corporate line, in fact, its northern end adjoined the south line of the town and part of the house was on the right of way of the railroad. A tall fir tree marks the spot. He is buried, we are advised, on a high point in the rear of the late J. S. Miller property (Emanuel Strickler property, 1885, now being developed as building lots. The new street passes just north of the burial spot.

Jonas Ruffner and his wife, Elizabeth, are buried on a knoll several hundred yards north of the pioneer Ruffner home (Deford, 1946) and spring. Two marble slabs mark the spot which is surrounded by an iron fence erected by William L. Ruffner, of Mason County, Virginia (now West Virginia). The cemetery here is large and covered with a grove of locust

19 See map of the town in 1885 in Lake's Atlas.
trees but few stones remain. The pioneer, Peter Ruffner, is buried here but the spot is unmarked.

William Staige Marye is buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Luray. A tall monument, the tallest in the cemetery, marks the spot. Other members of the family are buried in this lot also.

We do not know where Isaac Ruffner is buried but it is supposed that his grave is in the old Ruffner cemetery where his brother, Jonas, is buried.

The Abbotts may have been buried there also but we do not know where he lived nor where he is interred. According to court records:

Jonas Ruffner d. 1839.
Isaac Ruffner d. 1820.
William S. Marye d. 1837.
John R. Whiting d. 1839.

William Staige Marye, writing to his son, James Theodosius, on his departure for Mississippi in about the year 1835, said: "Your mother was the most beautiful lady I have ever seen." She was not only beautiful but she bore him fifteen children. If her brother, Isaac, or her husband, William, are entitled to the honor of Founding Fathers then Mary Marye richly deserves the title, "Mother of Luray." I doubt if any mother in the history of Luray has exceeded her in the number of children or in the number of prominent descendants.

Marye continues: "I lived at Mundlesville where I courted and married her. Her father's place was only about one and one-half miles down the Hawksbill Creek from Mundlesville." Her father was Peter Ruffner, Jr., and he lived at the pioneer homestead. He further states: "I visited there for a long time with much pleasure to myself in my young days. I removed from Culpeper to the Shenandoah in 1794 at the age of 19 years. Your mother and I have had fifteen children. When I left Culpeper I was a mere boy, just out of William and Mary College where I studied the languages, mathematics, and other branches usual in college. Nothing was spoken in this part of the country but the German language, the low Dutch (a corruption of the word Deutsch, meaning German). I procured a quantity of German books of the very best authors and very
soon became the very best German scholar in this region. I learned to speak, read and write the Hoch Deutsch and the Platt Deutsch (high and low German) languages." If Mary was as beautiful as he says she was he had the highest incentive to learn her language. No doubt he soon learned to say "Ich liebe dich."

William Staige Marye (1775-1837) was the son of Peter Marye, the son of James Marye, the first of the family in America driven from Europe by the revocation of the "Edict of Nantes." He first located on the James, about twenty miles above Richmond at the Indian town of Monacan where a large settlement of Huguenots was made, but later (1729) purchased land on the Rappahannock whereon Fredericksburg was established. His home was built on Marye Heights made famous by the battle of Fredericksburg. Peter Marye was a graduate of William and Mary College and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1769 from Spotsylvania County. Peter Marye was a graduate of William and Mary College and a member of the House of Burgesses in 1769 from Spotsylvania County. He later lived in Culpeper County and built the first turnpike across the Blue Ridge through Thornton's Gap. Mr. Staige Hite Modisett, a descendant, informs us that James Marye, father of Peter, was a teacher of George Washington. William Staige Marye lived at "Hillside Farm" on Marye Lane in the eastern limits of Luray where Charles M. Yates lived about 1923. Marye probably had the best library in the county. He had among other books a four-volume *History of the United States* by Winterbotham, printed in London in 1796, a work which we would like to possess.

MARYE FAMILY

Rev. James Marye of Rouen, Normandy, France, father of Peter Marye, fled to England in 1726 because of religious persecution and was married to Letitia Marie Ann Staige. The fifth child of this marriage was Peter, father of William Staige Marye, one of the first Trustees of Luray, Virginia. Rouen is where Joan of Arc was tried and burned at the stake, May 30, 1431, and her ashes thrown into the Seine. Schiller built her greatest monument in his drama, *Maid of Orleans*. It remains the greatest crime of static religion this side of Calvary. Many French Huguenots found their way to Virginia, impoverishing the former and enriching the latter. The Manakin Indians had only left Manakin Town a

11 The Edict of Nantes was signed at Nantes in 1598, giving Protestants freedom of religion and the right to hold office. It was revoked in 1685 by Louis XIV, and it is said 400,000 Protestants left France for Germany, Holland and other countries and many found their way to America.

12 When Summers crossed the Blue Ridge in 1808, he paid toll on this pike.

13 See *History of Shenandoah County* by Wayland, p. 260.
few years before the Huguenots arrived, and the land was ready to be cultivated. Beverley states in his History, published in 1705: that in 1699, 300 Frenchmen came to Manakin and next year about 300 more until there arrived seven or eight hundred men, women and children, settling on a tract of 10,000 acres; that a disagreement in the second year among the settlers caused many to leave and settle elsewhere so that there were about 250 settlers left in 1701. Michel here met a man whom he recognized from Aargau, Switzerland, who gave him lodging. He says things grow here in greater abundance than other places and that Englishmen come great distances for produce and that the Indians visit here and trade with the whites. He says that there are more than 60 French families at the settlement. They all live on the water front and step off 50 paces (150 feet) in width and cultivate back toward the wilderness as far as they wish. Brock says each settler had 133 acres. For size of the trunk and height he saw the largest grape vines he had ever seen. He purchased a farm for himself. This is a sketch of the village to which James Marye came in about 1726. If it was as delightful as Michel says it was in 1702 it must have been a very much larger place when Marye arrived. As to religion, services are held according to the principles of the Reformation as in our (Swiss) churches, with some English customs added.

Modern maps carry the name Manakin which is a small place on the left bank of the river opposite the old Manakin Town. It is on the C. & O. Railroad. On the south side of the river is a small place called Huguenot and down the river from Manakin on the railroad is Lorraine. Many of the Huguenots came by the way of Alsace-Lorraine, it being Protestant and even today it is mostly Protestant.

Here is a brief outline of the Marye family as it has come to my knowledge:

James Marye, immigrant at Manakin Town, 1726, his son;
Peter Marye of Culpeper, member of Burgesses, his son;
William Staige Marye, m. Mary Ruffner, had 15 children;
A sister of William was:
Lucy, h. Nov. 18, 1794, m. James Modisett of the Massanutten Valley; m. (2) James C. Booton of Madison County. Lucy had a son, Augustus James Modisett who m. Mary Hite and became the parents of Staige Hite Modisett, informant, now an aged and honored citizen of Page County.

Some of the children of Wm. S. Marye are:
William Staige Marye, Jr.
Willis Y. Marye m. Ida Almond.
George Thomas Marye, Sr. m. Helen Tucker. He was a 49'er. They had a son George T. Marye, Jr. who was Ambassador to Russia in 1914.
Judge Simon B. Marye of California. (More later.)

There is a rock in the Luray Museum, inscribed: “A rock from the Wolf Cave in Luray, France, 192-18, the gift of an American soldier.” The mayor of Luray, France, states that there is no Wolf Cave there, only a Wolf Pond, in a letter dated April 16, 1914. In the same letter he states that he found in the civil registry of the Town Hall, the baptismal certificate of Jacques (James) Marie, June 26, 1699, in Luray, France. This could be the James Marye who came to America about 1726. The Luray, France of today is a very small place and we are told that there is a small Protestant church there (probably a rarity in France). Mr. Stephen J. Blaut of Luray, Virginia, visited Luray, France, in the early part of 1948, and reports that he met the mayor of the town. A recent premier of France was named Marie, a very common name in France, just like John Smith or Bill Jones in our country.
Marye gives a pen picture of his wife's grandfather in these words: "Peter Ruffner, Sr. (the pioneer) was a tall man, six feet and three inches in height, handsome, and possessed of a strong mind and much energy. He and his wife are buried on the old plantation." The quotations of Marye are found written in the back of an old book in possession of J. B. and Jacob W. Ruffner.

Peter Ruffner, Sr., the pioneer, was a native of Hanover, Germany, third son of a baron, and a Lutheran. He came to America at the age of 19 and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where he met and married Mary Steinman, daughter of a wealthy German of the community, a native of Württemberg. Joseph Steinman owned lands on the Hawkshill and his daughter and son-in-law came to live on these lands in 1739. Mary Steinman was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where her brothers lived. When the Ruffners came to the Massanutten Valley they were following relatives into the new country. Abraham Strickler, of Massanutten, was his brother-in-law, having married his sister. This custom of relatives following relatives obtained throughout the westward expansion.

Hanover is in northwest Germany. Württemberg is in southwest Germany. Stuttgart, where Secretary Byrnes recently made his famous speech, is the capital. It is separated from the Rhine by the narrow province of Baden. Alsace-Lorraine and the Palatinate are on the left bank of the Rhine while Baden's long narrow neck stretches along the right bank opposite, Württemberg being just east of Baden. Switzerland joins these provinces on the south. These provinces with Switzerland furnished many immigrants to America during the 18th century. They are all neighbors on the headwaters of the Rhine and all are more or less related peoples.

**What is the Origin of the Name Luray?**

There are several explanations of the origin of the name Luray. When the first patent was surveyed for land whereon
Luray was afterwards located, it was recited that the land was located on "A branch of Sherando River called the Hawksbill or Lorrain Run in the County of Orange," etc. The supposition, therefore, is that the name Luray is a corruption of the name Lorraine in France. The name Lorrain, however, has never been used in any public document again, so far as we know. This is a very plausible explanation, especially when we consider that Marye, one of the first trustees of the town, sprang from French ancestry. It may be that Marye's ancestors lived in Alsace-Lorraine, or it may be that in fleeing from France the family resided in this province for a period, as it was strongly Protestant. The Ruffners came from territory not far from the Rhine and may have lived there at one time. But why change Lorraine to Luray? We can see no justifiable reason for changing that name which is beautiful, musical and altogether pleasing. It is not long, not difficult to write or pronounce.

We have recently discovered that a village in France bears the name Luray. It is located near the town of Dreux, a town of 5,000 population fifty miles west of Paris. It is possible that the Marye family came from (or from near) this village.

Strasburg in Shenandoah County was named for a town of the same name in Alsace-Lorraine. This place was first called Stoverstown, also Funkstown, or Funk's Mill.

Another supposition or tradition is that the name of Luray is a corruption of the family name of Lewis Ramey, that Ramey was a popular blacksmith here when the town was established, that he was affectionately called Lou Ray, and that the town was named for this popular smithy. It has been said that he purchased the first lot in town. As a matter of fact, Lewis Ramey did purchase a lot. But there is no evidence that he purchased the first lot. All the lots were apparently sold on the same day, and in all probability the auctioneer started with lot No. 1 and so on until the 18 lots were sold. The deeds are all dated September 4, 1812.

Lewis Ramey purchased Lot No. 14 for $91.00 and on July 16, 1814, he sold it to Joseph Evans for 89 pounds. The price he received for the lot indicates that he had improved it after purchasing it in 1812. On July 17, 1814, the day following the resale of Lot 14, he purchased Lot No. 17 from
Christian Forrer for $160.00. Forrer had bought it from Peter Metz who had purchased it from Enos McCay, the original owner. On September 16, 1816, Ramey sold Lot No. 17 to Michael Burricker for $552.00, the price indicating that he had improved Lot 17 before disposing of it. Ramey then drops out of sight. In the first place there were no improvements in the town when it was surveyed. It was laid out in an open field and Isaac Ruffner owned the land all around the town. If Ramey did have a shop on his lot, it was after the town was established, too late to be the author of its name. There is no positive evidence that Ramey ever had a shop at all. There are many legends about names, fanciful and otherwise. There are many Romulus-and-Remus legends floating around in every community, twin tales suckled by she-wolves and fed by woodpeckers.

There is a third explanation of the origin of the name Luray, which, in the absence of better evidence, it seems to me, is the true explanation. The authority for this explanation is the late Hon. George Thomas Marye, a grandson of William Staige Marye, one of the first trustees of the town. When Dr. John W. Wayland was preparing the history of Shenandoah County, he wrote to Mr. Marye and asked if he knew the origin of Luray. Under the date of January 6, 1925, Mr. Marye wrote: "The name of Luray was given to the town by my grandfather, William Staige Marye. It is an Indian name, and has some meaning which I have forgotten."

This authority rests on the highest ground. Mr. Marye was a man of learning and culture and so were his father and grandfather before him. Besides the name means nothing in the English language, strongly indicating that its origin was from another tongue. If Marye is correct, it doubtless had a meaning in the Algonquin or Iroquois tongue. We know the Indians were here when the first settlers came, and that they remained here until the French and Indian wars. We do have many Indian names: Massanutten, Shenandoah, Allegheny, Appalachian, Ohio, Illinois, Kentucky, Alabama, Mississippi, Potomac, etc. Twenty-six States bear Indian names. One of our great cities, Chicago, bears an Indian name, as well as many smaller towns. At the south end of Lake Michigan was a plain covered with wild onions, and the Indian name for
these strong smelling plants was chicagou, at least it sounded that way to the French who first wrote down the name as it sounded to them. The final letter was lopped off, so we have Chicago. Many Indian names have gone through a variety of spellings before settling down. Shenandoah has had many spellings, so has Massanutten. William S. Marye, and Mary, his wife, sold a lot adjoining the town of Luray in 1829 and the deed recites that the grantors were "of the County of Shenandoah and Valley of Massanutten."

We have also been advised that the Indians to this day have a place of annual encampment, or a stamping-ground, in Oklahoma, which they call Luray. This has not been verified. It may be that Luray is the Indian name for Hawksbill and that when the scrivener wrote the first grant he made an error and should have written "Hawksbill or Luray Run." Greater variations than that have been made in writing down Indian names. When an Indian pronounced a name the white man had to do the best he could in writing it down. No two men would likely spell an Indian name exactly alike.

Stover was evidently responsible for the name Hawksbill for his patent first mentioned the name. When Stover laid down his Elk Run Patent of 1,170 acres, the starting point was between the Hawksbill and Elk Run and extended down the river from Elkton. In 1741, he sold 820 acres of this grant to Joseph Bloodsworth who in turn sold to Adam Miller in 1742. This tract included Bear Lithia Spring and the Adam Miller homestead. Stover's upper or Cub Run Patent of 5,000 acres extended up the river from the Hawksbill Creek, a much smaller stream than the Hawksbill of Page County. Did Stover simply translate the Indian name for the run which the Indians called Luray? This often happened.

**THE HAWKSBILL PATENT—1734**

Something is about to happen along the Hawksbill that is destined to change the face of the Valley. For ages upon ages this stream bearing only an Indian name, meaning a hawk's bill perhaps, flowed down the vale, rippling and gurgling over rocks and beaver dams, keeping time to the twang of the bow and the sound of the arrow, her banks pressed only by moc-
Casined feet and wild animals. Seasons came and seasons went, spring approached, leaves appeared, flowers bloomed, lightning flashed, thunder rolled, long hot summer days, autumn came and leaves turned to crimson and gold and fell all around, winter came and snows covered the ground and spring. So the seasons returned year in and year out for æons of time. The sun came over the mountain as it does today. The moon waxed and waned. Smoke from tepees curled to the sky. Nothing new happened. Then one day surveyors came and ran lines along the Shenandoah. White people had been investigating the rich bottom lands for a number of years. Francis Thornton from east of the Blue Ridge visited the Massanutten Valley. After his visit he wrote a letter to William Robertson of Williamsburg on November 28, 1733, in which he stated "he was at the Great Mountains (the Blue Ridge) and saw several Dutchmen that came from Pennsylvania who told him of Stover's land deal and Col. William Beverley's law suit which was holding off things." This suit has been mentioned heretofore in these pages.

On June 17, 1730, Jacob Stover had obtained permission to locate 10,000 acres on the Shenandoah, 5,000 of which he surveyed on both sides of the river about the mouth of the Hawksbill, known as the Massanutten patent. Thornton in his letter of 1733 was evidently referring to the Massanutten settlers and on January 27, 1734, he obtained his grant for 1,300 acres on both sides of the Hawksbill, extending from Yager's Spring to Blossersville (now Stonyman) on the east branch and nearly to Long's Store on the main or west branch including all the level land between the forks. The widest portion of the survey was across the bottoms from a point near Antioch Church due west to the west branch. The lines of the patent are very irregular, following the foot of the bluff along the stream. The narrowest section of the grant was where Luray was afterwards located, where the bluffs on either side approach each other. There is no evidence that Thornton ever lived on this land. He probably obtained it for the purpose of reselling it to those Dutchmen in the event they should lose

"Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

This grant extended to Stony Run near Alma, a distance of ten miles south of the mouth of the Hawksbill."
their suit with Beverley, or perhaps to some of their friends. He was a large landholder in the “F. T.” Valley, east of the Blue Ridge. The beautiful valley south of Sperryville was called Francis Thornton Valley, afterwards shortened to “F. T.” Thornton’s Gap, Thornton’s River and Thornton’s Mill are all evidently named for him. When Massanutten settlers surveyed that old road in 1740, one of the oldest west of the Blue Ridge, now part of the Lee Highway (U. S. 211), it extended from Smith Creek to Thornton’s Mill which was in the Gap near Sperryville.

On November 24, 1737, he sold his Hawksbill patent to Joseph Steinman, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. In the deed the grantee’s name is spelled Stoneman, the English for Steinman. Peter Ruffner, his son-in-law, occupied this land about the year 1739 and on October 26, 1743, Steinman conveyed 900 acres, the remainder of the Hawksbill patent, to Peter Ruffner. He located his home by a spring near the right bank of the stream and near the road laid out in 1740. This remained the Ruffner homestead for many years, now the Deford home.

The Hawksbill patent was issued only a few weeks after the Massanutten patent but no one occupied the former until Ruffner came, so far as we know, while the Massanutten patent was occupied several years before it was issued.

Peter Ruffner added to his holdings from time to time. In 1746 he patented 320 acres on both sides of the Hawksbill at the mouth which in 1771 he conveyed to John and Christian Bumgardner. In 1734 John Landrum had patented 250 acres near the mouth of the creek which he sold to Ruffner who in turn sold to Daniel Stover, in 1746. Ruffner also patented a large tract, 345 acres, extending from Yagers’ Spring to the mouth of Dry Run. This he sold to John Edwards in 1762. At one time or another he owned all the land on both sides of the Hawksbill from its mouth to Stonyman, with the exception of the stretch below the mouth of Dry Run. He obtained by patent or deed 2,803 acres but at the time he was consolidating his holdings by selling off outlying tracts and purchasing near his home. For instance he sold the south end of the Hawksbill patent, 271 acres at Stonyman, to Christian Comber (Comer) as early as 1746. The sons of Peter Ruffner added many acres
to those they obtained from their father who died in 1778. When Joseph Ruffner sold out and went to the Kanawha Valley about 1795, he conveyed to Samuel and Christian Forrer 1,400 acres, 394 acres of which he obtained from his father.

The homes of the five sons of Peter Ruffner, Sr., were all located on the original Hawksbill patent. Joseph lived in the forks of the Hawksbill, where the Clark family now (1946) live. The Forrers purchased this land about 1795 and they probably built the present commodious brick dwelling there. The Willow Grove Mill nearby is an old mill site, and is still in operation. In 1885 this home was the property of Dr. A. M. Henkel but John M. Sibert lived there. The mill-pond, the willow trees and the water falling over the mill wheel unite to make a picturesque and refreshing spot. The entire Stonyman road is a delight. At Willow Grove mill you enter the Stonyman road and travel toward the Stonyman Mountain through a beautiful and well kept farming community. The road from Luray to the village of Stonyman is on the original Hawksbill patent.

Benjamin Ruffner lived on the Big Hawksbill at the home now owned by Warren E. Frank. Mrs. T. P. Kendrick lived there in 1885. Benjamin Ruffner in all probability built this old home. It is a long house with the north end built into the hill, well sheltered from northern blasts. There is a lot of stone work in the first story. There is a large fireplace facing south, then the next room, going toward the hill, is the dining room, and then a cellar back of that mostly under ground. The superstructure is partly log and partly frame. The Franks added to the height of this house after purchasing it. This house is on the north side of the East Side Highway and exactly one mile from Main and Broad Street in Luray. In the front yard by the side of the road is

In an old suit, Forrer vs. Ruffner, date 1810, we learn that Christian and Samuel Forrer came from Pennsylvania to Virginia prior to April 26, 1796, and fell in with Joseph Ruffner who offered to sell them 1,400 acres in two tracts, 394 acres conveyed to him by his father, April 26, 1773, and 1,007 acres conveyed to him by Henry Conway, October 17, 1787, having been patented by Thomas Conway, August 2, 1750. Conway is of Prince William County. The deed to the Forrers is dated about 1795. The Conway tract was on Dry Run but adjoined Ruffner, David Kauffman, James Murry, Widow Kauffman and Bryan Breeding. (Chalkley, Vol. II, p. 154.)
Luray Founded 1812

an ancient brick house, one or two rooms, and Mr. Frank advises me that he always understood that Samuel Forrer, a bachelor, lived in this house.

Reuben Ruffner lived on the Big Hawksbill exactly two miles from the intersection of Main and Broad Streets in Luray. Mr. and Mrs. E. D. Herzberg recently purchased this property and modernized it, using good taste in preserving the original lines. This is a brick house and was probably built by Reuben Ruffner. Ex-Mayor Henry Huffman, of the McKim and Huffman Drug Store, was born here. He is the son of Joseph Huffman. It was for many years the property of his family. His grandfather, Henry Huffman, and his great-grandfather, Christian Huffman, lived here and are buried on the place. Christian came from Pennsylvania. He may have built the house. The brick were made on the farm. To the rear of the dwelling is an ancient log structure which the Herzbergs have renovated and preserved also. It may have been the original Ruffner dwelling. It has a large fireplace, in the back of which are two old iron sides of an old stove with this inscription in German: "Here is a hunter on a hunt therefore", and at the bottom is a picture of the hunter with two dogs following a stag. Reuben went early to Kentucky.18

Emanuel lived near Yager's Spring but moved early, about 1785, to the Big Hawksbill, about seven miles south of Luray. This farm he sold to Ulrich Biedler in 1805 and moved to Fairfield County, Ohio. This is a beautiful old home and has been in the possession of the Biedler family since Ulrich located here. The dwelling is surrounded by ancient locust trees and is appropriately called, "Locust Grove." Mr. Lester Biedler lives there now. Emanuel probably built this home before going to Ohio. He was a Revolutionary soldier, lived to be over 90 years, and is buried on his farm in Fairfield County. He left many descendants scattered through the West. A chapter of the D. A. R. has marked his grave. There was a mill on the portion of land he obtained from his father in 1773. This was evidently at the mill site just below Luray. The race

18 These old stoves may have been made at Yager's Spring at Redwell furnace.
19 The German is: "Hir ist ein ieger auf der iagt also." Ieger is pronounced Yager in German. Jaeger, West Virginia is pronounced Yager.
can still be seen. The Ulrich Biedler home is of log construction.

Peter Ruffner, Jr., lived at the old homestead, the home of Peter, Sr. Peter, Jr., was the father of Isaac, the proprietor of Luray, and nine other children, including Jonas Ruffner, Mary Marye and Nancy Abbott.

In 1829 Molly T. Ruffner, widow of Isaac Ruffner, had died and her dower lands were divided between Isaac's brothers and sisters. They were: with their consorts (m. stands for married) Christine m. Robert Mauck; Esther m. David Mauck; Barbara m. Joseph Hershberger; Joshua m. Sarah Rivercomb; Elizabeth m. Abraham Pennybacker; John; Jonas; Mary m. William Staige Marye; Nancy m. John W. Abbott.

Christine Mauck was deceased in 1829 and her son, Morgan Mauck, received her share.

Nancy Abbott was deceased in 1829 and her sons William C. C. Abbott and Wesley I. C. Abbott received her share. This dower land was all around the town except at the east end. The Maryes received a share south of town and the Maryes sold to Gabriel Jordon who in turn conveyed a lot for the Court House. There was a brick academy on this lot according to an old deed. Jonas Ruffner, one of the first trustees, had a family of twelve children, living in 1839, namely: Robet: Benjamin F.: Peter: Caroline: William L. (the one who erected the marble slabs at his parents graves on the old homestead): Mark: Mary A.: Joseph: Daniel: Harrison: John and probably another.

Peter Ruffner, Sr., had a daughter who married Jacob Stover, of Stoverstown (Strasburg).

THE KANAWHA RUFFNERS

Joseph Ruffner married Ann Heistand and lived in the forks of the Hawksbill as stated above. He had a son, Col. David Ruffner, who married Ann Brumback. He followed his father to the Kanawha Country in about 1795. David's son, Dr. Henry Ruffner, was connected with Washington College (now Washington and Lee University) for a number of years and for several years was its President. He was the father of Dr. William H. Ruffner, first State Superintendent of Public Instruction and author of our present free school system. Dr. Henry Ruffner was born on the Hawksbill on January 16, 1790, at the present Nelson Clark place. The large brick home here was built by the Forrers.

Dr. Henry Ruffner had a young brother, Lewis, said to be the first white child born in Charleston, Virginia (now W. Va.) in old "Fort Lee." He was later known as General Lewis.
The Ruffners had hardly landed in Kanawha when they discovered salt in a well on Campbell's Creek and by boring they found plenty of salt, hence they became salt kings, salt being a necessity and important product. We are told that some African tribes use salt for money. Well, on the frontier in the early days salt was as good as money.

In 1817 Joseph and David Ruffner had obtained a patent for obtaining salt water. In 1818 Tobias Ruffner, a brother of David, had obtained a patent for sinking salt wells. David was in the legislature from Kanawha for most of the time from 1799 to 1811. Daniel Boone represented this county in 1791. When the State of West Virginia was being organized, there was a strong sentiment to name the new state, Kanawha. This boring for salt led to the use commercially of gas, oil and coal.

**RUFFNER SARCOPHAGUS**

Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia.

"There are the graves of
Joseph Ruffner and Ann, his wife
He was born in Shenandoah County Sept. 25, 1740
She was born in the same county 1742
They emigrated to Kanawha in 1795
and
Became the proprietor of this bottom
and
the salt spring at Campbell's Creek
He died Mar. 23, 1803
She died Aug. 19, 1820
They were the parents of
David, Joseph, Samuel, Tobias, Eve, Daniel
Abraham. Let their spotless integrity
useful industry and sincere piety
Be remembered and imitated
By their descendants"

Gas was known to exist in this region when the first settlers arrived and evidently the Indians knew of it long before that from the "Burning Spring." In 1775 George Washington obtained a grant of several hundred acres a short distance above "The Licks" including "Burning Spring" which spring evidently emitted gas and Washington called it his "Burning Spring" tract.

Oil was observed in the brine that was pumped from the salt wells. History says that oil was discovered on Oil Creek in Pennsylvania in the year 1859. Oil was produced commercially on Oil Creek at that date. The Indians, we are told, collected oil from springs by floating blankets on the water.
Coal was discovered in outcroppings in the neighborhood of “The Licks” by the first settlers but wood was plentiful and the salt manufacturers used it, not knowing much about the use of coal. Early in the 18th century coal was discovered near Richmond and first mined there commercially in the United States about 1750, according to Science News for August, 1947.

David Ruffner, after using wood for several years to fire his furnaces turned to coal. This was of course after wood became more or less scarce. Although coal was nearby, cropping out of the ground, they did not know much about the use of it. This was the first use of coal commercially, it is said, in the State of West Virginia. At first he experienced difficulty in getting it to burn freely. Finally it was discovered that a draft was necessary to make it burn freely and make a hot fire. After that he had no trouble.

“THE LICKS”

Colonel John Dickinson of Virginia had obtained a grant of 500 acres on the north side of the Kanawha on both sides of Campbell’s Creek five or six miles up the river from the present site of Charleston in about the year 1775. This location at the mouth of the creek was known as “The Licks” or “Buffalo Licks.”

For centuries animals had resorted hither for salt and the Indians boiled the water for the same product. Captives reported that their captors remained at “The Licks” for a season to make salt before marching on to Ohio. Joseph Ruffner, Sr. who lived at the forks of the Hawksbill, at Old Mundellsville, near Luray, Virginia, purchased from Colonel Dickinson this 500-acre tract in 1794, with the idea of developing the salt industry. There was a great trek westward into the Ohio country now. It will be recalled that the White House Church in Page County moved bodily to Fairfield County about 1800. It was a long way to haul salt from the eastern seaboard across the Alleghanies to this growing country beyond the beautiful Ohio, and too, salt is very heavy but very necessary. If the local merchants were to tell us that there was no salt in town we would learn how important salt is. One of the first orders of the Page County Court after the War Between the States started was in reference to obtaining salt. At that time salt was obtained from Southwest Virginia. The same was true in the Revolutionary War. Thomas Bullitt had obtained considerable land on the Kanawha, probably about the time that Washington obtained his many grants in that region. Bullitt’s brother Cuthbert (Thomas being deceased) sold to George Clendenin a tract of 1,000 acres in 1787 located at the mouth of Elk where Charleston now stands.

Here Clendenin built a fort which he afterwards called Fort Lee in honor of General Harry Lee who was Governor in 1792. It was first called Glendenin’s Fort.

Joseph Ruffner, Sr., in 1795, purchased the 1,000-acre tract including Fort Lee, then abandoned, and of course including the present site of Charleston or a large part of it.

Ruffner being engaged with land improvements leased “The Licks” tract to Elisha Brooks for the purpose of development of the salt industry. Ruffner died in 1805 having devised the salt lands to his three sons: David, Joseph, Jr. and Tobias. This ended the Brooks lease and the Ruffner brothers began the manufacture of salt in earnest. Brooks had a salt well in operation as early as 1797 but his machinery was limited.

David Ruffner lived in Fort Lee since his arrival in 1796. His son, Lewis was born there and is said to have been the first child born in Charleston. He was known later as General Lewis Ruffner. His good wife is given credit for giving Booker T. Washington a start in life and the inspiration for an education. Booker as a lad was employed in the Ruffner home and Mrs. Ruffner taught him the three R’s. What an opportunity a teacher has for the inspiration of youth! It should give the teacher the greatest happiness. Booker walked most of the way from Charleston to Hampton Institute near Norfolk, Virginia. He did not go there to play ball either. From Charleston to Hampton is about 300 miles.
Lewis Ruffner was a brother of Dr. Henry Ruffner who wrote a pamphlet advocating the gradual emancipation of slaves west of the Blue Ridge in Virginia, which fact indicates the antislavery viewpoint of the family.

By experimenting with tools of their own make they finally drilled through rock to a depth of 59 feet. These drilled wells were the first drilled wells in the United States and hence were the forerunners of all artesian or deep wells in the country. In 1808 they were selling salt at four cents per pound. Their first drill was something like an old "sweep well." Many others sunk wells and by 1815 no less than 52 furnaces were strung along the river for seven miles. As long as they were drilling through dirt all went very well but the trouble came when they struck solid rock.

It is told of one salt manufacturer that he had trouble getting his well deep enough and remarked that he would get better brine or strike hell. A few days later he struck gas which caught on fire. His reply to that was that he provoked Providence a little too far. (See Pioneers and Their Homes on Upper Kanawha by Ruth Dayton. Charleston Press, 1947.)

The Marye family also had the wanderlust in its blood. William Staige Marye had a son, George T. Marye (1817-1883) who became a 49'er, went to California by the way of the Isthmus of Panama, and after six months landed at the Golden Gate where he became intimately connected with the financial interest of the growing city of San Francisco. That meant in that day, if you had courage, energy, ability and best of all moral worth, that your success would be sudden and spectacular. Marye evidently possessed those virtues necessary for such a success. His son, Col. William A. Marye was the first cadet appointed to West Point from California to graduate from the United States Military Academy, having been appointed by General Denver for whom the Capitol of Colorado was named. Another son, George T. Marye, Jr. was Ambassador to Russia about 1914, when the World War I broke out. George T. Sr. had a daughter who married Joseph C. Baily, an officer in the army. His brother accompanied him to California in 1849 and became Judge Simon B. Marye. Another brother, Willis Y. Marye, went also to the Golden Gate but returned to Virginia with his nephew, Henry Sibert.

George T. Marye also pioneered in Nevada when Virginia City boomed because of the "Comstock Lode", the mineral vein which has yielded more of the precious metals than any other single deposit in the world, it is said. Then in 1875 the "Great Bonanza" was discovered. He is author of an interesting volume on the early days in California and Nevada.

As Peter Ruffner pioneered in the Shenandoah Valley so his descendants pioneered across the continent, in the Kanawha
Valley, in Ohio, in Kentucky, in California and in other parts of the country.

In Howe's History of Virginia (about 1845) we find the following about Luray: “The first house was built here in 1814. It now contains several mercantile stores, two or three churches, and a population of about 500. About one mile west of the town is a cave which is but little inferior in extent, beauty, and magnificence, to Weyer's Cave. Its entrance is at the top of a small mountain called Cave Hill, and not being very accessible, is not much visited.” He also describes several apartments in detail. This cave was known as the Ruffner Cave for many years for the reason that Ruffner owned the land around it. It is in the same hill where the famous Luray Caverns were discovered in 1878.

There is a small town called Luray in Hampton County, South Carolina, on the Seaboard Airline Railroad, main line north and south. We inquired about the origin and were told that it was named for Luray Caverns, Virginia, about 55 years ago by Mr. C. R. Fitts who was one of the old residents of the community. This information was obtained in 1941, population 300.

There is a Luray Ohio, on the main highway leading east from Columbus, just a small place but there is a marker bearing the name Luray. It is near Hebron, about thirty miles east of Columbus near the border between Licking and Fairfield counties. Many early settlers in these counties went from Page County, Virginia. They established Pleasant Run Baptist Church nearby in Fairfield County. This would explain the presence of Luray at this point. It is evidently the namesake of Luray, Virginia, population several hundred.

This Pleasant Run Church was a pioneer Baptist Church in the new State of Ohio.20

There is a Luray in Russell County, Kansas, on the Union Pacific Railroad, population about 500; also one in Clark county, Missouri, on the C. B. & Q. railroad, population, several hundred; and one in Henry County, Indiana, a small place. All these were in all probability named for Luray, Virginia.

20The Ohio records state that it was constituted off of the White House Church in Page County, Virginia. Established about 1803, in Ohio.
Sometime between 1831 and 1890 the limits of the town were extended so that the western limits were at the colored Baptist Church on west Main Street and the eastern limits at the mouth of Bristol Street on east Main Street. It was in the form of a parallelogram, 6,625 feet long and 2,375 feet wide. The greater increase was on the south side. On the north it did not reach Mechanic Street by several hundred feet. On the south the corporation line crossed Court Street at the H. V. Hudson home, leaving the entire Hudson lot outside of the corporation. This south line also crossed the Scibert Spring on right bank of the Hawksbill.

The population of Luray from 1880 to 1940 according to the U. S. Census is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Population</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>1,386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1,147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>1,218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>1,381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>1,459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td>1,511</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The corporation must have been extended between 1880 and 1890 for the population more than doubled during that time. This was the period of the boom. From 1890 to 1900 a loss of 239 is recorded, indicating that the boom had collapsed. Then with a steady growth for twenty years and at the 1920 census the town is back to the 1890 level.

The corporate limits were extended January 1, 1942. The west line now crosses West Main just west of the Singing Tower and the east line crosses East Main near the “Whosoever Farm.” The south line crosses Eastside Highway at the intersection of the tunnel road and follows that road across south Court Street in the hollow. The north line crosses the Bixler’s Ferry Road on the hill near the J. S. Miller barn and the Eastside Highway or North Broad extended at the intersection with the old road. The new corporation has many corners and lines, having departed from its heretofore rectangular form.

---

21 The population of Luray in 1820 was 173 according to Woodstock Herald. (History of Shenandoah County, p. 273.)

There is a Luray in Fayette County, Ohio, five miles southwest of Washington Court House.
We have observed that the County of Page was established March 30, 1831, and the first court was organized in May of the same year. The opening minutes read as follows:

"At a court begun and held for the County of Page in the State of Virginia on Monday the 23rd day of May, 1831."

"Present:

John Gatewood, Sr., Daniel Stover, Daniel Strickler, Abraham Strickler, Joseph Strickler, Raphael Conn, Wharton Jones

Jacob Strole, William R. Almond, Daniel Blosser, Jacob C. Kite, William Bradley, Abraham Spitler, John H. Roads\(^a\)"

"Thomas Clark, Phillip Williams, Jr., Joel Kenny, Peachy R. Grattan, James M. Huston, Francis L. Smith, George H. Lee, Alexander Anderson, produced to the Court testimonies of their having been licensed to practice as Counselors and Attorneys at Law, and having taken the several oaths prescribed by law were severally admitted to practice as such in this Court."

\(^a\) These men or some of them at least were justices of the Shenandoah Court before Page was organized.
These attorneys were from adjoining counties perhaps, from Woodstock and Harrisonburg.

Francis L. Smith was appointed prosecuting attorney.

"Ordered that Daniel Stover, Daniel Strickler, and Abraham Strickler be nominated to the Governor of this commonwealth as fit and suitable persons to be commissioned as High Sheriff of the County of Page."

"Ordered that Joseph Strickler and William Bradley be recommended to the Governor of this commonwealth as fit and suitable to be commissioned as coroner for the County of Page.

"Ordered that the magistrates of the county be summoned to the first day of the next term to recommend to the Governor of the commonwealth fit and suitable persons to be commissioned as additional magistrates within this county: and for the purpose of nominating a suitable person for county surveyor and for the further purpose of laying the county levy and to transact other public business.

"Ordered that Charles H. Flinn be appointed Tipstaff of this Court to execute the orders of this Court until the High Sheriff of this County is commissioned and qualified.

"Ordered that Joseph C. Koontz, Peter Lauck, Thomas H. Compton and Jacob B. Offfenbacker be appointed constables until June court next.

"The foresaid came into court and entered into bonds with surety conditioned according to law, each in the penalty of $2,500 and took the oath of fidelity to the commonwealth—the oath provided by the Act entitled 'an Act to supress duelling'—the oath to support the Constitution of the United States and the oath of office.

"Ordered that Martin Strickler, Abraham Kendrick, and Benjamin H. Wood be appointed overseers of the poor, until the first day of April next.

"Ordered that Raphael Conn, William R. Almond and Daniel Strickler be constituted a Committee to select a suitable house to be used as a Court House and it is further ordered that the next session be held in the house of John Williams, the house in which it is now held.

"A report from Linn Banks, Samuel H. Lewis and Edmond Broadus, three of the commissioners appointed to select a suitable place to erect
the public buildings, returned to the court which was examined, approved and ordered recorded. 3

"Ordered that this Court be adjourned until Court in Course.

(Signed) J. GATEWOOD, SR."

Thus the first Court of the County of Page was held on that fourth Monday in May, 1831. It was a great day on the Hawksbill in the house of John Williams. We do not know if it was in a dwelling or in a ware room, more likely the latter, for there would hardly be room in the ordinary dwelling house, for the fourteen Justices would fill an ordinary room. Can you visualize the scene? There were the fourteen Justices of the Court with the venerable Gatewood at its head lined up at one end of the room. These men were selected from all parts of the county.

Gatewood lived at Fort Roads, Daniel Stover at Sandy Hook, Daniel Strickler was Col. Daniel of Bixler's Ferry, Joseph Strickler from Egypt, Abraham Strickler from White House, Raphael Conn, east of Luray probably; Wharton Jones, near Rileyville; Jacob Strole from Grove Hill section; Wm. R. Almond from at or near Luray; Daniel Blosser from Blossersville (Stonyman); Jacob C. Kite from south end of county; Wm. Bradley, east of town perhaps; Abraham Spitler on Mill Creek; and John H. Roads from Ida section. Some of these suggested locations may not be correct. 4

Then there were the distinguished attorneys from neighboring counties, and a great crowd of citizens no doubt had gathered to see the first court in session.

JUNE TERM—1831

The next term of Court was held on the 27th day of June, 1831, and we find Thomas T. Blackford added to the list of Justices. He was evidently the iron-master of the Isabella Furnace Iron Works.

Daniel Stover presented a commission from the Governor appointing him the first High Sheriff, with bond in the penalty of $30,000. According to the law then in force the court recommended a list of three, usually from their number and in order of seniority of service, and the
first named usually got the appointment. John Gatewood, Sr., probably refused the office, he being a man well along in years. The next three then were suggested in the order in which they appear written at the first meeting.

The Sheriff was Treasurer and collected the taxes. It was the most remunerative and the most sought-after office in the County. The Justices received practically nothing for their services.

The first deeds were ordered recorded:

- F. W. Thomas to Wm. M. Robertson.
- Jonas Jenkins to Daniel Behm.
- Jonas Jenkins to Robert Campbell.
- James T. Fristoe to Lucy Fristoe.
- Jacob Blosser to Joel Solomon.
- Jacob Hockman to Martin Frank.

The first wills recorded were:

- The will of Sally Martin produced in Court and proved by Mann Almond and Isaac Lionberger.
- The will of Frederick Offenbacker.
- Will of David Lauddaback.

Joseph H. Samuels, John McPherson, and George Webster Huston, attorneys admitted to practice.

Page County divided into two districts, the dividing line to be the road from Thornton's Gap to Massanutten Gap. This order was rescinded in the same term of Court and one district was the result.

Thomas T. Blackford, Joseph Strickler, and Raphael Conn were appointed to select some house suitable for a jail to report to the Court tomorrow.

Daniel Flynn sworn in as jailor.

Court adjourned until tomorrow at 10 o'clock.

(Signed) J. Gatewood.

THE COUNTY COURT

The reader must not confuse the old County Court, out of existence for 80 years, with the modern Justice of the Peace Court.

The old County Court was a venerable institution, originating as early as 1623-4, and continued a part of the law of the State until after the War Between the States. The new Constitution of 1867 provided that the County Court should be held by one judge learned in the law
of the land, instead of a number of justices selected from different parts of the county.

The Old County Court was judicial, legislative and administrative in its capacity. As a court, it exercised jurisdiction in common law and in equity and performed all the duties of a court of probate, and an orphans' court. Wills were probated in the court, orphans were cared for, criminal and civil cases were determined, deeds were filed. Many of the duties now performed by the Circuit Court were performed by the Old County Court. It was legislative and performed many, if not all the duties, now performed by the Board of Supervisors. It laid the county levy and collected them through the High Sheriff, who was selected from their number. The Sheriff performed the duties of our present Sheriff, and at the same time was treasurer. The sheriff received five per centum for collecting the taxes. The members of the Court received little or no pay. In criminal trials this court did not have power to inflict the death penalty except in the case of a slave. In 1842, this court in Page County did inflict the death penalty on two slaves for the murder of their master, Mr. John Wesley Bell. This court laid out new roads, appointed overseers for keeping them in repair and named those who should work on the road.

On June 29, 1776, a few days before the Declaration of Independence was signed at Philadelphia, the people of Virginia adopted a constitution of government for themselves, and in it the County Court was preserved, but the justices were to be appointed by the Governor and his council. The jurisdiction of this court is fully set out in the Code of 1819, page 244.

In 1829, a constitutional Convention met in Richmond, and some of the warmest debates ensued in discussing the County Courts. However, the County Courts were retained. Chief Justice John Marshall was there and spoke as follows:

"We must have a County Court of some kind; its abolition will affect our whole internal police. I am not in the habit of bestowing extravagant eulogies upon my countrymen. I would rather hear them pronounced by others, but it is a truth that no State in the Union has hitherto enjoyed more complete internal quiet than Virginia. There is no part of America where less disquiet and less of ill feeling between man and man is to be found than in this Commonwealth, and I believe most firmly that this state of things is mainly to be ascribed to the practical operation of our County Courts. The magistrates who com-
pose these courts consist, in general, of the best men in their respective counties. They act in the spirit of peacemakers, and allay, rather than excite, the small disputes and differences which will sometimes rise among neighbors. It is certainly much owing to this fact that so much harmony prevails among us. These Courts must be preserved. If we part with them, can we be sure that we shall retain among our justices of the peace the same respectability and weight of character as now are to be found? I think not.” Thus spoke the great Marshall, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States for thirty-four years from 1801 to 1835.

Major Holmes Conrad of the Winchester bar and one of the ablest advocates in the State of Virginia, read a paper before the Virginia State Bar Association in 1908 in which he deprecated the passing of this ancient and honorable institution, the old County Court.⁶

Here is a quotation from Mr. Conrad’s article which gives a vivid picture of the Court and how it was replenished.

“A farmer of thirty-five or forty years of age is recommended by the members of the County Court to the Governor for appointment to fill a vacancy existing on the bench. He is known to them as a young man of excellent disposition, of good character, and of sound intelligence. He has received an ordinary old field-school education. The Governor appoints him, and he at the next term of Court takes his seat on the bench. He finds himself surrounded there, but on a plane of equality, by his elders, to whom he has all his life been accustomed to look with veneration, to defer in judgment, and to render complete obedience. A chancery cause is called for argument. On either side appear grave lawyers, for each of whom he has an almost superstitious admiration. As they in turn unfold the cause he endeavors to comprehend the facts of the case, and to understand and appreciate the opposing, and apparently irreconcilable views.”

Each member of the Court was also the local justice in his home district, where he was looked up to and where he exercised a benign influence on this home community. There being fourteen justices on the bench in Page County no citizen was very far from a local justice. In other words the eyes of the court were upon the people at all times. They were the monitors on all questions, political, judicial, legislative, economical, financial, etc.

⁶ This paper was published in the Virginia State Bar Association, Vol. XXI, p. 323—1908, and the best article I have read on the subject.
The Constitution of 1851 retained the court but provided that the justices should be elected by the people, and Mr. Conrad thinks this feature lowered the standard of the court. While the Governor did make the appointment, he did so from a list nominated by the court.

The reader will see from the above that the justices who composed the old county court were men of intelligence, integrity, and high moral standing—leaders of their fellow-citizens in every walk of life; hence when you find the name of a man who graced the old County Court, you know that he was a man among men.

This Court was self-perpetuating. When a vacancy occurred, it nominated a list from which the Governor made the appointment, hence the Court never experienced a whole new set of Justices, the senior Justice was usually appointed the High Sheriff. It was the most important and the most stable institution in the county.

A great deal of the time of the Court was consumed in regard to roads. All the male citizens were required to do a certain amount of work on the county roads. This was the law up until about 1800. The entire court did not meet at every term of the Court. Often only four or five were present and evidently other Justices would drop in and others drop out, during the sessions.

In the midst of the minutes this note or one similar is often recorded. “Present: James Botts; Absent: Elias Overall”, indicating that one had retired and another had taken his seat.

The minutes make note of all the deeds and contracts filed for recording.

Executors of wills, administrators of estates qualify and orphans are cared for in this court, hence a court of probate and an orphan’s court.

Grand juries were summoned, indictments returned and criminal cases heard. In civil cases, pleadings were filed, witnesses examined, and judgments rendered, both in law and chancery.

Some of the ablest lawyers in the State fought for the retention of this institution and they kept it alive until after the War Between the States when the new Constitution of 1867 was adopted. Many able arguments were made in its defense. These able defenders looked upon the old County Court as a palladium of our liberty. Mr. Conrad said in his article: “The County Court system of Virginia had formed a strong feature of English Government for near fifteen centuries. Its origin is obscured by the mists of unchronicled ages.”

We have seen that by the Constitution of 1867 the County Court was to be presided over by one person learned in the law. This Court
continued until 1904, when the new Constitution abolished the County Court altogether and the Circuit Court has taken over its work.\(^6\)

While the County Court met monthly there was a Circuit Court that met in each county several times a year as does our present Circuit Court.

John Randolph, of Roanoke, said in the course of his remarks in defense of the County Court:

"In the course of my life, I have been repeatedly called on by various eminent men to explain to them the system of government in this commonwealth, and I never knew a single individual of the number who was not struck with admiration at the structure of our County Court system."

The old County Court was truly a people's court. Its personnel was directly selected from the people, and was responsive to the people. It was a most democratic institution. The great mass of public business was handled by this court. It was local self-government at its highest ebb. It was about the only public institution the people knew. Now we not only have to deal more and more with the officials at Richmond, but with those in Washington. Concentration of power at Washington is gradually taking over all local self-government. This is not good.

On the antiquity of the fundamental principle of this institution we might say that it originated in the forests of Germany and was brought from the Danish Peninsula to England by our Anglo-Saxon ancestors and from England to America.

**TUESDAY, JUNE 28, 1831**

Only four Justices present when Court opened, but others came in later.

First suit entered: Fletcher Adams vs. Dearring Admrs. and heirs.
Christian Forrer estate mentioned.

James McPherson appointed Master Commissioner.

A house belonging to Gabriel Jordon ordered fitted up as a jail in the town of Luray.

Peter Lauck, Cherubim Hershman, and George Jones appointed constables.

John R. Burner permitted to keep a house of private entertainment.\(^7\)

A county seal ordered not to cost over $40.00.

\(^6\) The Code of 1819 fully describes the jurisdiction of the Old County Court.

\(^7\) This was at Massanutten Heights, no doubt, a popular place even today for tourists.
Elias Overall appointed overseer of road from Dry Run to Milford (Overall now) in place of John Overall.

John Gatewood, Jr. appointed overseer on road from the graveyard at Luray to Guthrie’s Ford. Hands of John Gatewood, Sr., John Gatewood, Jr., Henry Grove, Christian Burner, Henry Haltman, Halley Guthrie and widow Guthrie to work on the road. This must be the road to Bixler’s Ferry. Guthrie’s Ford was opposite Ft. Roads, a short distance above the ferry.

Joshua Buracker appointed overseer of road from Grove’s Mill to Kites Mill.

Joseph Strickler, Abraham Spitler, Abraham Kendrick, Gabriel Jordan, R. Conn, appointed a committee to select plans for a jail. Magistrates ordered to return at next term of Court to let contract for building jail.

Henry P. Aleshire, James Gatewood, Daniel Strickler, Henry Grove, and Samuel Anderson to view a road from Bixley’s Ferry.

"Ordered that this court be adjourned to hold its next session at the house of Gabriel Jordan to be fitted and prepared for that purpose."

"Ordered, that this court be adjourned until court in course."

(Signed) J. Gatewood, Senior.

"At a court held for the County of Page on Monday the 28th day of July, 1831, in the house of Gabriel Jordan, pursuant to adjournment."

A deed from Gabriel Jordan and wife to the County Court of Page for real estate.

This was the lot for the Court House and jail.
Willam S. Fields admitted to practice law, also Green B. Samuels and John S. Turner. Samuels was in Congress two terms and later was a member of the Court of Appeals of Virginia.

R. Conn and William A. Harris returned their report on the ware­room for a courtroom.

Joseph Musselman, son of Joseph Musselman, dec’d, made choice of Daniel Blosser as guardian.

Joseph Stover and James R. Robertson appointed Deputy Sheriffs.

Ordered that the sheriff pay Joseph Strickler, assessor, the sum of ten dollars.

Plan for jail returned by the committee.

Committee ordered to advertise for bids on the jail in the Culpeper Gazette and in the Sentinel of the Valley and the Winchester Republi-
Excerpts from Court Records

can payment to be made $500 on June 1, 1832, $1,500 on December 1, 1832 and the remainder of December 1, 1833.

Court adjourned until Court in Course.

(Signed) Abraham Strickler

AUGUST 22ND, 1831


Court adjourned until tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock.

(Signed) Joseph Strickler

"At a court continued and held for the county of Page on Tuesday, 23rd day of August, 1831."

The grand jury returned except William Wright, who is sick. James Shenk (B. Spring) appointed in his stead, B. Spring is where the new Springfield School is located. A very old Baptist Church, called Big Spring, is located here.

The following indictments were returned:

Benjamin Yates for horse-racing.
David McKay for permitting his horse to run in the public road.
George Graves for horse-racing.
Benjamin Yates for horse-racing in the public road.
Christian Comer for horse-racing.
James Botts for not keeping his road in repair.
John Johnson, a free man of color, for a misdemeanor.
Noah Keyser for not keeping his road in repair.
Samuel Forrer for not keeping his bridge in repair across his race.
Jonas Ruffner for not keeping his road in repair.
Enos McKay for not keeping bridge in repair across his head race.

The defendants were ordered to appear at the November term to answer these indictments.

Jonas Ruffner appointed guardian to his infant children, Joseph,

---

8 The Jefferson party was then called the Republican or Democratic-Republican Party. The Republican half of the name fell away and we have simply Democratic party. Later the Lincoln party took over the name Republican. Jackson, President 1829-1837 was the first to be elected as a Democrat.

9 It would seem that speeding on the highway was dangerous before the automobile came along.
Mary Ann and Benjamin Ruffner under age of 14, and Peter, John, and Rebecca over age of 14. Mark Ruffner security.

William A. Harris authorized to obtain a suitable room for a Clerk’s Office for the county to which he shall remove the public books and papers, the rental not to exceed $25.00.

Ordered that the sheriff of the county, out of the depositum in his hands pay to Thomas Brittan $4.61½ for surveying done for the County.

The plot and survey of additional land for the public buildings was returned examined by the court and ordered to be filed.

Ordered that the Sheriff summon the magistrates of the county to Oct. Court next to take into consideration of the propriety of re-allocation of the hands appointing overseers to the different roads and to transact other public business.

It being suggested to the court that Thomas Brittan, the surveyor of the County of Shenandoah, of which the county of Page formerly formed a part intends making application to the executive of the United States for the appointment of surveyor, to survey and lay off the lands ceded to the U. S. by the Creek Nation of Indians.—This Court unanimously recommended him.

This Court is adjourned until Court in Course.

(Signed) Joseph Strickler

At a court held for the County of Page on Monday the 26th day of September 1831.

Present: Joseph Strickler, Jacob C. Kite, William R. Almond, Abraham Spitler, and John H. Roads.

Gentlemen Justices

Edmond Almond appointed overseer of road from McKay’s bridge to Cave Hill in the place of Jonas Ruffner resigned.

Benjamin Sedwick appointed overseer of road at the mouth of lane on the top of the hill near Almond’s Mill to the brick Kiln near Eli Chaddock’s and that all the hands on the Almond Mill farm do attend him to keep the same in repair and the said hands be exempted from working on any other road.10

Frederick A. Marye appointed surveyor of the County by the Governor.

Ordered that this court be adjourned until Court in Course.

(Signed) Joseph Strickler

10 Here we learn bricks were being made in the county as early as 1831.
At a court held for the County of Page on Monday the 26th day of October 1831.

Present: Jacob Strole, William Bradley, Peter Price, James Botts and Thomas T. Blackford.

Gentlemen Justices

Charles H. Flinn sworn in as Deputy Sheriff.

Abraham Heistand, admr. of Peter Heistand dec'd, qualified—John Griffith, Martin Kibler, Jonas Ruffner and John McCallister appointed appraisers.

Wharton Jones, Peter Price, Joseph Strickler, Jacob Strole, William Bradley, and John Lionberger be appointed school commissioners for one year.

George Price appointed Justice of the Peace.

Most of the court being present, it proceeded to elect a commissioner of the revenue. Joseph Strickler received ten votes—Joel Solomon received three votes and John H. Roads received one vote. Joel Solomon was a son-in-law of Col. Daniel Strickler of the court, and a Baptist preacher.

On the petition of Daniel Spitler and Abraham Spitler, it is ordered that Ulrich Biedler, Daniel Strickler, Henry D. Strickler and John H. Roads do view and mark out a road from where the road crossed the creek above Daniel Spitler to Mill Creek meeting house.

Phillip Somers appointed overseer of the road leading from Somer's mill to the road near McKay's Spring and Joseph Griffith, James Griffith, John Smith, William H. Brown, Henry Miller, Charles Weaver, David Griffith, Abraham Smith, John Tuckviller, and the male tithables under them do attend the said Somers to keep the said road in repair.

John A. Blackford appointed overseer of the road upon the Hawksbill to the Mash in the place of Martin Varner resigned.

Samuel Gibbons appointed overseer of road from old county line to—in place of James Scarff.

Rebecca Reed complains of Letty Wilhite for the breach of the peace—Henry Wilhite, her husband, required to give security in the sum of $25.00 for 12 months—Phebe Grubb surety.

A road to be viewed from William Bradley to George Hite's Mill.

Road to be viewed from Jeremy's Run to Dry Run—Nicholas W. Yager, Peter Keyser, Henry Smoot and John Payne, Viewers.

Daniel Spitler appointed guardian of Anna Tobin, and Gideon
Tobin over 14 years of age, and Nathaniel, Susannah, Mary Ann and Rebecca Tobin under 14 years of age, children of Jonathan Tobin dec'd.

**THE TRIAL OF JOE**

Here is the first trial of a serious charge.

At a court of Oyer and Terminer held, pursuant to adjournment, at the Court House on Thursday the 10th day of November 1831, for the trial of Joe, a negro man slave, the property of Mark Beasley. Joe was charged with plotting the murder of Vincent Wood and Jacob Hcockman. He was found not guilty but his master, Mark Beasley, was required to enter into a recognizance in the sum of $2000 that Joe keep the peace for 12 months. All the Justices present signed this order, a synopsis of the evidence is made apart of the minutes.

Court adjourned.

**THE TRIAL OF DAN**

At a court of Oyer and Terminer held at the Court House of the County of Page on Friday the 25th day of November 1831, for the trial of Dan, a negro man slave, the property of Enos McKay who stands charged with having willfully and maliciously assaulted and beaten Mary McDaniel, a white person with the intention in so doing to kill the said Mary McDaniel.

Judgement: guilty and the defendant was ordered to receive 30 lashes upon his bare back to be well laid on, and it was further ordered and adjudged that the said negro Dan be transported and banished forever from the United States, and the court doth value the said Negro Dan to the sum of $200.00 and that the attorney for the defendant be allowed $10.00 to be paid to the owner of the slave.

The presiding Justice usually signed the minutes but in criminal cases all present signed.


---

11 "Oyer and Terminer" comes from the Norman French and means to hear and determine. It was used to designate the Court trying a criminal case. It is an old English term for a court that met at least twice in every year in every county in England. It only acted upon an indictment.

12 Dan was probably banished to the West Indies. The owner was reimbursed for the loss of the slave, hence he was valued.
At a court held for the County of Page on Monday the 28th day of November 1831.

Grand Jury, Mann Almond, Gentleman, foreman, David Kauffman, John Pendergas, William Mays, George Roadcap, John Mayes, David Roadcap, Jr., James Snider, Henry McGown, James Reedy, Joseph Lionberger, Paul Long, Abraham Prince, William V. Henry, Daniel Fristoe, Sinnett Atwood, Samuel Lionberger, John Shenk (B. Spring), Eli Chadduck, Christian Bumgarner, and Willis Dearing were sworn a grand jury of inquest for the body of their county.

Presentments against the following returned: Thomas Catherton, Enos McKay, Christion Comer, John Johnson, David McKay, Benjamin G. Yates, Jonas Ruffner, James Botts, George Graves.

The same persons were indicted by the court earlier in the year. The indictments were quashed for some reason and new presentments were returned by this grand jury for the same offenses, mostly for failure to keep their roads in repair and for horse racing on the public roads. All were for misdemeanors. Some were dismissed. Perhaps all of them were.

Ordered that William A. Harris do procure a ten plate stove and pipe and have the same set up in the Court House for the use of the Court and that the Sheriff do pay the expense thereof out of any depositum in his hands not otherwise appropriated.

Roadcaps Exors. vs. Roadcap and others. The marriage of Mary Roadcap one of the defendants with Isaac Shaver is suggested and the said Isaac Shaver is made party defendant by consent.

Register No. 7 of Mann Page, a black man, was returned to the court, examined and ordered to be certified as truly made.

Allen V. Allen's Heirs etc. on motion the marriage of Arthelia Allen with John McCullough is suggested and husband made a party.

Daniel Stover and Daniel Strickler are by the court recommended as fit and suitable persons to execute the office of High Sheriff in this county for the ensuing year.

Register No. 6 of Celia Dean was returned to the Court, examined and ordered to be certified as truly made.

Ordered that this court be adjourned until court in course.

(Signed) William Bradley

13 The reader will remember that not all the proceedings of the court are here mentioned. Only excerpts are quoted of those that are given, but enough is stated to give the reader the essential facts.
The last will of John Koontz, dec'd was proved by the oaths of William and Daniel Burns, witnesses thereto, and is ordered to be recorded. Joseph Aleshire qualified as exor, with John Brubaker, Jr., Daniel Kiblinger, George Kite and Henry Aleshire as sureties—penalty $5,000. John Brubaker, Jr., Benjamin Long, and Daniel Kiblinger, three of the exors, named in the will relinquished their right to qualify as such.

Isaac Long, Reuben Foltz, Daniel Burns, and Abraham Spitler appointed appraisers of the estate.

Will of Raphael Conn dec'd proved by the oaths of Francis L. Smith and Thomas L. Blackford and on motion of Raphael M. Conn the exor. qualified with John Koontz and Thomas T. Blackford sureties, Penalty $1,000.

Edward Almond, Isaac Lionberger, Thomas T. Blackford and Mark Ruffner appointed to appraise the estate.

Ordered that David McKay be appointed overseer of the road from McKays bridge to the turnpike in room of Adam Fox resigned.

**Tavern Rates**

Ordered by the Court that the following shall be the Tavern rates within the County of Page until otherwise ordered.

Breakfast, Dinner and Supper 25 cents (or two bits) each: Lodging one bit: Horse to hay per night 2 bits: Oats per gal. one bit: corn per gal. one bit: Pasturage per night one bit. Sherry and malaga wines 2 bits: Maderia 3 bits: Spirits, French, Lisbon, and Peach Brandy 2 bits: Rum and Gin 15 cents: whiskey and apple brandy 1 bit: Cherry bounce one bit. All the above rates are for one half pint. ¹⁴

Rum, Spirits or Peach Brandy toddy 3 bits per quart.²⁵

Joshua Buracker, Joseph Koontz, David Huffman, Frederick Offenbacker, and John Keyser appointed to view the way for turning the road leading from Biedler's Lane to Kite's Mill.

John R. Homan vs Daniel Spitler on an appeal from the judgment of a magistrate lower court affirmed.

Ordered that the surveyor of this county do record the old original

*A traveler knew exactly what his hotel bill would be. This was OPA 1831.*

*The original uses 25, 12½ and 37½ cents: we have used bits for that was the custom, 12½ cents equaled one bit. The custom originated from the old Mexican Dollar which was divided into eight parts instead of ten. At sales people would bid one, two or three bits on objects, etc.*
map of the town of Luray on the record book of his office and file the original for preservation.

Ordered the sheriff to pay $500 to William Lambert the contractor for building the public jail out of any depositum now in his hands not otherwise appropriated.

Court adjourned until tomorrow.

Court held for December 27, 1831.

Ordered that Jonathan and Jesse Flemming, Henry Mauck, Peter Grove, John Gatewood, Sr., John Gatewood, Jr., Henry Grove and all the male tithables under them, with the hands on the widow Burner’s farm, on Daniel Kauffman’s farm, now occupied by William M. Crowford, the hands on the farm of David Grove’s heirs, and Daniel Strickler and all his male tithables and all the hands living on Colonel Daniel Strickler’s farm be allotted to work on the road leading from Bixler’s Ferry to the top of Fort Mountain and they do attend Daniel Aleshire the overseer thereof and the same to be exempted from working on any other road.

Ferriage at Bixler’s Ferry.

Man and horse 25 cents: man or a horse alone 12 1/2 cents, except as to the present or any future post rider, who shall pay for himself and horse 12 1/2 cents and that the ferryman do keep a good and sufficient ferry boat and the landings on either side of the river in proper order.

Ordered that this court be adjourned until court in course.

Court held January 23, 1832.

Magistrates summoned to next term of court to consider repairing the bridge across the Hawksbill in Luray.

Will of Mann Page filed.

On November 28, 1831, Mann Page was set free by a writing in these words:

Know all men by these presents that I, Philip Rudacille of the county of Culpeper and State of Virginia, for and in consideration of the sum of $600 to me in hand paid by a negro man commonly called Mann Page, have manumitted, liberated, and set free and by these presents do manumit, liberate and forever set free the said Mann Page, and do hereby for myself, my heirs, execs, and admrs., quit claim and relinquish all right and title to the said Mann Page forever. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the 28th day of November, 1831.

(Signed) Philip Rudacille (Seal).
You have often heard the song: “My old ‘Mistus’ promised me when she died, she’d set me free.” Here is one set free while the master lived. One wonders how Page obtained $600 with which to purchase his freedom. The master sometimes would permit their servants to work for others allowing them to keep their wages. At one time in Virginia it was unlawful to manumit a slave.

Things happened fast for Mann Page. He bought his freedom on November 28, 1831, on December 29, 1831, he made his will and February 23, 1832, his will was probated, proved by John Williams and Mark Ruffner. He gave all his property to Jonas Ruffner consisting of household property, one horse, one cow and one heifer, 1200 bushels of coal, (charcoal I presume), two sets of blacksmith tools, his crop of wheat on Jonas Ruffner’s land. He desires that Jonas, with the proceeds purchase his wife, Elizabeth Page, and set her free, that if any balance is left that it be used to purchase his son, James Page and set him free and if there is not sufficient to purchase his son then divide the balance between himself, Jonas Ruffner, and his son, James. Page was evidently a blacksmith and was able to save up $600, or perhaps Jonas Ruffner loaned him the money. Perhaps Rudacille was glad to dispose of his servant who he thought would not live long. Anyhow as it turned out he made a good deal. Here is another “Romulus-and-Remus Story.” Page County, perhaps, was named for Mann Page, the blacksmith.16

The first will recorded was that of Sally Martin.

The second will recorded was that of Mann Page and he was able to sign his name, a rather unusual gift for a slave. The third will recorded was that of the Venerable John Koontz who died nearing a century, having served his flock for sixty years or more.

“Jacob S. Miller, Lewis Miller, Daniel and William Miller who are children and heirs at law of Lewis Miller, dec’d relinquish by deed all their right and claim in and to the arrears of pension, which was due to the said Lewis Miller at the time of his death in favor of William R. Almond, his administrator.

Settlement of Sheriff shows a balance in his hands of $369 after deducting 6 per cent on the County levy and 5 per cent on the Parish levy.

16 Col. Mann Page died at his home, “Rosewell”, Gloucester County in 1730. He obtained a grant of 8,000 acres on the Shenandoah near its mouth prior to 1730. The county was named for a descendant of Mann Page of “Rosewell.” Colored Mann Page may have been a servant at “Rosewell” at one time for Governor Page.
John McPherson produced to the Court a commission from the Governor appointing him a captain of infantry.
Joseph C. Koontz, 1st Lieut.
Mark Ruffner, 2nd Lieut.
George Webster Houston, Ensign.
Daniel Flinn paid $6.00 for boarding negro Dan 15 days.
Court adjourned until tomorrow.
January 24, 1832.
School commission for the County make a report. Joseph Strickler made treasurer of the commission and bonded for $5,000 until October, 1832. Court adjourned until court in course.
February 27, 1832.
Isaac Spitler overseer of road from meadow mill to Mauck's mill.
David Dovel will filed, Jacob Strole, Martin Strickler, Abraham Strickler, 2nd, and Paul Long appointed appraisers.
Ordered that Abraham Bryant a mulatto man be registered by the clerk of this court as a free man. Same as to Thomas Dougan.
Lewis Miller, Catherine Thompson, Margaret Miller wife of John Williams, Jacob S. Miller, Lewis Miller, William Miller, and Daniel Miller all children of Lewis Miller, dec'd.
Court adjourned.
March 26, 1832.
Grand Jury.
Ann Tayloe Whiting and Harriet Whiting orphans of John R. Whiting dec'd, over 14 years of age, made choice of John R. Whiting as their guardian.
Daniel Stover appointed Sheriff by the Governor to serve until the first quarterly term in 1833. Charles H. Flinn, Daniel Flinn and James R. Robertson sworn in as deputy sheriffs.
Court adjourned until tomorrow.
March 26th 1832.
“The County Court of Page, whilst in session have been informed of the melancholy fact of the death of Captain John Gatewood, Sr., and feeling it a duty on this occasion to manifest their respect for him by publicly deploring his loss, as a good and respectable citizen, and once our faithful representative in the Legislature of the State of Virginia and the presiding Justice of this Court and in all these stations, he commanded respect, and acted with firmness and rectitude: The court therefore wishing to pay just respect to the memory of Captain Gatewood, resolved therefore by the Court and bar and the officers of the said court, that they will wear crape on the left arm for one month.”

“Resolved that a copy of this order be transmitted to his family and published in the Sentinel of the Valley.”

Resolved that this court do now adjourn and stand adjourned until court in Course.”  

(Signed) William R. Almond.

April 23, 1832.

Will of John Gatewood, Sr. probated, George W. Anderson and Jeremiah McKay witnesses, Sarah Gatewood and Chaney Gatewood exors., bond $6,000 Noah Keyser, Henry Forrer, Andrew Keyser, Jr. and Daniel Clem sureties.

Alexander Keyser appointed overseer of road from the sign board near Isaac Long’s to the Rockingham line in room of Benjamin Long.

Road from Luray to Milford ordered turned from the top of the Steep Hollow Hill to the foot of the same.

Road from Alther’s to Behm’s Gap ordered turned, court adjourned.

At a court of quarterly sessions held for the County of Page May 28, 1832.

John Williams permitted to keep an ordinary in his house in Luray.

John R. Burner granted license for a house of private entertainment.

Nickolas W. Yager granted license to keep an ordinary at the house called the “Washington House” in the Town of Luray.

On the petition of N. W. Yager he is granted a license to keep a house of private entertainment for one year at his house near Milford, fee $2.00.

May 29, 1832.

Magistrates summoned to first day of next term of court for the purpose of recommending other persons as magistrates and to take into consideration the propriety of letting the contract for building the Court House for this County, and to lay the County levy.

Stores of Gabriel Jordan at Luray and Honeyville.
Excerpts from Court Records

Store of Edward and Mann Almond.
Store of Isaac and John Lionberger and Lauck and Moore at Luray.
Store of Jacob C. Kite at Kibler's Mill.
Store of N. W. Yager near Milford.
Store of W. C. Lauck at Mundlesville, are proper places to retail
ardent spirits.

June 25, 1832.

On motion of Paschel Graves road from Marksville to the foot of
Tanner's Ridge to be viewed. The proposed road was entirely on lands
of Graves.

Wheat worth 66 cents per bushel, Rye 50 cents and buckwheat 40.
The court proceeded to lay the county levy.

The bills listed including $100 to William A. Harris, clerk, Frances
L. Smith, prosecuting attorney, $100 and Daniel Stover, sheriff $50,
totaled $552.91. The amount of contract for jail $1500, balance, out
of which was to come the sheriff's commission totaled $2,702.00.

By 1544 Tithables at $1.75 each amounted to $2,702.00. They
balanced the budget with a balance on hand.

A Tithable was a male above 16 years, at least that was the age
limit about 1800. The age limit may have been raised to 21 by 1832.
Anyhow it was a poll tax on all the males over a certain age.

John J. Thompson, Jacob Brubaker and William M. Robertson
recommended as additional magistrates.

23rd day of July 1832.

Satisfactory evidence was adduced to the court to prove that George
Dawson, late of the county of Shenandoah enlisted and served as a
soldier in the U. S. service during the late war and that he died in the
service and that Catherine, Polly, Archibald, John and George Dawson
are children and heirs at law in fee to the said George Dawson dec'd.
late private in the 20th Regiment of Infantry.

A standing rule of the court: all motions must be made by some
person in an audible voice from the bar of the court or in writing and
explained by some member of the court.

August 27, 1832.

John C. Aleshire came into court and made his declaration, pursuant
to an Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832, in order to obtain a pension
which is ordered to be certified.17

17 See ante-Revolution service where both Aleshires are given as Revolutionary
soldiers.
September 24, 1832.
Henry Aleshire and Thomas Tharp came into court and made their declaration pursuant to an Act of Congress June 7, 1832, in order to obtain pensions which is ordered certified.

October 22, 1832.
John J. Thompson and William M. Robertson appointed Magistrates. Joseph Strickler being the only candidate for the Commissioner of the Revenue, was elected to that office, receiving all votes being the whole number present and a majority of the magistrates of the County.

Tuesday, October 23, 1832.
Jacob C. Kite obtained a tavern license.
Magistrates ordered to be present at November term to elect a High Sheriff and to appoint a commission to advertise proposals for building a Court House.

At a court called and held for the County of Page at the Court House of said County on the 10th day of November 1832, to hear a charge of larcency. Witnesses were examined, and the prisoner heard in his defense, found not guilty. The opinion of the Court was unanimous. Six Justices were present: All signed. Evidently a criminal case could be heard on any day at a called court.

November 26, 1832.
Joel Price obtained license for a House of Private entertainment at Hamburg.

Ordered that John Fisher who was 16 years of age on the 20th day of June, 1832, be bound by the overseers of the poor to William Wright, wheelwright, according to law.

It is ordered that Daniel Strickler, Abraham Strickler, and Joseph Strickler be recommended to the Governor of the Commonwealth as fit and suitable persons to be commissioned as High Sheriff of this county from March Court next. It will be noted that they are named in the same order in which their names appeared at the meeting of the first court, March 30, 1831. The Sheriff was elected according to seniority, while three were recommended the first named in all probability will be appointed.

November 27, 1832—New Court House ordered.

"Ordered by the Court that William A. Harris, William A. Almond, Gabriel Jordon, Abraham Kendrich and Joseph Strickler, be and they are hereby appointed a commission, any three whom may act, to adver-
tise for proposals to build a Court House and Clerk's Office for the County of Page, the cost of the said buildings not to exceed the sum of $6,000 and to be built according to a plan hereafter to be determined upon by said commissioners. The commissioners are to advertise to receive proposals in the Fredericksburg Arena, the Sentinel of the Valley, and in Winchester, Virginia, and they are authorized to offer the sum of $2,000 to be paid on the first day of October, 1833, or as soon as the said buildings are put under roof by the contractor or contractors and the remainder in three annual installments, said commissioners shall receive proposals, until the 28th day of January, 1833, it being January Court, to which Court the magistrates shall be summoned when the proposals so received by the Commissioners shall be opened in Court and the Court shall then select such bids as they shall deem expedient and proceed to confirm the said contract by taking bond and security from the contractor or contractors in such sums as they may deem sufficient to insure a faithful performance of the contract.

The said Commissioners are hereby authorized and required to borrow upon the best terms they can procure the aforesaid sum of $2,000 so as to have the same ready to meet the first payment to be made on the 1st day of October, 1833, as aforesaid for the repayment of which the Court hereby pledges the faith of the County. The said commissioners are also required to report from time to time to the court the progress of the work and the manner in which it is executed, and generally to superintend the said work and so suggest any alterations or additions to the plan of the buildings, or may seem to them expedient and necessary; the Court hereby reserving to themselves the right to control the actings and doings of the said Commissioners so far as it may not conflict with the right of the contractor or contractors aforesaid. This is considered as entered as of yesterday.

Commonwealth vs. Benjamin G. Yates, on motion of the prosecuting attorney the case is dismissed.18

November 28, 1832—"Daniel Hite vs. David Hite's Heirs. In Chancery—Bill filed—James R. Robertson, appointed guardian ad litem to Abram Hite, Elizabeth Hite, Martin Hite, and Mary Hite, infant children and heirs at law of the said David Hite dec'd.

Yates was charged with horse-racing on the public road and betting on the race. Jefferson was much opposed to gambling and horse-racing. The people in general a hundred years ago considered betting immoral. On this subject Jefferson said: "Gaming corrupts our disposition, and teaches us habits of hostility against all mankind." Ball games, elections and all things apparently are subjects for gaming. Witness the Paris incident in New York recently.
Abraham Alger vs. George Kite—in case. This day came the plaintiff aforesaid by his attorney and the said defendant by his attorney and thereupon came also a jury to wit:

Robert Ruffner, Jacob Brumback, William Wright, William Campbell, Dan Hite, Isaac Coffman, William Lambert, Jonas Ruffner, James A. Blackford, George Young, David Watkins, and George Roadcap, who being elected, tried and sworn the truth to speak upon the issue joined upon their oaths do say: they cannot agree upon their verdict whereupon Robert Ruffner a juror was called and withdrawn and the cause continued."

This is the first civil case heard by a jury. December 24, 1832—magistrates summoned to January Court to consider the contract for the New Court House.

Report of Viewers on road from the Hawksbill Meeting House to Daniel Blosser’s Mill and from thence to John Griffith’s store and mill and thence up Dry Run.

George Mumaw obtained a license to keep a house of entertainment near Hamburg. January 28, 1833 Jacob Brubaker appointed a magistrate. January 29, 1833—jail to have wooden floors instead of brick, the timbers for the floor to be of oak and not less than nine inches thick.

February 25, 1833—Daniel Hite guardian of Elizabeth Hite and Martin Hite over 14 years and Mary Hite under 14 years, orphans of Daniel Hite, dec’d.

"Whereas Enos McKay has proposed to present to the County of Page a suitable bell for the use of the Court House of said County it is therefore ordered that the justices be summoned to meet at the next Court to take into consideration the propriety of adding some cheap and suitable steeple to the Court House to receive the said bell."

A number of judgments are rendered for debts against defendants who are in jail for failure to pay said debts.

At a court of quarterly sessions held for the County of Page on Monday the 25th day of March, 1833.

Gabriel Jordon presented a bill from William Lambert for $362.09
Daniel Strickler presented a commission from the Governor dated January 31, 1833, appointing him High Sheriff of the County to continue in Office until the first quarterly term in the year 1834. Charles H. Flinn, Mark Beasley, and Daniel Flinn were sworn in as deputy Sheriffs.

Ordered that John Prince be released from the payment of the County and Parish levy for a negro female slave named Dafney, who is about 70 years old.

A list of bills and a depositum of $886.36 amounted to $1073.10. They laid a levy of 70 cents on 1533 tithables which amounted to $1073.10. Again they balanced the budget.

John H. Roberts being duly sworn deposes, that Elias Turner, a revolutionary pensioner departed this life on June 23, 1832, which is ordered to be certified.

March 26, 1833.

David Steele qualified to practice law.

William Lambert and his securities notified that unless the jail is completed immediately according to contract that suit will be instituted against him on his bond.

April 22 and 23, 1833.

Joseph C. Koontz appointed by the Governor a Captain of Militia, sworn in.

Ordered that John Brubaker, Sr. be appointed overseer of the road from Selsar’s Ford to the Main road near Mt. Salem meeting house and that all the male tithables living within the following bounds: Beginning at Selsar’s Ford, thence to John R. Burner’s, thence to White Plains, thence to Mt. Salem meeting house, thence to John Strickler’s, thence up the river to the place of Beginning, shall attend the said John Brubaker to keep the said road in repair.

Selsar’s Ford was evidently in upper Massanutten, Salem meeting house was at the present Salem. We understand that this church is now used as a dwelling. White Plains must be north of Salem, a sort of plateau of light colored soil. Matthais Selsar was one of the original settlers in Massanutten and his son Henry Selsar was either a soldier
COURT STREET

Upon the petition of Ellen T. Whiting and the other heirs of John R. Whiting,²¹ setting forth amongst other things, the inconvenience and disadvantages, attended on the want of a road to or through the place of her residence it is ordered that David Varner, John R. Burner, Robert Carder and William A. Harris, or any three of whom may act, view a road from some point in the lane southwest of their land in the Mundlesville and Bixler’s Ferry road to lead through their land near their barn to the public square in the town of Luray.

This was evidently South Court Street in the making. Boneyard Lane was evidently known then as the Mundlesville and Bixler’s Ferry Road.

Road from Daniel Blosser’s Mill opposite his wagon maker’s shop to the mouth of Smith’s Lane proposed to be turned.²²

May 27, 1833.

Grand jury met but found no indictments. N. W. Yager granted a license to keep an Ordinary at his house commonly called the “Washington House.”

Tobin and Forrer granted license to keep a house of private entertainment at Center Mills.

Jacob C. Hite granted a license to keep an Ordinary in Luray. Same as to John Williams.

May 29, 1833,—David Prince appointed overseer of road from Punk(?) Run to Mundlesville.

James Stinson vs. William Wells in case—jury found one cent damages.

Justices summoned to June Court to lay the levy.

June 24, 1833—15 Justices present.

Martin Stombock appointed overseer of road leading from the Turnpike to Shenk’s Mill. This mill is still known as Shenk’s Mill and is high up on Pass Run near Jewell Hollow.

Ordered that John Swan (a free black) in consequence of his age be exempted from county and Parish levies.

$200 appropriated for a steeple to be erected on the Court House

²¹ The John R. Whiting home recently torn down was located on south Court Street opposite the H. V. Hudson home.

²² Some of the Blossers went to Ohio and made wagons. It is said that a Blosser wagon never broke down.
Excerpts from Court Records

according to plans submitted by M. F. Crawford; William R. Almond and Elias Overall objected to the appropriation.

Horatio G. Moffett and Mark Bird admitted to practice law in this Court.

The court proceeded to lay the levy. A list of bills, about 60, only three or four of any size and these were:

To F. L. Smith attorney for the Com $100.00
To William A. Harris, Clerk. 100.00
To Daniel Strickler, Sheriff. 50.00
To Daniel Flynn, Jailor. 25.00

Sundry small items are included in total. 502.03
To amount of 1st payment on Court House 2000.00

For Sheriff's Commissions, delinquent, and depositum. 33747

By 1614 Tithables at $1.75 each.

Ordered that the sheriff of this county do collect of each Tithable the aforesaid sum of 1.75 and pay out the same according to the foregoing account, and hold the balance in his hands subject to the future order of the court.

N. W. Yager, David Bumgarner, Samuel Gibbons, William V. Henry, John Lionberger, and David Hay nominated by the Court to the Governor for additional justices.

Christian Forrer and Michael Shuler object to the road from Mundlesville-Bixler's Ferry road to Court House square passing through their land. A writ "Ad quod damnum" awarded.

July 22, 1833.

A deed from Gabriel Jordon and wife to the Trustees of the Methodist church filed.

Catherine Odell appointed guardian of Polly Odell, age 19, Betsey Ann Odell, age 16, Jeremiah Odell under 14, orphans of Samuel Odell, dec'd.

Mark Ruffner qualified as Lt. of Militia.

Joseph Strickler presented a list of free negroes of the County and ordered to be certified to the auditor of public accounts.

Commonwealth vs. a defendant charged with forgery. The court
decided that the case should be tried in the “Circuit Supreme Court of Law and Chancery.” This Court was presided over by one judge learned in the law and he held court in a number of counties sitting twice in each county annually.

August 26, 1833—quarterly sessions—grand jury returned no indictments.

When Daniel Stover’s term as sheriff expired he automatically became a member of the court, in fact, was a member of the court all the while.

A. H. Roads sworn in as deputy sheriff.

September 23, 1833.

Peter Lauck sworn in as deputy sheriff.

October 28, 1833—Joseph Strickler elected as Commissioner of the Revenue.

November 25, 1833—grand jury returned one indictment.

Richard Jenkins came into open court and being first duly sworn made his declaration in due form in order to obtain a pension.

Will of Andrew Keyser probated, Andrew Keyser, Jr., exor. bond in penalty of $12,000.

Newton Shenk complains of Henry Fowler that he has obstructed South River of the Shenandoah, a navigable stream so as to impede and injure the navigation thereof by batteaux, etc.

Daniel, Abraham, and Joseph Strickler recommended to the Governor for High Sheriff from March Court next. The court always recommended three members of the court for Sheriff, and the governor always appointed the first in the list. A justice could serve two years as Sheriff, but was appointed each year. They served in rotation according to seniority of their commissions. Very few ever obtained a second term of two years. After the expiration of the term of office, the sheriff resumed his seat on the bench. The deputy sheriff usually did the actual work.

Jacob Strole, and Abraham Strickler 2nd to settle accounts of George Shuler, Exor. of David Dovel.

**CHRISTMAS 1833**

December 23, 1833, Court House completed.

“William R. Almond, Gabriel Jordan, and William A. Harris three of the commissioners, appointed to superintend the building of the court house and Clerk’s office, made their report to the Court that the said buildings were completed in a very satisfactory way—whereupon the
said court considers the contract of the contractors, Melcolm F. Crawford and William B. Philips, complied with and do therefore receive the said buildings from them."

The court received the jail from the contractor upon condition that he finish the three doors to the criminal rooms below according to the contract, and also place something permanently behind the staples to the locks to prevent the bolts from being pushed back and the court retain two hundred dollars of the last payment for the said jail until the said conditions be complied with by said contractor."^{22}

January 27, 1834.

"Andrew Keyser being first duly sworn, testified that his father, Andrew Keyser, Sr. departed this life on the 23rd day of November 1833, and left a widow living—the said Andrew Keyser, Sr., being at the time of the death a United States pensioner."

Nuncupative will of Emanuel Shaver, dec'd., produced. This is an oral will. It was not probated.

Ordered that the overseers of the poor do bind John Blackford to Peter Bixler according to law, and ascertain the age of said boy as nearly as possible at the time of binding.

Hardly a term of court passes without entering one or more orders of this nature.

The court recites "that the said dungeon is not intended or expected to be used except in particular cases."

William A. Harris appointed a commissioner to have a flue carried up through the top of the court house to receive the stove pipe, and to have the hole, which at present receives the pipe closed and white washed. Expenses for building the flue was $6.00.

February 24, 1834—Abraham Strickler, 2nd will probated.

Collin Mitchem, alias Mitchiam, both a U. S. and a State pensioner,

^{22} In earlier days when new counties were formed the courts not only provided for a jail but also the pillory, the stocks and whipping posts. Page County being a younger county did not provide for these instruments of discipline. They did provide a dungeon, but apologized for it stating that it was to be used only on special occasions. At this time debtors were thrown into jail for failure to pay their debts. These prisoners were given special privileges, however, and the early courts established prison bounds within which a debtor could go and come at will. These bounds included the court house, jail, and considerable territory besides. At Woodstock the prison bounds included about nine acres. It is said that the clerk at Woodstock had the misfortune to fall into that category on one occasion. He could continue his work as usual but could not go home.

The law as late as 1819 required the court to provide among other things: a courthouse, jail, pillory, whipping post, and stocks. (Code 1819.)
dec'd December 30, 1833, leaving two children living, Henry Mitcham and Sally Brown, wife of Thomas Brown, which is ordered to be certified to the pension agents in Richmond.

John Strayer, admr. of Collin Mitcham, dec'd, Derrick Pennybacker and Philip Williams surety.

Bixler's Ferry road changed so as to leave Luray near the new Methodist Church, and running straight as practicable to the furnace road, etc. down to John Strickler's mill and then to the ferry.

John Lionberger, N. W. Yager and William A. Harris to build a plank fence around the Court House.

Ordered that Gabriel Jordom be appointed Commissioner whose duty it shall be to order a bell for the Court House costing for the bell alone, the sum of $60.00 upon the faith of Enos McKay's order, and that the Court will pay the expense of the yoke to the bell and the transportation here.

A case against a defendant for stealing two hens the value of 25 cents.

March 24, 1834.

Daniel Strickler presented his commission from the Governor as High Sheriff.

May 26, 1834—Isaac C. Kite, a Capt. of Militia.

Will of George Prince probated, George T. Thomas, a witness from Culpeper County summoned.

Isaac M. Pennybacker sworn in as an attorney.

Samuel Forrer, Jr. license to keep a house of private entertainment. In granting those hotel licenses, the court always recite that the court being satisfied that they are men of good character not addicted to drunkenness or gambling.

Bixler's Ferry road mentioned as leaving near the grave yard at the meeting house. There are still a few markers in this cemetery including a shaft to one Miller. The cemetery is on the west side of Main Street about 100 yards west of Lee Street.

The value of a hen is ten cents.

June 24, 1834—Gabriel Smith appointed overseer of road from Price's Mill up Naked Creek by George Utz's in place of George Utz resigned.

The court proceeded to lay the county levy.

A number of small bills including officers salaries and a bill of Benjamin Blackford and son for a stove etc. $43.00 total $525.12.
Many of the bills are for fox and wolf scalps. The bounty for a wolf scalp was $10.00.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total small items</td>
<td>535.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To amt. 2nd payment on Ct. House and Int.</td>
<td>1120.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To amt. of Sheriff's com. depositum etc.</td>
<td>790.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2446.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By 1624 tithables at 1.50 each

Miles Riley granted a license to keep a house of private entertainment.

Old bridge across the Hawksbill sold for $10.00.

July 28, 1834—Andrew Keyser appointed Major of Militia.

William Wright sold the Court one dozen chairs for $16.00.

Wharton Jones and Ann Shenk granted administration of estate of John Shenk of Big Spring, said Jones appointed guardian of Ambrose B., Lydia Frances, Townsend, and Catherine Shenk, children of John Shenk dec’d, under 14 years of age.

Road leading through Honeyville from George Kite’s Mill to George Price’s Mill.

Lightening rods ordered to be erected on the Court House.

Oct. 22, 1834—ordered that it be certified that it was proved to the satisfaction of the court that Richard Jenkins a Revolutionary pensioner departed this life on the 10th day of Oct. 1834, leaving a widow, Jemimiah Jenkins.

Joseph Strickler elected commissioner of the Revenue viva voce.

Abraham Strickler, Joseph Strickler and Wharton Jones recommended for high sheriff.

Jan. 26, 1835—Joshua Webb produced credentials of his ordination and also of his being in regular communion with the Christian Church of Christ, took the oath of Allegiance to this Commonwealth and gave bond for $1500 with Martin and David Strickler, sureties.

Mark Ruffner granted a license for a house of private entertainment at his house at Upperville.²⁴

January 29, 1835—Circuit Court of Law and Chancery met twice a year, in November and April.

Commissioners appointed to superintend an election at Honeyville to elect a delegate to the General Assembly, a senator and a represen-

---

²⁴ Evidently Marksville now.
tative, to the next U. S. Congress. There were three precincts then, Honeyville, Court House, and at Rileyville.

The freeholders and householders to elect overseers of the poor, one each at Rileyville, Court House and Honeyville, under the superintendence of the sheriff and his deputies.

March 23, 1835—Abraham Strickler presented a commission from the Governor appointing him sheriff, bond $60,000, Charles H. Flinn, Jonas Aleshire, Daniel Flinn, deputy sheriffs. The deputies usually did the actual work of collecting the revenues.

Viewers on a road leading from a point in the road near Michael Shuler’s cording machine and to pass along the lane by Mount Prospect House, over the lands of Michael Shuler and Gabriel Jordan to the court house. This road was opened. It was evidently South Court Street, and Mount Prospect House was probably the Whiting House that stood by the railroad until recently.

The defendant Henry Halteman, being in the custody of the sheriff for want of bail, came into the clerk’s office and confessed judgement etc. at this time a debtor could be confined in jail for failure to pay a debt. It seems, however, that he could confess judgement and go free. There are many orders of this nature.

May 25, 1835—Four justices present. There were always at least four present which were according to law and the justices divided time so that no one justice served more than three or four terms a year, except on special occasions when more than four or a majority were required to be present in which event the sheriff summoned all the justices to be present.

The minutes are sprinkled with orders to the overseers of the poor to bind minors to masters, many of them being free minors of color.

Dr. Augustine Green obtained a license for a house of private entertainment.

Road from John Ruffner’s to Mount Salem to be viewed.

June 22, 1835—Jacob Lickliter appointed overseer of road leading from the school house near John Strickler’s to the fork of the road leading to William R. Almond’s Mill, near Noah Keyser’s house.

Samuel Griffith overseer of road from Mundlesville to Bixler’s Ferry. This road evidently went up Boneyard Lane to Cave Hill and on to the ferry.

The court proceeded to lay the levy. Fifteen justices were present. Richard Booton, Robert Carder, A. H. Roads, Levi Tolbot, Abra-
ham Strickler, James Walter, William Flinn, William Wright, John Williams, Christian Comer, Joseph C. Koontz, as captain, and Robert Jones, captain, were allowed small fees for patrol duty. There must have been a scare of an uprising.

For working on the road a man was paid 50 cents per day, and for a team $2.00 per day.

Total Budget—$2180.25
By 1615 tithables at 1.35—2180.25
Road from William Short's to Adam Painter's saw mill to be viewed.

Isaac Long desires to condemn an acre of land belonging to Daniel Brubaker and heirs of Benjamin Long dec'd, writ of “Ad quod damnum” awarded.

Isaac Overall vs. Francis Gains—judgement.

James Headly, late of this county but more recently of the State of Kentucky, dec'd more than three months ago and no one has qualified as administrator, sheriff appointed.

John Williams appointed surveyor of road leading from the main road at a point near Michael Shuler's cording machine, thence by Mount Prospect House, and the Court House to the main street in Luray. This is a newly opened road.

Sept. 28, 1835—William C. Lanck produced his credentials of his ordination, gave bond and authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony.

F. A. Marye, F. S. Smith and William A. Harris appointed a committee to lay off the jail bounds, this territory around the jail was where imprisoned debtors could go.20

School trustees elected by the court.

Nov. 23, 1835—a list of delinquent muster fines amounting to $21.17 were returned to the court in ordered to be certified to the auditor of public accounts. All tithables were required to attend muster or be fined.

December 28, 1835—Abram Strickler appointed sheriff, Charles H. Flinn, Jonas Aleshire and Daniel Flinn deputies.

Ruben Propst seeks to condemn one acre of land belonging to Philip Kibler, for a mill dam to procure water to drive a water grist mill and an oil mill, on the south branch of the Shenandoah River.

20 “Prison bounds”, according to the Code of 1819, not over ten acres in extent, were required in which every prisoner, not committed for treason or felony, giving good security to keep within said bounds, shall have liberty to walk therein, for the preservation of his health.
March 29, 1836—Wesley Howe qualifies as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church.

June 27, 1836—Richard Barnett qualifies to practice law in this court.

Forrer, Gibbons and Forrer ask for a writ of “ad quod damnum” to raise their dam three feet.

Ordered to be certified to the Superintendent of the Literary Fund, that the penalty of the present school treasurer’s bond for the county of Page is sufficient to enable him to draw from the treasurer the present apportionment of $190.19 due to the said county of Page.

Thomas B. Kemp appointed overseer of road from Cave Hill to the White House, in place of Isaac Maggard resigned.

Samuel Brumback appointed overseer of road from Bixler’s Ferry to the top of Eastern Fort Mountain.

Jonathan Grandstaff appointed overseer of road leading from brickyard near Eli Chaddock to the turnpike near John Shenks in room of David Kibler resigned.

William A. Harris appointed Comr. to procure five chairs one of which to be a large one for the Judge and the presiding justice of the court and that he cause the present court bench to be removed sufficiently to admit room for the said chairs. For five years the court used a bench. We sometimes hear the expression: “The Bench and Bar”, meaning the court and attorneys, originating from the fact that the judge or judges sat on a bench and the bar or railing that separates the officials and attorneys from the audience.

The court proceeded to lay the levy:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Current bills</td>
<td>$393.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Payment on Ct. House</td>
<td>1000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amount of Interest due</td>
<td>75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1468.83</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For delinquents and depositum</td>
<td>803.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2272.50</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By 1515 tithables at $1.50

Abram Kendrick, N. W. Yager and James Botts appointed comrs. to build a bridge across the Hawksbill in Luray on the site of the present abutments not to cost over $400.00.

At a court of Oyer and Terminer called and held on the 2nd day of
July, 1836, to try a felony against a free man of color. Eight justices sat on the case and all signed the order.

July 25, 1836—Giles Cook, Esq. qualified to practice law in this court. Same as to John P. E. Ambler and Robert M. Heterick. Thomas Tharp Overseer of road from Whitson's Ford to main road.

Frances L. Smith resigned as commonwealth's attorney. Richard Barnett elected to succeed him, John McPherson and G. B. Samuels receiving one vote each.

Harrison Ruffner Overseer of road from Luray to Isabella Furnace in place of Isaac Lionberger.

"Forrer, Gibbons and Forrer" petition the court to permit them to raise their present mill dam three feet to enable them to propel the necessary machinery for a furnace, forge, sawmill and other machinery on the South Branch of the Shenandoah River. Damages were allowed as follows: to Zachariah Taylor, $50 and to George Price $20. This must have been at the present Shenandoah and the beginning of the extensive iron works there that continued for seventy years or more.

The final decision gave Price $20 and Taylor no damages—Oct. court.

Polly Fronk, a free negro ordered registered. There are many of these registrations.

Numicupative will (a verbal will) of Samuel Forrer, Sr. presented, on evidence of William M. Robertson and Hannah Forrer.


Joseph Strickler, Jacob Strole and Daniel Blosser nominated for sheriff.

A lengthy resolution on the death of two members of the Court, Wharton Jones and Abraham Strickler, adopted, and resolved that the Court and bar wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

George Price was a large land holder in that neighborhood in 1795; here is also a man with the name of the twelfth President of the United States.

Wharton Jones was a large land holder, his land stretched from the west side of the river up Jeremy's Run to the estate of Adam Ponn which he called "Carlotta", the mansion house being a brick house of large proportions now owned and occupied by Ralph Judd. It is located on the left bank of Pass Run, about a mile west of Bethlehem (Lutheran) Church. J. H. Read lived there in 1885. Read was a merchant at Luray. The Judds renamed it "Arcadia." Wharton Jones' brick dwelling still stands on Jeremy's Run about a mile up stream from Rileyville. No one seems to know for sure how this run received its name. It is evidently a shortening of Jeremiah and on the map of 1885 it is so spelled. It was evidently named for an early settler by the name of Jeremiah. It is said that this old brick mansion was built by Jones in 1808. This is early for brick dwellings in these parts. The brick house at Kauffman's Mill below the White House bears the date 1820. The late John W. Vaughan, Sr. lived at the Jones Place until his death in 1948. The other member of the
November 28, 1836—Joseph Strickler presented his Com. from the Governor appointing him sheriff. On motion of the sheriff Jonas Ale­shire, Michael Crim and William M. Keyser appointed deputy sheriffs.

Ordered that the jailor keep fire in the stove and both fire places in the court room and in the jury room when being used, also candles, and all swept and cleaned including the arcade. These fire places are still there, but the stove is not.

Nancy Marr sent to jail for failure to have registration renewed.

Seven citizens fined $10 each by magistrate John Lionberger for permitting their colored folks to run at large, contrary to law.

June 23, 1837. Richard Barnett resigned as attorney for common­wealth.

Justices summoned to consider an order of the Judge of the Circuit Superior Court in relation to the erection of a mole at the back of the jail.

Adam Rodeheffer resigns as overseer of the road from the Hawksbill near his house to Dry Run near Philip Sours's Mill, Abraham Price appointed.

Indenture of Cynthia Battles, and the mulatto woman calling her­self Cynthia Battles believed to be the same, it is ordered that she be registered as a free woman.

A deed of emancipation from Cynthia Battles to Jonas, a mulatto man, was acknowledged by the said Cynthia Battles in open court. Hence here we see that a colored woman owned a colored man. Perhaps she purchased him in order to set him free. Their registry numbers when registered were 37 and 38.

Green B. Samuels elected Commonwealth's attorney receiving twelve votes, while John McPherson and Alexander Anderson received one vote each.

A kitchen for the use of the jail ordered erected.

Forrer, Gibbons and Forrer petition for a change in the Port Republic road, beginning at Shuler's ford, thence up the bank of the river over the lands of Jacob Brubaker, John Cook, Mary Cook's heirs, and those of the petition's, coming into the present road again near the house of Martin Propst.

Linking this circumstance with the patrol duty may indicate a fear of an uprising.

court, recently deceased, Abraham Strickler, lived near Shenandoah. There is an interesting article in the News and Courier, in "Do You Remember" column, I think, issue December 2, 1948.
Benjamin H. Wood surveyor of the road from Jeremy's Run to Big Spring, resigned—Isaac Shenk be appointed in his stead.

Viewers on road leading from John Brubaker's Mill to Honeyville.

Commissioner appointed to hold elections at Honeyville and Court House for a member of Congress and a member of the State Legislature.

The Governor requested to forward a number of copies of the revised code and Henning's justice, to be delivered by the public carrier of the laws.

June 26, 1837—The court proceeded to lay the levy.

Small current bill and depositum $1898.75
By 1519 tithables at $1.25 1898.75

September 25, 1837—William A. Harris authorized to open a subscription to receive donations to assist in opening a road across the Ridge at Milam's. This was evidently Milam's Gap road.

James R. Robertson elected commissioner of the Revenue.

Will of William S. Marye probated.

Daniel Forrer appointed overseer of road leading from the forks of the road on the hill near Shuler's ford and leading up the river past Price's Mill to the County line in the place of Samuel Gibbons resigned. This was in the neighborhood of Shenandoah evidently.

A list of suspended muster fines presented amounting to $25.50 which were suspended upon the order of John McPherson, Col. of 97th Reg. Va. Militia.

Addison A. Jones reports favorably on a road to be opened from Daniel Stover's mill to the main Valley road near the point called the Brick Kiln.50

Jan. 22, 1838. Road from Dry Run to near Pearson Judd's mill to be viewed.

March 26, 1838—Algernon Gray qualified to practice law.

Joseph Strickler appointed Sheriff—same deputies.

The freeholders and the householders to meet at three points: Honeyville, Court House, and Rileyville, each precinct to elect an overseer of the Poor, to serve three years, sheriff and his deputies to attend elections.

April 23, 1838—F. A. Marye elected surveyor for seven years, receiving all 14 votes present.

John McCullough, the overseer, ordered to repair road from ford in

*Evidently brick had been made here prior to 1837. Stover's Mill was at Sandy Hook. Where was this brick kiln? Was it near Hope Mills Post Office?
the creek near the furnace to sign post at the mouth of the lane near W. R. Almond's Mill.

May 28th, 1838—road from Luray to Rockingham line near Price's Mill to be viewed.

June 25, 1838—Court proceeded to lay the levy.

Total bills including sheriff's commissions, delinquents and residium amounted to

By 1566 Tithables at $1.25 each

1957.50

Frederick Augustus Marye presented to the court a commission appointing him surveyor.

In the back of Book Number 2 is list of Justices, 22 in all, with the dates of their commissions. Daniel Stover heads the list dated May 29, 1831. John Strole No. 22 as of date March 25, 1839 is at the foot.

December 24, 1838—A declaration of Mary Hill made under the provisions of an Act of Congress "Entitled an Act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows passed July 7, 1838, bearing date the 20 day of August, 1838, together with a certificate of Elias Overall, a magistrate etc. the court doth order that it be sent to the War Department at Washington. Mary Hill probably lived in the northern end of the county.

January 25, 1839—road from Grove's lane to Forrer's mill to go through the lands of Widow Christina Huffman, Henry Huffman, Abraham Huffman, Martha Huffman, Isaac Stover and John Brumback.

Road from Isaac Long's mill to store at Upperville at a certain point in the Turnpike crossing the mountains. Upperville was probably at what we now call Marksville.

June 24, 1839—Court proceeded to lay the levy.

By 1684 tithables at $1.25

$2105.00


Jacob Strole, Daniel Blosser, Jacob C. Kite recommended as Sheriff.

A defendant received stoves etc. from Blackford through slaves of Blackford named Jim and Lawson. Stoves No. 6 valued at $17.50 and a No. 9 mouldboard at $2.08.

Jan. 27, 1840—Kauffman vs. Kauffman—

Mary, Barbara, Anna, Franey, Martin, Elizabeth, Susan, Lucinda, Sydney A., Eliza I., Booton, Samuel, and William Kauffman. The above Susan was wife of Henry Gander, Barbara wife of Isaac Rothgeb, and Elizabeth wife of Henry Fowler.

Mar. 23, 1840—Jacob Strole, appointed Sheriff.
April 27, 1840—The declaration of Mary Long made under the provisions of the Act of Congress entitled an Act granting half pay and pensions to certain widows, passed July 7, 1838, bearing date April 10, 1840, together with a certificate of John Strole, a magistrate, was produced in open court and upon examination of the said declaration and certificate, the court doth order that it be certified to the auditor of the War Department at Washington City, and that the certificate and other proceedings are approved by the Court.

Jeremiah Jenkins came into open court personally and made oath to facts similar to those in the above Long declaration.

Viewers to view road to begin at the top of the Blue Ridge near Stanfield Waters and to pass down the same to a proper point so as to diverge and one road to intersect the Luray road near Milford, and the other to intersect the said road near Dry Run.

June 22, 1840—Isaac Koontz overseer of road from Koontz’s Ford to the old county line in place of Daniel Koontz resigned.

Wm. Jones app. guardian of George, Mary, Ann, Harrison and Benjamin Jones, orphans of Wharton Jones, also Elizabeth and David Jones, orphans of Wharton, at a later date.

On a motion of Gibson Guy it is ordered that he be exempted from State, County and Parish levies.

The levy paid—By 1701 tithables at $2.00 $3402.00

The budget includes $1140.00 to Wm. L. Flinn for building wall in rear of jail. Salaries were raised, the clerk received $120, the Commonwealth’s attorney O’Bannon $120 and Jacob Strole, Sheriff $70.

Isaac Long vs. Benj. Blackford and Thos. T. Blackford, joint partners, trading in and under the style and firm name of Benj. Blackford and Son, confessed judgement. Wm. C. Lauck vs. same, confessed judgement.

Indictment vs. two defendants, for remaining in the county contrary to law, the defendants being Francis Haines, a free mulatto, and John Blanheim, a free negro, both over the age of 22 years.

Dec. 1840—J. L. M. Rider to purchase shovel, tongs and window glass for jury rooms, also locks.

Starke and Samuels, attorneys qualify.


Harris resigns as Clerk to become a member of Congress.
"Having received a few days since a certificate of my election as a member of the next Congress of the United States, I hereby resign my office of Clerk of the County Court of Page. In thus dissolving the official relations which have heretofore existed between us, I may be permitted to express my grateful sense of the kindness and friendly courtesy which have at all times been extended to me by every member of the Court.

I am with great respect
Your ob. ser’t

W. A. Harris"

The court proceeded to elect a clerk. The candidates were: Addison A. Jones, Jonas Aleshire, Wm. M. Robertson, and Wm. C. Lauck. Two ballots were cast without a majority for anyone. It seems that Dr. Wm. M. Robertson took his seat on the bench before the third ballot was taken which resulted in Wm. C. Lauck receiving a majority. It is not known whether Wm. M. Robertson, the candidate was the same as Dr. Wm. M. Robertson who took his seat during the election. Lauck was elected for seven years.

Clerk Lauck writes with a bold and legible hand and apparently had been doing some of the writing for Harris before he resigned.

Harrison Ruffner paid tax for an ordinary in the town of Luray.

Rates for ordinaries: for every meal 25 cents; for lodging 12½ cents; for one gallon of grain 12½ cents; horse to hay per night 25 cents; for each drink 6¼ cents (or two drinks for one bit).

Samuel A. Buracker vs. Sebastian Poisal, Miles Riley, a wagon maker.

April 26, 1841—Jacob Finter and others relieved of levies—Wm. A. Harris regularly licensed to practice law.

June 28, 1841—Daniel Anderson was a pensioner of the U. S. at the rate of $8.00 per month and d. Nov. 6, 1840, left no widow but left a daughter, Catherine Wood, formerly Anderson, who is of lawful age.

Levy laid: 1709 tithables at $1.00 $1709.00

Joseph Strickler sued for $77.82 for not returning an execution, his deputy Jonas Aleshire having received the execution but failed to return it.

**CAPTAIN AND MARTIN ON TRIAL**

At a court of Oyer and Terminer held at the Court House of the County of Page on Wednesday 2d. day of March, 1842, for the trial of Captain, a negro man slave and Martin, a mulatto man slave the
Fort Paul Long in upper Massanutten. In the right rear is a log house of later construction with a brick wing in the rear. A stone was found in the wall of the log house bearing this inscription: "Built by I. Gochenouer for R. Long in the year 1807." The stone house was built prior to 1750 in all probability.

(Photograph by Hoyle Garber—1950)

(See p. 621)

Home of Mrs. Nelson H. Clark, built by the Forrers, probably as early as 1830, at old Mundellsville, now Willow Grove Mill; brick construction.
property of John Wesley Bell, dec'd. or of the estate of John Wesley Bell, dec'd, charged with the murder of said Bell on the 15th day of Feb., 1842, Daniel Strickler, presiding justice and six other justices heard the case without a jury. The defendants were found guilty and sentenced to be hanged on Friday, the 8th day of April next, between the hours of 11 and 3 o’clock of the same day, and court valued the slaves to the sum of $1,000. The sheriff was ordered to carry out the execution. It took place, we understand, on the Bixler Ferry Road in the first hollow after leaving Main Street. Daniel Blosser was Sheriff.

Two full pages of the evidence follows the verdict. The defendants confessed and related how the crime was committed but the evidence was introduced also, only circumstantial evidence for there were no eye witnesses. Dr. John F. Thompson and Dr. John H. Freeman performed an autopsy and they with Col. Jonas Aleshire and Joseph Bungarner were the only witnesses.

Bell is buried in the Keyser cemetery opposite Rileyville. He had married George Keyser’s daughter. George was a son of Major Andrew Keyser of the Revolution.

Road leading from Mill Creek to Mauck’s, formerly Daniel Strickler’s Mill viewed.

Thomas Shirley taxed with 42,700 acres of land in Madison or partly so, taxed in the name of Richard and William Shipley, sold for taxes and bought by John Shack Green and later purchased by Thomas Shirley.

Election held at George Price’s Mill, Honeyville and Court House.

Ordered that the road leading from Jones’ store at Luray to Long’s land be extended from Mt. Prospect through the lands of Isaac Long, Wm. Bradley, Abm. Kendrick, Henry Huffman, Isaac Stover, John Grove, Isaac Spitler, Abm. Spitler and Ambrose C. Booton to intersect the road leading from Upperville to Long’s Mill near Ambrose C. Booton.

Daniel Blosser app. Sheriff—same deputies.

May 23, 1842—Francis H. Jordan qualified to practice law.

Zachariah Compton obtained a license to keep an Ordinary at Milford.

Value of Martin and Captain certified to the treasurer of the Commonwealth to be $914.28.

Harrison Ruffner obtained a license to keep an Ordinary at his house called the “Eagle House” in Luray.
Evidence was exhibited that Thomas Tharp was a pensioner for the U. S. at the rate of $76.63 per annum, and that he died on April 8, 1841, left no widow but did leave two children: John Tharp and Thomas Tharp, Jr. who are both of lawful age.

The mill of Daniel Stover, Sr. now in possession of Daniel Stover, Jr. and Samuel Stover was entered and two barrels of flour and 120 lbs. of loose flour taken, value $12.50.

June 27, 1842—Jonathan Wolfenberger qualified as minister of the "Evangelical Lutheran" Church, Jacob Strole and Peter Price sureties.

Yager and Spitler for building kitchen to jail $263.89;
O'Bannon, commonwealth attorney, $120: Wm. C. Lauck, clerk $100: Julius L. M. Rider, jailor $50:
Daniel Blosser, Sheriff $70—and sundry items $960.00
Parish levy 966.74
For Depositum, commissions, etc. 407.41

By 1729 tithables at $1.35

July 25, 1842—Geo. Keyser app. overseer of road from Green Castle Hill to the Sulphur Spring near Charles Keyser's.

Ordered that the Overseers of the Poor purchase a farm whereon to erect buildings to accommodate the poor, not to cost over $1500.

Road from the ore bank near Martin Kibler's down Pass Run to intersect the old road above Wm. R. Almond's Mill viewed.

Aug. 23, 1842—Jacob Roads vs. Daniel and Henry Farrer, trading under the name and style of Daniel and Henry Farrer.

Oct. 24, 1842—Daniel Blosser ordered to bridge the Hawkshill by building a wooden pen between the abutments and filling it with rock whereon to lay the sleepers. Then place between the middle pier and each abutment a trussel filled with rock.

Will of Asahel Slusher—will of John McCulloch, will of Philip Koontz.

Mar. 27, 1843—Jacob C. Kite app. Sheriff by Jno. M. Gregory, Lieutenant-Governor, acting Governor.

April 24, 1843—Wm. A. Harris app. to settle a number of accounts. 17 justices were present.\n
31 Rather unusual to have so many justices present. No doubt they heard Wm. A. Harris give an account of the doings of Congress. One-third of the Virginia delegation was Whig, but Harris was a Democrat.
William F. Jones, overseer of road from Big Spring meeting house to the forks of the road near Almond's Mill, then to the forks of the road at McLaughlin ore bank, thence back to the other road to the old brick kiln in room of James M. Amiss.

David McKay, deputy for Daniel Blosser.

Henry Brumback, Jr., overseer of road from the school house near Benj. Sedwick to forks of road leading to Almond’s Mill in room of Jacob Lichliter.

1843 Levy—1760 tithables at 46c $809.60

October 23, 1843. Elections to be held at Honeyville, upper district at Luray, middle district and at Rileyville, lower district, for overseer of the poor.

January 22, 1844—declaration of Mary Ann Stoneburner under provisions of an Act of Congress passed July 7, 1838, allowing half pay to widows, etc.

Judge Daniel Smith was judge of the Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery and met in Page twice a year in April and September, used the same clerk and other officials as the County Court.

June 24, 1844—Levy.

By tithables at 45c $825.30

January 27, 1845—William C. C. Abbott had a tan yard in the neighborhood of Rileyville.

February 24, 1845—Sally, a mulatto woman, complains that she is held illegally as a slave by Cherubim Hershman.

March 24, 1845—Abraham Spitler appointed sheriff by Governor James McDowell, Mann Spitler and B. F. Grayson, deputies.

James W. Freeman licensed to practice law.

June 23, 1845—1834 Tithables at 40 cents $733.60

Samuel Ralls, free boy of color, 9 years old, May 1, 1840, ordered bound to Isaac Rothgeb.

August 25, 1845—Satisfactory evidence was this day exhibited to the Court that Henry Aleshire, Sr., was a pensioner of the U. S. at the rate of $80 per annum, died in the said county June 2, 1845, leaving the following children: Jacob Aleshire, George Aleshire, Conrad Aleshire, Elizabeth Cave, Sophia Pence and Henry Aleshire, all of lawful age.

December 22, 1845—Joseph Griffith appointed overseer of road leading from Somer’s Mill to the main road at Spring Farm.

32 Was this the old man Rolls who was killed by an automobile on the Massanutten? If so he was 100 years old in 1940. He was a striking figure, tall, straight, with long white beard. He was called the old man of the mountains.
Abraham Spitler, George Price and Peter Price recommended for sheriff.

April 27, 1846—Benj. Printz appointed overseer of road from Punk Run to Mundells ville.

Hiram Strickler, orphan of Abraham Strickler, 2nd dec’d, chose Gabriel Jordon, as guardian, Daniel Forrer was appointed guardian for Rebecca Strickler, daughter of Abraham 2nd.

June 22, 1846—Levy.

By 1837 tithables at 40 cents , $734.80

George Price, Peter Prince and Jacob Brubaker recommended for sheriff.

January 25, 1847—Eli Chaddock elected surveyor for 7 years in place of Addison A. Jones, removed from the county.

June 28, 1847—Under Act February 11, 1845, Eli Chaddock, Fred A. Marye and Jonas Aleshire appointed to run boundary lines of Page County and file one plot in this office and one in Richmond.

The June Levy 1847.

By 1847 Tithables, 50 c each , $943.50

September 27, 1847—Peter B. Borst qualified to practice law.

A list of suspended muster fines signed by Lt. Col. William C. C. Abbott of the 97th Reg.

**MEXICAN WAR—1846-47**

There were not very many volunteers from Page County in the Mexican War, in fact not very many from the entire State of Virginia. Shenandoah, the mother county, may have had as many as twenty in that conflict. The regular army was recruited from all States.

There was at least one soldier in the Mexican War from Page. His name was Samuel Sours and after he returned from the conflict he was always called “Chapultepec” Sours for the reason that he was the first man over the walls at the storming of that formidable fortress, “Chapultepec”, the last stronghold to be taken before General Scott entered the city of the Montezumas.

---

23 Hiram became General of the State militia in “Bloody” Kansas.

24 “Chapultepec” Sours lived at Ida and left a number of children, one being the present Samuel Sours.

25 Samuel S. Sours (Chapultepec), was the son of Henry Sours who was a great-grandson of Balzer Sours (original spelling). Chapultepec was born May 25, 1825, d. January 1, 1900, and is buried on the Sours home place near Valleyburg and the headstone states that he fought in two wars, the Mexican and the
History states that Levi McIntuff of Powell's Fort Valley was the second soldier over the walls of Chapultepec. Scaling ladders were used in the assault on this fortress and it was perhaps the outstanding and most spectacular victory of the war.

The war with Mexico lasted eighteen months from about April 1846 to September 14, 1847, and was fought with the regular army and volunteers, and two-thirds of the latter came from eight States scattered along the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, namely, Texas, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri.

Virginia (and West Virginia was then a part of the Old Dominion) furnished only 1,330 volunteers. So far as volunteer service was concerned it fell lightly on the seaboard States. A number of New England States furnished no volunteers. Five to ten volunteers from a county in Virginia would be a general average. The war was fought by those nearest the scenes of conflict. The Mississippi was the supply line and New Orleans was the supply depot.

History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, page 294.

The battle of Palo Alto was fought May 8, 1846. War was declared May 12, hostilities ceased September 14, 1847. Mexico signed the treaty of peace, February 2, 1848, and the U. S. troops were withdrawn by June 1848.

History of the Mexican War by Edward Mansfield, 1849. The government called for 50,000 volunteers for twelve months. In round numbers the forces were: 67,000 volunteers, 30,000 regular army troops. Only 80,000 or 85,000 actually served in Mexico and these in successive periods. At the close of the war 40,000 were reported as being in Mexico. It is said that all called perhaps amounted to 100,000.

War Between the States. His son, Samuel Washington Sours, age 79, (1947), informs me that his father often talked of his Mexican War experience; that he sailed from New Orleans to Vera Cruz; that it was a slow trip; that he fought in ten conflicts; that at Chapultepec the general asked for volunteers to storm the walls; that Spengler of Shenandoah County was the first to step forward (he meant Lemuel Spengler no doubt who was in the war from Strasburg); that the volunteers made ladders; that each carried a ladder when they made the assault; that he, Sours was the first on the wall; and that he there and then took a drink, thinking it would be his last, and a ball cut both straps holding the canteen.

Chapultepec Sours had ten children, nine of whom grew up, married and had children. Samuel W. Sours, the eighth child (informant) lives on part of the old home place. He carried the mail to Skyland for 32 years, four months of the year, June, July, August and September. He would walk from his home to Skyland and ride from his home to Luray. George W. Pollock operated the resort except for a few years in the beginning when Thomas Barr was proprietor. He discontinued to carry the mail when the Skyland Drive was built, about 1933. He said that Pollock's mother was a kindergarten teacher, born in Germany, and had a school in Washington. Chapultepec Sours had ten children as follows: Clara m. John Fox; Eliza Jane d. young; Wm. Henry m. Arbela Smith; Priscilla m. (1) Daniel Sours, (2) David Weaver; Mary m. Jacob Summers; Sarah Ann m. Gideon H. Tutwiler; Angelina m. James H. McDermot; Samuel Washington (informant) m. (1) Susan Weaver, (2) Julia Ellis; Jacob E. m. Rosa Tutwiler and Chas. W. d. at age of 86. Only two are living in 1947, Samuel W. and Jacob E. Sours.
The loss of those killed in battle or those who died of wounds was not heavy and had been reported to be from 2,000 to 5,000. More than 6,000 died of disease. Many died before arriving in Mexico, many died on the way home after being discharged and many died in Mexico after hostilities ceased.

The loss of life from actual conflict was small but from disease tremendous.

By an Act of Congress passed February 1847, each regular soldier and each volunteer was entitled to a warrant of 160 acres of public land.

As a result of the war the United States gained a vast territory in the southwest, roughly speaking a domain 700 miles by 900 miles out of which were carved the States of New Mexico, Arizona, California, Colorado, Utah, and Nevada. Part of Colorado may have come from Louisiana Territory.

Taylor became a great hero and as a result was elected President. Two towns in Virginia were evidently named for his victories, Buena Vista and Monterey, the former in Rockbridge, the latter in Highland counties.

Speaking of this war Bancroft says: "The killing of men is not a trade susceptible of improvement: the experience of the Mexican War shows that neither side dispensed with the horrors of the ancient practice." This last war has proved Bancroft right. The further we go in war the worse we get. Witness Nagasaki and Hiroshima, more than 100,000 wiped out in a single blow.

January 24, 1848—Benj. Cornwell, minister of the Old School or Particular Baptist Church granted license as a minister.

April 24, 1848—Satisfactory evidence was this day exhibited to the court that Mary Sowers was a pensioner of the United States at the rate of $80 per annum, that she was a resident of this county and died there on the 14th day of August, 1847, leaving the following children: Adam, Henry, Balser Sowers, Eve Kibler and Elizabeth Griffith and that the above named children are now of lawful age.

---

\[38\] Mansfield gives 1,556. Bancroft states the loss from all causes amounted to over 15,000. A recent Government report says 13,000.

\[39\] 5,000 to 10,000 was a large force to be engaged in any one battle on the American side in this war. General Taylor with 5,000 won the battle of Buena Vista against 20,000 and General Scott entered the city of Mexico with 6,000.

\[40\] This is probably the last of the Revolutionary pensioners mentioned in the minutes of Page County Court. Thirteen years after the Mexican War came the War Between the States and its atrocities.
May 22, 1848—John W. Watson elected Clerk for a term of seven years upon a fifth ballot. William C. Lauck and Jonas Aleshire were strong candidates.

The levy—1848—2003 tithables at 75c $1502.25

The office at the north end of the court house to be used for a clerk’s office of the superior court.

January 22, 1849—Samuel Rolls, a free boy of color, being 9 years old May 1, 1840, was bound to Peter Price until 21 years of age.

Peter Price was appointed Sheriff by Governor Smith.

June 28, 1849—levy—by 2038 tithables at 48c $978.24

November 26, 1849—The bridge across the Hawksbill in Luray conveyed to the New Market-Sperryville Turnpike Company.

Daniel Stover, b. February 22, 1769, d. March 12, 1850.

Joseph Aleshire d. October 12, 1849, age 53.

Upon the application of Hapy Ann Veny the court being satisfied that she was born free as appears by a copy of a register in Rappahannock County Court the said Hapy Ann Veny has leave to remain in the county of Page and the clerk of this court is hereby authorized to register the said Hapy Ann Veny according to law.

September 24, 1855—John T. Harris has leave to practice in this court. Mr. Harris lived in Harrisonburg, and was elected to Congress in 1873.

February 25, 1856—Sarah Bushong’s assignment of land warrant No. 11,651. Moses Walton certified the signature. She is the only surviving heir of John Bushong.

Ordered that George W. Sedwick, Joseph Lawler, Noah Keyser, Matthew Hawkins and Daniel Heiston, under the direction of the said George W. Sedwick as Captain, be and are hereby appointed a patrol, whose duty it shall be to visit any place in the county of Page when unlawful assemblies are suspected, said patrol to continue for three months and that Uriah A. Jeffries, Rueben Ruffner, Joseph Mock, Philip Ruffner, and John Richard, under the direction of Jeffries as Captain be hereby appointed a patrol with like powers and for the same period.

42 Mr. E. L. Lucas tells the writer that he personally knew “Aunt” Betty Veney, that she was of Indian blood; that she belonged to his grandfather John Printz; that she lived to be 104 years old.

43 Sarah Bushong probably lived at New Market. Moses Walton lived in Shenandoah County.
June 23, 1856—Levy—2199 Tithables at $2.00 $4398.00

Justices divided into 8 classes so that no justice shall be required at court more than twice in a year, except the presiding justice who attends each term.

James Tharp, a boatswain's mate in the Virginia State navy in the war of the Revolution died intestate leaving many heirs, children of his brothers, namely: Thomas Tharp and John Tharp, but no direct descendents. All these heirs are named. One Beverly Tharp left twelve children.
Page in the Civil War

THE BEGINNING OF THE WAR—1861

MAY 27, 1861—$600 appropriated for the uniforms and equip ping any volunteer companies which may be hereafter formed in Page county, for the purchase of horses for any cavalry companies or for the supporting of the families of such persons who have volunteered or hereafter may do so, that the said sum be raised by issuing county bonds in sums of ten dollars and upward payable in one, two and three years bearing interest annually. Benj. F. Grayson, Mann Spitler, Mann Almond, N. W. Yager, Gabriel Jordon and Charles A. Flinn appointed a committee to carry this order into effect.

June 24, 1861—Levy—2166 Tithables at $2.60 $5631.60

Order in regard to bonds modified to issue $5.00 and $1.00 bonds.


August 26, 1861—Benj. F. Grayson, sheriff, William Campbell, Jr. deputy sheriff, jailor and constable, and John W. Watson, Clerk, came into court and took the oath to support the constitution of the Confederate States of America as required by an ordinance of the Convention of Virginia.

October 28, 1861—Election to be held for one member to the House of Representatives in the Congress of the Confederate States of America on Wednesday, the 6th day of November, at the following precincts: Price's Mill, Honeyville, Mohler's Mill, Oakham, Court House, Printz's Mill, Springfield, and Rileyville.

November 25, 1861—John Huffman, minister of the Tunker Church qualified to administer the rites of matrimony.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

A patrol for Luray and a patrol for Blosserville appointed.

1862—Peter B. Borst Commonwealth Attorney
    James C. Robertson, Sheriff.
    Pierce S. Butler, Surveyor.
    Mark Ruffner, Commissioner of Revenue.

February 24, 1862, an election precinct at south end of county
Mount Hope. March 1862—Clerk authorized to open correspondence
with Stewart, Buchanan & Company, proprietors of the Smyth and
Washington County Saltworks with the view of obtaining a supply of
salt for the citizens.

June 1862, 2211 Tithables at $1.00 each $2211.00

June 27, 1864—Salaries increased—Clerk $400.00, Com. Attorney
$300.00, Jailor $130.00, Sheriff $150.00.

Commissioner of Revenue ordered to assess personal estate 15 cents
on every $100 of value.

April 24, 1865—Levy amounted to $2847.77.

October 24, 1864—Whereas it is known to the court that by the
recent call of the authorities of the Confederate Government all persons
between the ages of 17 and 50 years will be placed in the military
service this court regards it as one of its important duties to submit the
following statement of facts: Whereas Federal forces under General
Sheridan retreated down the valley in obedience to the orders of General
Grant a large number of the barns, mills, and granaries, in which the
subsistence of the people of the county was stored and on which they
relied for support, were destroyed by fire, a great quantity of stock was
driven off and our citizens left in a desolate condition—in fine if the
men were called or are retained in the military service much general
suffering will be produced and this court has just and sufficient reason
to fear starvation will be the fate of some of our citizens should the
order calling for all men be enforced even those old farmers who are
left cannot produce a surplus and the more producing portion of the
population must suffer. This court therefore respectfully asks that some
relief be granted us by a similar order to that made in Rockingham and
Shenandoah counties in relation to the matter or such other relief as
may seem proper and the circumstances demand.¹

¹Conscription: The Confederate Congress in April, 1862, passed an Act
providing for conscription or draft and all white males between 18 and 35 years
of age were made subject to military duty but a person could hire a substitute.
Late in 1863 it was extended to include all between the ages of 17 to 55 and
substitutes were not permitted.
Thomston H. Taylor qualified as minister of the Disciples of Christ.

November 28, 1864—To Major General James L. Kemper, commandant of conscript:

By a recent call made for mechanics and millers by the military authorities, we have been deprived of the services of most of the mechanics and millers of this county (Page). We are now unable to have the limited quantity of grain that has been left us converted into meal and wholly unable to have such mill work done as is absolutely necessary to have done. In view therefore of these facts, with the hope that you will be able to grant us such relief as we regard absolutely necessary this court most respectfully requests that the following named persons be detailed as millers, etc.:


Mill Wrights: Sol. D. Rothgeb, John H. Gray (?);

Millers: Alfred E. Strole, Wm. C. Kite, John P. Shenk, Robert G. Mauck, Henry Pence, Lewis F. Britten and Benj. F. Boyer;

Wagon Makers: Warner K. (?) Beahm, John Sendlinger (?) and Tazwell Smith;

Shoemakers: Daniel Jenkins, Morgan Jenkins, James H. Fristoe, Oscar Matthew (?), David Johnson, Geo. W. Foltz; and

Tinners: Charles A. Hill (?) and Henry M. Keyser.

April 24, 1865—(This is the month of the surrender of General Lee.) Just a few minutes are entered and Mann Spitler signed as presiding justice.

No court is opened in the regular form in May but following April Court there is a statement that all officials are elected to continue in office until Jan. 1, 1867—or until Aug. 1867.3

Oct. 25, 1865—Levy of 10 cents on $100 of value of both real and personal property, amounting to $3,847.77.

3 James L. Kemper became Governor 1874-78.

3 The Constitution of 1867 provided that the County Court should be presided over by one judge learned in the law.

The Federal Congress passed an Act March 3, 1863, providing for drafting a certain number of men in every township to be drawn by lot. The draft Act became very unpopular especially in New York City where “draft riots” occurred and the mob held the city for three days.
Sept. 26, 1865—Road from Hawksbill above the German Reformed Church to Dry Run. This is the first time we have noticed the use of the term German Reformed Church. This is now the Ida Lutheran Church. Most of the Lutheran churches were originally used by both Lutherans and Reformed congregations.\footnote{Grace Lutheran Church at Ida was first a Reformed congregation. The brick building here was built in 1835.}

June 25, 1866—Levy, 1750 tithables at $2.00, $2,119,330 at 10 cents on $100 real estate 2,119.33, $6,500 personal estate at 10 cents 650.00

\[ \text{Total: } 6,269.33 \]

**THE OLD TENTH LEGION BURNED**

**OCTOBER 1864**

The old Tenth Legion of Liberty (Shenandoah, Rockingham and Page and part of Warren) probably suffered more than any other section of the Shenandoah Valley in the War Between the States. The entire Valley was between the upper and nether millstones in the internecine conflict and was ground under the feet of marching armies for three long years, and then in October 1864 Sheridan, retreating northward through the old Tenth Legion, burned every barn granary, and mill, and in addition drove off all the livestock. These farmers were thrifty, had large barns full of hay and grain with which they intended to winter their well-fed cattle, horses, sheep and hogs. All was swept away by Sheridan's raid. The object was to utterly destroy the country so that no army could subsist thereon. Now and then an ancient barn was left standing. Some fires were put out by the owners after the soldiers left. And perhaps a barn here and there was missed inadvertently or for sundry other causes. The fires raged on both sides of the Massanutten Mountain through the days and on into the nights. Smoke hung like a pall over the erstwhile beautiful Valley, sometimes referred to as the bread basket of the South.

The men from 55 to 17 were now in or going into the service. Nearly every home was saddened with the grim news from the battlefield. The burning did not extend very far beyond the old Tenth Legion district, not far beyond the Massa-
nutten Mountains. Grant's order to Sheridan was to destroy south of a line from Millwood to Winchester.

In 1864 General Sheridan was given command of the Army of the Shenandoah, consisting of over 56,000 men. This army was assembled at Harper's Ferry. By the 1st of October he was encamped around Harrisonburg. On October 3, 1864, Lieut. John Roger Meigs, of Sheridan's staff, was killed near Dayton. Sheridan understood that he was killed by a bushwhacker. As a matter of fact, he was killed in a fight with three Confederate soldiers. But Sheridan, acting upon the information which he had, ordered all dwellings burned within a five-mile radius. This territory includes the town of Dayton. The homes were burned but a few minutes before the torch was applied to the town, the order was countermanded.

A few days after this incident Sheridan retreated down the Valley, burning as he went. Evidently the burning did not extend farther south than Rockingham and extended northward into Frederick County and at Cedar Creek, the line between Shenandoah and Frederick, General Early with his little tattered army struck at Sheridan's vast horde of barn-burners encamped along the left bank of Cedar Creek for a distance of five or six miles, from the mouth of the creek to the back road. Although the creek winds considerably, in general it flows from north to south and enters the left bank of the Shenandoah about two miles east of Strasburg and almost opposite Signal Knob, one of the north ends of the Massanutten Mountains, that here approaches the river bank leaving little room for travel. Part of Early's force crossed the river which it recrossed below the mouth of Cedar Creek. This movement was made under cover of darkness and under great silence. All equipment that made noise was left behind; not a word was uttered. All this was necessary for the success of the surprise attack.

They waded the cold river and at 4:30 on a foggy October morning. Early's right suddenly fell upon Sheridan's left and immediately Early attacked all along the line. The flank move-

---

3 I am told that Meigs' monument at Arlington bears the following inscription: "Lieut. John Roger Meigs, U. S. Engineer, Army of Shenandoah, b. Feb. 9, 1842, killed Oct. 3, 1864."

4 This was Order No. 89.
ment was a complete surprise to the Federal forces. It was a great success as long as it lasted. The enemy fled in dismay. The Confederates captured a great number of prisoners, many pieces of artillery and great quantities of supplies. It reminds one of the flank movement here almost on this spot the year before, in 1862, when Jackson captured nearly all that Banks had, and he had much. Jackson’s success dubbed him Commissary Banks.

Then came Sheridan’s ride. Defeat was turned into victory. This battle inspired the well-known poem “Sheridan’s Ride” by Thomas Buchannon Read. Early did not have the men in reserve to support the ground gained. Perhaps Early should not have made the attack. On the other hand his back was against a desert and his horses and men were hungry. They nearly succeeded. It was brilliant. Had it succeeded, Early would have been acclaimed the greatest hero in the South. There is a narrow margin between success and failure.

A great many men in Early’s army were from the Valley and of course were smarting under the irritation of seeing their very own barns going up in smoke and their very own families weeping over the ashes of their homes. This irritation encouraged them to attack even though they knew they were outnumbered two to one or better. The big mistake was made when Jackson was transferred from the Valley. Jackson was right when he said: “If this Valley is lost, Virginia is lost.”

He made the attack. It was a great success until his men wore themselves out beating the enemy. You know there is such a thing as exhausting yourself hitting the other fellow. Think for a moment, there lay 40,000 men. Early made an attack, took twenty guns and thousands of prisoners and pushed the whole blue mass back four or five miles. If only Jackson could have arrived then with the “Stonewall” Brigade, the story might have been different. The epilogue would have been as glorious as the prologue.

7 Sheridan himself did not consider his ride as important as the poem would indicate.

8 Sheridan had 40,000 men and perhaps 10,000 in reserve for he is said to have had over 50,000 assembled at Harper’s Ferry. Early did not have over 20,000. Some authorities put his force much less. Sheridan also had a cavalry 7,000 strong, well equipped and the whole army was well equipped and fed. Sheridan had a storehouse behind him while Early was in a desert and hungry.
This was the last battle in the Valley of any importance. Grant could now go to Richmond and he did.

Grant or no other general could go to Richmond while a sizeable army remained in the Shenandoah Valley. Therefore, Grant decided to destroy it utterly so that a “crow flying over it would have to carry his provisions with him.” Grant’s order provided for the destruction of the Valley south of a line from Millwood to Winchester. No houses were to be destroyed. This object was to make the Valley untenable for an army to subsist therein. Thus we see that the old Tenth Legion bore the brunt of the burning. Part of Frederick was not in the order and we believe it did not reach further south than Augusta County. Of course there was destruction of property farther south earlier in the year. The Virginia Military Institute and other buildings in Staunton and Lexington were burned by General Hunter, who brought destruction up and down the Valley before Sheridan took over.

The loss by Sheridan’s raid in Rockingham County has been conservatively estimated at $2,000,000. More than a thousand barns were burned.

On this basis there must have been a loss of at least 300 barns in Page County and a total loss of $600,000 worth of property.9

The old Tenth Legion owned fewer slaves per capita than did any other section of the Shenandoah Valley and in the Valley as a whole the slave population was small compared to the South in general. In what is now West Virginia the slave population was still less. Yet the Valley suffered more than many sections. She became the Flanders of the South, the Alsace-Lorraine. Being on the border lands in time of war is not pleasant.

No important battles were fought in Page. There was evidently a cavalry skirmish at Milford (Overall). Older citizens speak of the battle of Milford and General Early sent a cavalry force under General Wickham to Milford, in September 1864. On October 11, 1864, Lomax was sent to Milford.

9 Sheridan reported 2,000 barns and 120 mills burned, over 600,000 bushels of grain burned or carried off, over 50,000 tons of hay, and over 50,000 head of livestock all burned or carried off. The damages are estimated at $25,000,000. 800 barrels of flour were taken. (See Shenandoah, by Julia Davis, p. 160.)
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

by General Early just before the battle of Cedar Creek. The Federals were under Colonel Boyd.

There was firing across the river at the White House between pickets while the Federals were in camp at Hamburg in 1863. The old barn on the hill at the south end of the bridge had a hole in its gable made by a cannon ball, it is said.

Charles Wheat, a Confederate soldier, was shot and killed near the intersection by advancing Federals on April 19, 1862, under General Shields. They first camped at the White House bridge. Wheat was the first soldier killed in Page in the war. Juda Forrer another soldier and Dr. William H. Miller were there at the time, but fled without injury.

The late Philip M. Kauffman of Kauffman's Mill, near the White House tells in a sketch of the times that he was home on detail on October 2, 1864, and his brother, E. V. Kauffman, who had been with Early at Fisher's Hill, was home also and that both were arrested and held for a week near Luray. They were told that several Federal soldiers had been reported killed near Luray and if true, that they would be shot in retaliation. Two other prisoners were brought in and shot at sunrise. And the Kauffman brothers were taken on to prison.

The late Ambrose Hershberger who was born at the old Pendleton Hershberger place on the Stony Man Road just before crossing the creek, in going South, related to the writer how a soldier, maybe two, were killed in the yard of his home. One at least was a Federal soldier and he was buried nearby and that Federal authorities came after the war was over and removed the body. He also related that a Federal soldier was shot and killed in the field near the creek probably a quarter of a mile north of the Hershberger home, that he was killed by a Confederate soldier at long range.

We have an unexploded shell found in the bottoms between the forks of the Hawkshill. There must have been artillery action in the neighborhood at sometime.

John W. Mauck, a member of Co. K, 10th Va. Inf., left a diary which he kept from the day he entered the army until

---

10 It is said that the trenches are still visible near Overall Run.
11 Mrs. Henry McKay tells me that Wheat was buried in the old Forrer Cemetery near the new high school.
12 We have been told that Eld. Samuel Spitler buried the Yankee. He built and lived in the brick house on the bluff on the other side of the creek.
Frontispiece of the Massanutt en Bible published in Zurich, Switzerland by Froeschner in 1536. (See p. 29n)
he was killed. He was a son of Joel Mauck, owner of Mauck's Mill (now Kauffman's). He died in battle August 8, 1862 at Cedar Run or Slaughter Mountain. We quote freely from his diary.

"Sunday, June 2, 1861—Company of Page volunteers left Luray for Harper's Ferry arrived at Front Royal after dark same day."

At the beginning of Jackson's Valley Campaign, he writes in his diary:

"April 22, 1862—arrived in Jackson's camp at Elk Run (Elkton) at 10 o'clock this morning. We were assigned to the 3rd Brigade, General Taliaferro. Were ordered to organize at 4 o'clock. R. S. Parks was elected Captain: William E. Pittman, 2nd Lieutenant and myself, J. W. Mauck, 3rd Lieutenant.

"April 28—Since the 22nd our Brigade has been out towards McGaheysville three times, but nothing of importance.

"April 29—Some of the worst roads I ever saw one mile below Port Republic."

(Jackson is now starting on his whirlwind campaign and he is going to cross the Blue Ridge to deceive Banks, who is at or near Harrisonburg.)

"April 30—Crossed the Blue Ridge at Brown's Gap.

"May 2—Marched today to Afton Station. Took the cars there to Staunton. Passed through the tunnel." (This station was on the Virginia Midland Railroad, now C & O.)

"May 3—This morning in Staunton camped one mile west of that place.

"May 6—Started this morning for Buffalo Gap and the Shenandoah Mountains to give the enemy a taste of Jackson. Camped in Buffalo Gap. Johnson's army in advance." (This was Edward E. Johnson. He had been forced back. His trenches are still discernible on the top of Shenandoah Mountain, on the road to Monterey.)

"May 7—Started early this morning and about 2 o'clock drove about two of the enemy regiments from their positions

---

12 We quote from the diary through the Valley Campaign. The reader will see the campaign from the viewpoint of a lieutenant.

13 Word in parentheses added by this author.
on the west side of the Shenandoah Mountains and captured all their camp equipage and commissaries and followed them on, then retired and camped in the old camp.

"May 8—Pursued the Yankees this morning, came up with them in the evening at Sitting Tree Hill (he means Sitlington Hill), near McDowell, where they have made a stand. Commenced the attack about 4 o'clock in the evening, fighting ended at 8 o'clock. Col. Gibbons was killed, some 25 killed and wounded in the 10th Regiment. Capt. Parks wounded. The enemy retreated in the night toward Franklin in Pendleton County, loss heavy on their side." (This battle was fought on the top of a mountain overlooking McDowell. This was Sitlington Hill and the top was in pasture. The west slope toward McDowell was covered with timber. The enemy was in this timber. The Confederates marched over this pasture land toward the enemy who were in the woods and in a protected position.)

"May 9—Our company sent down the river on picket this morning. Overtook the regiment in the evening three miles west of McDowell.

"May 10—In pursuit of the enemy again.

"May 11—Still after the Yankees, the enemy again made a stand in one mile of Franklin. Some heavy cannonading today but nothing of importance." (General Milroy commanded the Federal troops at McDowell.)

"May 12—Drawn up in line of battle again this morning, drawn off in the evening and took the back track. Camped some 4 miles from Franklin.

"May 13—Camped near McDowell.

"May 14—Camped this evening on the east side of the Shenandoah Mountains.

"May 16—Camped near Bridgewater.

"May 19—Camped 3 miles below Harrisonburg.

Simeon B. Gibbons was born May 25, 1833, at Shenandoah Furnace (now Shenandoah) Page County, Va. When put in command of his regiment he was the youngest colonel in the Confederacy. He was a son of Samuel Gibbons, once in the iron business with Daniel and Henry Forrer, about 1836 Samuel Gibbons moved to Georgia before the war and is buried there.

The Confederate loss was 69 killed and 391 wounded, the greatest loss occurred in the 12th Georgia Reg., 35 killed, 140 wounded. The loss on the Federal side was probably greater.
“May 20—Camped near New Market.

“May 22—Stayed at home. Regiment camped near Luray.”

(The Flank movement is now under way.)

“May 23—Camped near Front Royal.”

(General Ewell left Elkton and joined Jackson at Luray and together they marched for Front Royal to flank Banks who was at Strasburg. Jackson sent his cavalry down the main valley, leaving Banks under the impression that the attack would be made from that quarter.)

“May 23 continued—General Ewell’s Division captured several hundred prisoners and a big quantity of stores.” (The advance guard entered Front Royal about 2 o’clock P. M. on Friday, May 23rd.)

“May 24—Jackson cuts Banks’ army in two, drives part toward Winchester, the balance toward Strasburg, dead Yankees and horses lying all along the road. Wagons strewn from Strasburg to Kernstown.”

(Jackson took 700 prisoners at Cedarsville about five miles north of Front Royal.)

“May 25—Attacked the enemy this morning at daylight, one mile west of Winchester, drove them from their position and pursued them seven miles below town, capturing a great quantity of stores of all kinds and about 3,000 prisoners. Two of our company were wounded today.” (Banks was pushed 60 miles in 36 hours.)

“May 26-27-28—stayed in camp below Winchester.

“May 29—Started this morning in the direction of Charles Town. Camped in six miles of Harper’s Ferry. Cannonading with the enemy on Bolivar Heights.

“May 30—Marched this morning. Heard that the enemy were getting in our rear, marched back for Winchester, getting to our camp about midnight.”

(Fremont was coming in from the west and Shields was coming in from the east to join him at Strasburg. It was a close call for Jackson. His troops had to march day and night to

---

37 General Jackson wrote to his wife there: “Winchester, May 26th, 1862. An ever kind Providence blessed us with success at Front Royal on Friday, between Strasburg and Winchester on Saturday and here, with a successful engagement yesterday . . .” It will be seen that the action against Banks developed into three actions. It was really a running fight all the way from Strasburg to Winchester. Dabney’s Life of Jackson, p. 391.
avoid being crushed between the closing jaws of the enemy at Strasburg.)

"May 31—Marched this morning up the valley camped in one mile of Strasburg.

"June 1—Quite a lively time today. Marched out to right of Strasburg to Cross Roads. A heavy skirmish, but nothing serious to our regiment, our regiment left back on picket and some of our boys took a crack at the Yankees, drawn off at night. Marched all night, arrived at Woodstock at daylight.

"June 2—Marched as far as Rude's Hill. Yankees in close pursuit.

"June 3—Camped at New Market.

"June 4—Camped at Lacey Springs.

"June 5—Camped between Harrisonburg and Port Republic.

"June 8—(Sunday)—At our ease this morning, Mack is very sick in camp. The enemy surprised our pickets and got possession of the bridge (at Port Republic) and cutting General Jackson off from his command, but when he saw the situation rode up and commanded them to turn the cannon the other way, when he and his aides dashed through and across the bridge and galloped up the hill ordering his men out double quick to the bridge, our brigade recaptured the bridge, took one piece of cannon and several prisoners. General Ewell engaged the enemy this evening on the north side of the river and after a hard fight drove him back several miles with a heavy loss on both sides. This is the battle in which we lost General Ashby, one of our leading cavalry generals at this time." (This action is known as the Battle of Cross Keys. Fremont of California fame was the Federal General.)

"June 9—(Monday)—Jackson engaged the enemy this morning on the south side of the river and after a hard fight completely routed them, capturing several pieces of cannon and several hundred prisoners." (This engagement is known as the Battle of Port Republic having been fought several miles down the right bank of the river from that town. The Federals were led by General Shields, who had marched from Front Royal through the Page Valley to join Fremont. Jackson pre-

---

38 The army of Banks plundered the peaceful county side in its march to and from Harrisonburg, taking horses and livestock.
vented a junction by burning all the bridges over the South Branch of the Shenandoah at White House, at Alma, at Elkton and at Port Republic. The bridge at Port Republic was not burned until Fremont was checked at Cross Keys on the 8th, then Jackson crossed the bridge burned it and engaged Shields. Shields and Fremont marched back down the Valley the way they had come.

Thus ended Jackson's whirlwind campaign, on June 9th, almost on the spot where it started April 28, 1862. He marched 400 miles in 40 days and 40 nights, fought 4 pitched battles, defeated 4 generals who had a combined force of 40,000 opposing him in front and on flanks. Not only this but his success neutralized the corps of McDowell on its way to Richmond, which caused McClellan to change his base to the James from the Chickahominy and in so doing lost 15,000 men in the "seven days' battles" in making the change. Pope was put in command of all Federal forces in Virginia, McClellan was withdrawn from the James to assist Pope and the second battle of Bull Run, all because of Jackson's success in the Valley with only 15,000 men.

Not only did he defeat or neutralize these vast forces but he took over 3,500 prisoners putting out of commission an equal number and captured great quantities of booty including medical equipment sufficient, it is said, to supply the entire army, a very valuable acquisition since the Confederate Army was much in need of these necessities. Great quantities of food and clothing were taken, over $100,000 in value, also ordnance stores including 9,350 small arms, perfectly new, and ammunition and 200 wagons and ambulances. The major portion of the booty was captured from Banks between Strasburg and Winchester.

Therefore while no major conflicts were fought in Page County there was much activity in and around the county. Shields marched up and down the Page Valley. Ewell came down from Elkton and joined Jackson, who came through the Massanutten Gap from New Market.¹⁹

¹⁹Joseph F. Kauffman, a brother of the late Philip M. Kauffman of Kauffman's Mill also kept a diary while he was in the army from March 1862 to August 28, 1862, when he was killed in the battle of 2nd Manassas (or Bull Run). This battle was fought on August 28, 29, and 30, 1862. Kauffman was
Then about Thanksgiving day, 1862, Jackson came up the main Valley crossed through the Massanutten Gap and at intersection, eastern foot of the Massanutten, took the New Market-Gordonsville Pike across the Blue Ridge at Fisher's Gap. Jackson's army was fresh from the bloody fields of Antietam, September 17, and on its way to the Battle of Fredericksburg, fought about December 14, just before Christmas. After the Battle of Antietam, Lee divided his army into two great corps, one assigned to Jackson and the other to Longstreet, while Jackson had only 15,000 men at the close of the Valley campaign he now had half of Lee's army, perhaps 25,000 men, at least, and it required four days, it is said, to get his army across the Shenandoah at Alma, where the Columbia bridge had been burned in June. The army camped near the western foot of the Blue Ridge, passed over and camped at the Eastern foot. What a sight Franklin Cliffs once looked down upon! If those crags and rocks could speak they could tell a thrilling story. Can you imagine Jackson mounted and calm surrounded by his staff at the brink of the cliff while the lads in gray toiled upwards? Looking westward to the Massanutten and to the Alleghanies beyond he beheld the beautiful Valley for the last time and he saw it from this most advantageous viewpoint. He looked down upon it as on a map of his Valley campaign, so fresh in his mind and so glorious.

From this position he could see the long line coming up from

20 Franklin Cliffs are high perpendicular walls at the top of the mountain just north of Fisher's Gap. The road winds up under the foot of these cliffs.

21 Jacob H. Coffman was a boy of 13 and lived in the neighborhood of Stanley at the time and remembers vividly the passing of the army. He says the crossing inspired a song entitled, "When Jackson Crossed the Shenandoah." Before the crossing of the Blue Ridge a barrel of whiskey was opened and each soldier was offered a drink as he passed, some however refused. Of course Coffman could not see but a small part of the army and that part was thus treated. This was a very delightful place for a camp as a clear mountain stream of water flows by the side of the road. We are told that a great revival broke out in the army while at camp in the lower valley after the battle of Antietam. No doubt the spirits were a local product.

in the 10th Va. Infantry and followed Jackson through the Valley campaign. We will quote his last words: "Thursday (August) 28, 1862—We marched all night and camped in an old field at daylight. I had to go on picket duty and did not get any sleep. We have been marching and counter-marching all day and are now drawn up in line awaiting the enemy's advance. It is now sundown. They are fighting on our right. Oh, to God it would stop!" A few minutes after writing this, he was instantly killed, receiving a ball in his forehead. He was near Benjamin Barham of Page, who saw him fall.
the river, marching across the Stanley plains and approaching the foot of the Blue Ridge; he could even see the line ascending the great bowl for the leaves were down now and dancing here and there on the ground. He could hear the shuffle of marching feet, the rattle of sabers and the hoof-beat of the cavalry, the rumble of artillery and the shout of teamsters.

So Page County did see Ewell, Shields, Hunter, Boyd, Wickham, Lomax and others, and "Stonewall" Jackson with the largest force he ever had in his command probably. Jackson's four divisions were commanded by Taliaferro, Early, A. P. Hill and D. H. Hill.

If I were an artist, methinks, I would carve in stone or fashion in bronze "Stonewall" Jackson surrounded by his division commanders and place the group on the brink of Franklin Cliffs where the millions of visitors in the park could visit the spot, enjoy the scenery, admire the art and contemplate history.

THE 10TH REGIMENT OF THE OLD TENTH LEGION

The 10th Regiment Virginia Volunteer Infantry was from Rockingham, Shenandoah and Page (from Jefferson's Old Tenth Legion) with one exception. One company was from Madison County.

One company organized before the war with S. B. Gibbons, Captain, was sent to Charles Town as a part of a military force used as a guard at the trial of John Brown.22

The 10th Regiment was at first at Manassas; was transferred to the Valley and made a part of General W. B. Taliaferro's brigade, Jackson's division, at Elkton, was at McDowell, Strasburg, Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Cedar Run, Second Manassas, (Major Joshua Stover and Lt. Col. Samuel T. Walker wounded) Sharpsburg (Antietam), Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Lt. Col. Walker and Major Stover killed and General Jackson mortally wounded. On to Gettysburg. The 10th, now of George H. Steuart's Brigade, Edward Johnson's division, had a hot fight at Mine Run, 1864.

22 The 10th Va. Reg. was composed of eleven companies: A, C, F, from Shenandoah County; B, D, E, G, H, I, from Rockingham, and K, from Page and L, from Madison, while at Elkton, Co. C, was disbanded and a new Company C formed from Rockingham, Robert C. Mauck, Captain.
Grant moves on Richmond, May 5, Col. E. T. H. Warren and Maj. I. G. Coffman killed. May 12, nearly all of Johnson's division, including 10th Va. was captured. A remnant of the 10th remained. This remnant was transferred to the Valley and under Early it moved into Maryland, threatened Washington and took part in the battle of Monocacy, July 9, 1864, when Gen. Lew Wallace was defeated. The 10th regiment about the size of a company now was at the Battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, then to Petersburg, Sailor's Creek, and Appomattox where the banners were furled, the regiment reduced to a baker's dozen or less—practically all put hors de combat. Thus ended the noble 10th regiment of the Old Tenth Legion. The regiment in some of the above battles did not take an active part but were held in reserve. At Fredericksburg, for instance, it was placed in battle line at night expecting bloody work next day, but Burnside had moved off under cover of darkness.

THE STONEWALL BRIGADE—JACKSON'S OWN

The famous Stonewall Brigade, the first Brigade, was from the Valley of Virginia principally. A few counties lying west of the Valley proper were represented. The Brigade was made up of five regiments, the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 27th, and the 33rd, the Rockbridge Artillery and Carpenter's Battery. The 33rd came principally from the old Tenth Legion, Page County furnishing Co. H of the 33rd: Hampshire Co. A; Shenandoah, B, C, F, G, K; Frederick, D; Hardy, F, and Rockingham, I.

At first Manassas (or Bull Run), July 21, 1861, Jackson and his beloved First Brigade were knighted upon the field of battle, as it were, and from that time hence were known as "Stonewall." In November, 1861, "Stonewall" Jackson was

---

23 See sketch in History of Rockingham County, p. 134 by Col. D. H. Lee Martz, its last colonel and late clerk of the Circuit Court of Rockingham.

24 The other four regiments of the Stonewall Brigade came from the following counties:

2nd Reg. from lower Valley north of Strasburg, Berkeley, Clarke, Frederick and Jefferson.

4th Reg. from Southwest Virginia, Wythe, Smyth, Pulaski and Montgomery.

5th Reg. from Augusta, (Co. K from Winchester).

27th Reg. from Monroe, Grayson, Alleghany and Rockbridge (Wayland's German Element, p. 150).
transferred from the army of the Potomac to the Valley district and temporarily separated from his brigade. On taking leave he made a short speech to his gallant brigade and in closing grew eloquent, threw the rein upon the neck of the horse, and with arms extended, exclaimed:

"In the army of the Shenandoah you were the First Brigade; in the army of the Potomac you were the First Brigade; in the Second Corps of the army you are the First Brigade; you are the First Brigade in the affection of your general; and I hope your future deeds and bearing, you will be handed down to posterity as the First Brigade in this our Second War of Independence. Farewell."

With this, he waved his hand, wheeled, and left in a gallop. This was a sad moment for the Stonewall Brigade and also for their commander. But they were soon reunited and the brigade followed him in the campaign in 1862 in the whirlwind around the Massanutten.25

On another occasion Jackson wrote: "If this Valley is lost, Virginia is lost." And he might have added, the Confederacy is lost, for when the Valley was burned up in October, Appomattox followed in April. Had Jackson been left in the Valley with a sizeable army, the story might have been different. We can say with a certainty that as long as Jackson was in the Valley no Federal force dared to go to Richmond, leaving Washington unprotected.

The late Rev. H. Monroe Strickler of Luray related to the author that his battalion was selected as advance guard for the infantry now on its way to Gettysburg, that his company was placed in front of the battalion, that he was given ten or twelve men to charge the town (Gettysburg), that a number of prisoners were taken and that those who were in the charge were: (as many as he could remember) John W. Grove, Warfield Yates, Dallas Slusher, Albert Bowers, John H. Flinn, John Shenk, John P. Mauck, and himself. The Page boys were the first into Pennsylvania and acted as rear guard on returning and were the last to cross the Potomac which was swollen and they had to climb upon their saddles to keep out of the water.

25 Dabney's Life of Jackson, p. 249.
Page County furnished four full companies of volunteers at the beginning of the war and parts of other companies and must have furnished a thousand men at least during the war. There was a company called the Page Grays, Captain Rippetoe, from Page County.

The county had one company in the Tenth Virginia Infantry, Co. K.

Page had one company in the Stonewall Brigade. Page also had a company of cavalry in the 12th Virginia Cavalry (known as the Laurel Brigade), General Thomas L. Rosser’s command. This was Company D, Macon Jordan, captain.26

Company F of the same Brigade (the 12th Va. Cav.) was made up from Shenandoah and Page, at first James Marshall and later J. C. McKay, captain.

Daniel Hite of Page had four sons in the army, David C., John P., Lt. William F., and Isaac M. Hite, the first three named gave their lives for the Confederacy. David C. Hite was killed Sept. 19, 1864. This battle was between Early and Sheridan and is sometimes referred to as the Battle of the Opequon and was fought near Winchester. He was of the 33rd Regiment, Stonewall Brigade. John P. Hite of the same regiment was wounded on the 3rd of July 1863, at Gettysburg and died on the 4th, age 22. He was buried by his brother, David, two miles north of Gettysburg. Lt. William F. Hite died Nov. 17, 1861, age 23, of a disease resulting from a wound in the lung at First Manassas. He was 1st Lt. in Co. H. Captain Rippetoe, 33rd Reg. Stonewall Brigade. Isaac M. Hite moved to Missouri after the war where he lived to a ripe age.

The surviving brothers and sisters of the martyrs to the cause were: D. S. Hite, Mrs. M. V. Gander, Mrs. Mary A. Burner and Miss Ella Hite of this county and Nebraska D. Hite of Shenandoah County, and Isaac M. Hite, the soldier of Missouri. His widow, Mrs. Mary Gander Hite of Page, died in Missouri at the age of 101 in 1943.

Three sons of Barney Kauffman were in the War, Philip M., Enoch V., and Joseph Franklin Kauffman.

Three sons of Isaac Strickler, (son of Col. Daniel Strickler)

— When this writer was at the University, General Rosser was Postmaster and he drove down street in buckboard to the office, his horse always in a gallop, cavalry fashion I supposed.
were in the service. They were: Daniel, John P., and Philip Strickler all in Co. D, 7th Va. Cav., Rosser's Brigade.

It is not the intention to give a complete roster of soldiers here but we may be able to do so later.

Rev. Strickler's brother, Dr. William Mayherry Strickler was surgeon in the Confederate Army, connected with Hays's Louisiana Brigade. He afterwards was a prominent surgeon in Colorado. Rev. Strickler helped to raise a company from Page, Warren and Shenandoah counties in 1862.

Col. Mann Spitler was an officer in the war, a member of the Legislature at the close of the war.

E. Lee Bell was in the war and married Barbara Catherine Spitler, daughter of Col. Mann Spitler.

Ambrose Booton Shenk (father of Ambrose Lee Shenk) was killed in the war in the spring of 1862.

Samuel Wellington Strickler was in the 7th Va. Cavalry.


**CAPTAIN SUMMERS AND SERGEANT KOONTZ EXECUTED AFTER THE WAR WAS OVER WITHOUT BENEFIT OF TRIAL**

Wars always bring sad stories. War at best is a sad story. But one of the saddest it seems to us is that of the execution of Captain George W. Summers and Sergeant Newton Koontz of Grove Hill, Page County, Virginia. They were mere boys but officers in the service of the Confederacy. Perhaps the fact that they were executed after the war was over and without benefit of trial or any other privilege their plight plays upon our sympathies. Summers was 22 years old and Captain of Co. D, 7th Va. Cavalry. Jacob W. Koontz, a brother of Sergeant Koontz, was perhaps implicated in the matter, but escaped. Another, whose name we do not have, also escaped.

George Summers, father of Captain Summers, wrote a lengthy article on the subject under date July 24, 1865, which appeared in the Page papers, a number of times since and reprinted in News and Courier in 1911, June 9, 1931, and again April 26, 1940.
It seems that Captain Summers, Sergeant Newton Koontz, and perhaps another left home about May the first to obtain their paroles, probably at Winchester. Near Woodstock they met a guard of Union troops conveying ex-Governor Letcher down the Valley. After passing the main body, a mile or so farther on they met a half dozen or so of straggling soldiers and demanded that they surrender their horses. After some difficulty they obtained the horses. Guns were drawn but no one was hurt. The boys returned home with the property. This greatly agitated the father. Col. Butterfield in command at Rude's Hill received a deputation of respected citizens of Page County and after hearing them stated that it was an unfortunate thing for the boys to do, but that he had no doubt that if the property were returned that the boys would not be molested or disturbed. All property was returned for which Col. Butterfield gave his receipt. Nothing further was heard of the affair and the family was relieved of a great anxiety. Two months passed.

On the morning of June 27, 1865, before day, a party of Federal soldiers surrounded the house. Captain Summers wanted to flee and if he had he probably could have gotten away, but his father persuaded him to submit. Some friends had arranged to go with the captives but on being advised that if they would come over the next day with some of the best citizens it might help to obtain their release.

Mrs. Summers prepared breakfast for the men and the captors and captives sat down and all ate together. It was the last breakfast for George.

When the party reached the western foot of the Massanutten they halted and informed the boys of their fate, that they must die. Those very officers, who a few hours before sat down with Captain Summers in his own home and partook of the food prepared by his mother, those very officers, who told the father a few hours before to bring some of the best citizens over tomorrow that it would help to obtain their release, now told these boys they must die. After being placed in position for execution, they asked that some minister of the gospel be sent for. Someone did go to New Market but none

——

27 John Letcher of Lexington was war Governor of Virginia 1860-64.
could be procured. (Probably none were asked.) During this interval they wrote letters home. In the meantime at this scene of torture the boys pleaded to be taken to camp and succeeded in getting almost to camp. The Captain had left leaving the matter with his lieutenant and it was with him that the plea prevailed.

They got as far as Rude’s Hill within a few hundred yards of camp and were met by a body of infantry who informed them that they would not be permitted to go to camp and were to be executed on the spot. The boys pleaded for a stay until next day when Mr. Summers and others would come to camp. They were shot as the sun sank behind the Alleghanies on the same day on which they ate together in that saddened home on the banks of the Shenandoah, without trial or benefit of clergy or friends or any other privilege. When the father arrived next morning at camp he found the boys laid on the cold ground with stones for pillows. Man’s inhumanity to man! Will it ever stop?

Perhaps the Captain who left the scene of torture at the foot of the Massanutten went to camp and reported the matter for we are told that they were met outside of camp and executed. The boys deserved some punishment perhaps, but they deserved a trial especially after what had been done to adjust the matter. Without a trial no one knows what the evidence was. Perhaps an enemy reported a false accusation; who knows without a trial? General Sherman said war was hell and he should know after marching through Georgia.

The monument erected on the spot speaks louder than words of the general disapproval of the act.

**The Monument**

When going north from New Market on the Valley Pike (U. S. 11) the traveler may see, as he approaches Cedar Grove Church, a marble shaft surrounded by an iron fence in the field on the left a hundred yards or so west of the pike. Just a few hundred yards farther north on the same side of the pike is Cedar Grove Cemetery. In this cemetery is buried Col. John Francis Neff of the Stonewall Brigade.

The inscription on the monument reads: “Capt. George W.
Summers and Sergeant Newton Koontz, Co. D, 7th Va. Cavalry were here executed on June 27, 1865, by order of Lt. Col. Huzzy 192 O.V.M.I., without the privilege of any kind or trial they having been arrested at their homes in Page County, brought here and shot."

"Erected in 1883 by friends under the supervision of Capt. T. J. Adams."

I believe it was Franklin who said, "There never was a good war or a bad peace."

"You marble minstrel's voiceless stone
In deathless song shall tell.
When many a vanished age hath flown,
The story how you fell."

Captain Summers was buried in the old Strickler cemetery opposite Ingham Station. He was a half brother of General Hiram Jackson Strickler of Kansas, their mother being Susan Hollingsworth, who first married Abraham Strickler and after his death married George Summers. Mrs. Henry McKay tells me that her father, W. O. Yager, and Hiram Strickler were at V. M. I. together and were friends. She has the graduating diploma of her father dated 1852 and one of the signers is T. J. Jackson, afterwards General "Stonewall" Jackson. Yager and Strickler both went to Kansas before the war. Here they had real estate transactions together. Yager entered the Confederate service from Texas. Strickler never entered the war but was Adjutant General of Militia in "Bloody" Kansas before the war, was a member of the first territorial council and auditor of the territory until its admission as a State in 1861. Mrs. McKay also has a deed of exchange dated February 12, 1858, signed by Wm. O. Yager and H. J. Strickler to land in Shawnee County, Kansas Territory. Yager conveys one-half interest to Strickler in Lucknow, and Strickler conveys one-half interest to Yager in "Bellmont." The tract was called, "Lucknow" evidently for Lucknow, India, then under siege. Sergeant Isaac Newton Koontz is buried in the Shuler-Koontz Cemetery near Alma, west side of the river. A marble slab marks the spot.

Some say that slavery was the cause of the war, others that States rights was the cause. Both are partly right and partly wrong. Both of those questions were involved and you cannot discuss that conflict without considering both those issues. The country had the "State rights" fever but what caused the fever? Slavery was the bad tooth that caused the fever. The tooth was removed and the fever abated.

As early as 1798 the country developed this fever over the Alien and Sedition laws. These were repealed, the tooth was removed and the fever abated. Again in 1807 the Embargo Act brought on the fever. The New England States threatened
secession. The Embargo was repealed. The bad tooth was extracted. The fever subsided. Then the War of 1812 caused the fever. The war was unpopular in the North. The sudden closing of the war probably averted serious consequences. Then in more recent years the same question arose over the Japanese question during Theodore Roosevelt's administration. And during national prohibition, we heard State rights arguments all over again.

There was much Union sentiment in this part of Virginia. In fact, this sentiment increased as one traveled north through Virginia. Families divided on the subject. There was a family reunion in Page during the war. A father and son from the Southern army were there, and a son from the Northern army. They spent the night at home and in the morning repaired to their own commands. Before Fort Sumter was fired upon in April, 1861, there was very little sentiment for secession. In February, 1861, a State convention was held at Richmond. This has been known as the Secession Convention. The delegates from many counties in the Shenandoah Valley were elected to this convention as Union men and some of them never changed their vote. But while the convention was in session Fort Sumter was fired upon, April 12, and President Lincoln called for 75,000 volunteers. Then the convention adopted an ordinance of secession 88 to 55. There was little divided sentiment after that. Things moved rapidly.

The delegates from Augusta, Rockingham and Frederick counties were elected to this Convention as Union men. John F. Lewis, Dr. Samuel Coffman and A. S. Gray were from Rockingham. John B. Baldwin, Alexander H. H. Stuart and George Baylor were from Augusta. The majority of these we understand voted for the Union in the Convention. Stuart was Secretary of the Interior under President Fillmore in 1850.

"Man's imagination has conceived all numbers and letters, all tools, vessels, and shelter, every art and trade, all philosophy and poetry and politics.

"But he has not conceived how to abolish war."

Jefferson, although a slave-owner, realized that slavery was not a permanent institution and advised gradual emancipation. He wrote: "Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate, than that these people are to be free." He was a true prophet.

Emancipation was one of his greatest anxieties all through life. Had his advice been heeded the war would have been averted. The prophet's voice was not heeded and the people suffered.

In 1819 he said: "But the Missouri question is a breaker on which we lose the Missouri country by revolt and what more God only knows." Again he said: "I consider it (the Missouri question) the knell of the Union." We know the Union did split and remained so for four horrible years.
The border line between the North and South was not so distinctly drawn. It ran through Missouri, Kentucky, Virginia, Maryland, and Delaware. Along this line families divided on the subject. In the far North or in the deep South it was not so difficult to decide which way to go, but here in the twilight zone it was more difficult. Here the ship of State was cracking open and pulling apart and the rift was not a straight line but an ugly jagged edge. For instance a great majority of the citizens in east Tennessee were Unionists. At the Battle of McDowell, two Virginia companies opposed each other, one fighting for the Union, the other for the Confederacy. They recognized each other and talked back and forth across the battle line at a point when the battle was not active. Marylanders fought in both armies.

Many cruel acts were committed along the border through these States. Some who had gone north shortly before the war returned south during the period of the war and vice versa to avoid embarrassments.

Michael Crim of New Market located in Barbour County, Va., about 1840. Came the war and he was shot down in his yard and his home was burned leaving a widow and five children, because he had Southern sympathies. This is only one of many sad stories.

**RECONSTRUCTION—CARPET-BAGGERS AND SCALAWAGS**

**FIVE YEARS OF UNREST AND UNCERTAINTY**

It has been said that the Reconstruction period was worse than the war. And so it was in some States but not in Virginia, certainly not in this part of Virginia. Reconstruction was more rapid here perhaps than in any other section for the reason that the Shenandoah Valley never did depend entirely on slave labor. The returned soldier had very little to begin with. If he had any money it was worthless. He did have land and a willingness to rebuild. Many barns and mills were soon to be rebuilt. Bridges, fences and roads needed repair or to be reconstructed. Then new companies were chartered; new factories proposed; turnpikes organized and railroads projected. It was a busy time, even though for five years we had a carpet-bag, scalawag, or military government. In 1870 Virginia was re-admitted to the Union. In that year was the great flood and
in that year the Shenandoah Valley Railway actually got under way at Hagerstown. New things under a new Constitution began to take shape. The old County Court went out and the Board of Supervisors came in. On April 27, the Capitol building collapsed in Richmond, killing sixty-two persons. Major John S. Calvert of New Market, State Treasurer, was killed.
When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

PRIOR to 1881 transportation in Page County was by wagon or by water. Much heavy traffic was by flat bottomed or gondola boats on the Shenandoah River. This was all down stream. Produce was hauled eastward across the Massanutten Mountain to the river for shipment. But by 1856 the Manassas Gap railroad had reached Woodstock and soon Page people were hauling produce across the Massanutten westward to Shenandoah County for shipment by rail. Transportation was very much as it had been for a thousand years, then the Shenandoah Valley railroad came.

The Shenandoah Valley branch of the Norfolk and Western Railroad extends from Hagerstown, Maryland, to Roanoke, Virginia, a distance of 238.1 miles, 32.71 of which are within Page County. This branch was built and operated until 1890 by the Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company, chartered on February 23, 1867, a few years after the close of the War Between the States. Some construction was commenced at the Maryland end, between Hagerstown and the Potomac River in 1870, but was suspended in 1873.

1 In 1868 gondola boats were still being extensively used, according to the Shenandoah Valley of March 6, 1868, in which issue the following item is found:

"During the last week in February 41 gondola boats passed Columbia Mills in Page County on the Shenandoah River in different groups, with the following freight:

3 boats with flour, 85 barrels each, total 680—Superintended by H. Batman.

11 with lumber, 80,000 feet—Capts. Dorough and A. Painter.

22 with Bloom and pig metal, ten tons each, 220 tons, 602,800 pounds
—Capts. Z. Rains, W. Dofflemoyer and Painter."

(See History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, p. 349.)

Quoting from the same authority: "According to Gabriel who wrote interestingly in the Page Courier about 1900, the last three boats went down the sparkling highway about 1888. They were built, he says, for Adam Seakford on the James Bungardner place, three miles southwest of Rileyville, were loaded with plank, which was sold at Riverton, and were 'run off' by Adam Seakford, James Webster, and J. R. Seakford, the stern hands being Martin Painter, Buck Cameron, and Newton Seakford."
Early in 1879, however, work was resumed in earnest on the line from Shepherdstown on the Potomac to Waynesboro, Virginia, a town on the Virginia Central Railroad (now the C. & O.). On December 15, 1879, trains were able to run from Shepherdstown to the Shenandoah River at Riverton, a distance of 42 miles. In February, 1880, work on the line from Hagerstown to Shepherdstown, including the Potomac River bridge, was commenced and finished in August of that year. In May, 1880, work from Waynesboro northward was started and these two projects joined near Luray about April 1881. A golden spike should have been used at the finish.

Economically speaking this was probably the greatest event in the history of Page County. The tax item alone is considerable. The Norfolk and Western over a period of ten years (1936-1945) has paid in taxes to Page County and her incorporated towns the sum of $269,374.11 over an annual average sum of $25,000.

The construction contractors before turning the road over to the company had adopted successive schedules from time

---

Mrs. Ethel M. Lucas of Pittsburgh, Pa., 366 Oakland Ave., under date Jan. 6, 1947, writes that her great grandmother, Mrs. Nancy Painter Turner, b. 1805, told her that the expression “All Aboard for Sandy Hook” was an old slave song; that grain would be shipped on flat boats; that it would be unloaded at Sandy Hook to be ground at the mill; that on leaving the slaves would call out: “All Aboard for Sandy Hook”; that this call became the basis for a lullaby among black mammies and ran thus:

“All aboard—all aboard
For Sandy Hook,
To grind our meal
At Sandy Hook,
To grind our wheat;
All aboard—all aboard
For Sandy Hook.”

Mrs. Lucas speaks of other produce shipped as hams, shoulders, bacon, molasses, dried berries, etc. This she says was unloaded at White Post or Harper’s Ferry.

---

Mrs. Lucas speaks of other produce shipped as hams, shoulders, bacon, molasses, dried berries, etc. This she says was unloaded at White Post or Harper’s Ferry.

---

On Sept. 19, 1873, often referred to as Black Friday, there was a great financial crash on Wall Street, followed by the severe panic of 1873. In all probability this depression had something to do with cessation of work at this time. In 1870 Virginia was readmitted to the Union and this was also the year of the great flood.
to time indicating the progress of the work. Here are the schedules:

- Dec. 15, 1879, Potomac to Shenandoah River: 42 miles
- Apr. 1, 1880, Potomac to Front Royal: 45 miles
- May 10, 1880, Potomac to Bentonville: 56 miles
- Aug. 19, 1880, Hagerstown to Milford: 76 miles
- Nov. 22, 1880, Elkton to Waynesboro: 107 miles
- Dec. 20, 1880, Shenandoah Iron Works to Waynesboro: 113 miles
- March 1881, Hagerstown to Waynesboro: 144 miles

It will be noticed that most of the work was done in the year 1880, a rather remarkable piece of work, when we consider the number of bridges and long high trestles that were required in Page County.

The Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company accepted the road in March, 1881, and on April 1, 1881, the first through train ran from Hagerstown to Waynesboro, a distance of 144 miles. From Waynesboro the track was pushed southward 96 miles to Roanoke, where it joined the newly organized Norfolk and Western Railroad. By this connection it joined the North and South and in a measure the East and West, and tapped one of the richest coal fields in the world.

The first annual report extant was signed by William Milnes, Jr., president, Feb. 4, 1880. Shenandoah was first called Milnes in his honor. In May 1881, Frederick J. Kimball, for whom Kimball, Page County, was named, succeeded Milnes as president, the latter remaining on the Board of Directors.

The next report under date May 2, 1883, signed by Mr. Kimball, states that during the previous year many developments of mineral resources and industrial enterprises were established on the line; that at Ingham, Page County a narrow gauge had been constructed and iron ore was being shipped over it; that there was an old charcoal furnace at Luray, built as early as 1760; that at a much later date one existed at

---

5 Potomac really means Shepardstown.
6 The bridge over the Shenandoah River at Riverton was then nearing completion.
7 This line was about a mile long. The workings were called “Ingham’s Ore Bank” and J. Ingham lived at Ingham Station, nearby, in 1885.
8 He refers to the Redwell Furnace at Yagers Spring evidently but he has date too early, perhaps.
When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

Milnes and also at Buena Vista; that all that part of the Shenandoah Valley road south of Luray passes through an iron-bearing country; that at Milnes a new coke iron furnace had been completed and put into operation; that an extensive tannery was in progress of construction at Loch Laird near Buena Vista; that a branch line was built to the Houston ore mines at Houston (now Nace), Va., over which iron ore was being shipped; that the Rorer Iron Company had practically completed a narrow gauge, about five miles long, leading to iron ore mines near Roanoke, and that the blast furnace at the Crozer Steel and Iron Company at Roanoke was also nearing completion.

The report also states that the "Caverns of Luray" had been purchased by the "Luray Cave and Hotel Company," which had erected an extremely attractive and convenient hotel known as the Luray Inn; that a large restaurant and excursion house had been built near the passenger station; and that during the past year the caverns were visited by more than 15,000 persons. The Natural Bridge is mentioned also as a feature that will attract large numbers annually.

A report called the third annual report submitted December 31, 1883, by President Kimball gives many interesting facts. Much of the material herein contained was obtained from that report.

The rolling stock consisted of 35 locomotives, 30 passenger cars, 777 freight cars, 426 transfer trucks, and 120 caboose and other road cars. The transfer trucks were used for car hoists at Roanoke, operated there until the change of gauge in the Norfolk and Western on June 1, 1886.

---

9 This was the Forrer enterprise no doubt. Milnes and Johns succeeded to the Forrers about 1864. Samuel Gibbons was associated with the Forrers about 1836, for a short time only.
10 This was evidently No. 1 near Shenandoah called sometimes Big Gem Furnace. It continued until about 1905.
11 The Deford Tannery (now Virginia Oak Tannery) located at Luray in 1882, but the report fails to mention it.
12 This restaurant was located immediately south of the Station and on the same side, north side, of the railroad.
13 Norfolk and Western magazine, November 1923.
14 The A. M. & O. had tracks 5 feet wide while all other connecting roads had 4 feet 8½ inches now the standard on all roads. The A. M. & O. railroad introduced a steam hoist which lifted the bodies of cars from their trucks and set them down on trucks of the required width. The hoists were used at Roanoke in the early 80's.
At this time Joseph H. Sands was General Superintendent. Stanley, Page County, was first called Sands for him.

In 1884, the Shenandoah Iron Works branch was extended about a mile and a half.\(^{15}\)

Iron shipments over the new Shenandoah Valley road were considerable. Here is a statement showing shipments of iron and like material:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tons</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iron Ore</td>
<td>9,435</td>
<td>87,212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pig Iron and Blooms</td>
<td>3,617</td>
<td>32,537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manganese</td>
<td>1,619</td>
<td>5,484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coke</td>
<td>2,621</td>
<td>38,846</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total of mineral traffic was 46,328 for 1882 and 231,537 for 1883, the latter figure being over 50 percent of the total freight. The total passengers hauled for the same two years was: 163,025 and 187,150, respectively.

The earnings for the road for 1883 showed a healthy increase over those of 1882. This condition continued into the early part of 1884 and then declined. A serious business depression was given as the probable cause.

On March 31, 1885, Sydney F. Tyler of Philadelphia was appointed Receiver of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, following the resignation a few days prior thereto of F. J. Kimball, president.

On December 15, 1890, the road was sold to Clarence H. Clark and conveyed to the Norfolk and Western, which company had acquired a majority of the stock of the former company.

Many of the parties who organized the Norfolk and Western were also interested in the Shenandoah Valley Railroad. Some stockholders were directors in both companies and the shops at Roanoke were originally designed to serve both companies.

\(^{15}\) By 1885 there were seven or eight miles of this branch running to a number of ore banks and to Furnace No. 2.
When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

BIG LICK

The late Hon. Henry S. Trout tells an interesting story about how Big Lick got the Shenandoah road.16

"In the early part of 1881, reports reached Big Lick that the Shenandoah Valley Railroad then being built into our section wanted to connect with the Norfolk and Western at some point west of Lynchburg. At first our citizens did not pay very much attention to these rumors and reports, but before very long engineering corps began to make surveys, and then surveyed a line to Montvale, to Bonsack, to Big Lick and also to Salem. Then we grew very much interested in the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, and one day we were informed that the directors of the road would meet in Lexington, Va., at 10 o'clock the next morning, and probably would decide upon the point of connection with the Norfolk and Western. Then we got busy. A subscription of $5,000 was gotten up that day and the donation of an acre of land to the Shenandoah Valley Railroad was agreed upon if the directors would decide to make Big Lick their terminus.

"We secured a special messenger with a fleet horse, to carry the petition to the directors at Lexington, so as to be there and present it by 10 o'clock the next day. The messenger was Charles W. Thomas. I was informed afterward that when this petition for the road to be built in here was presented to the Board of Directors in session that it had a very good effect, and that Mr. Kimball remarked that the people of Big Lick were alive and that at Big Lick they would have friends. How far this petition went toward inducing them to come to Big Lick I am unable to say—but they came."17

---

16 Big Lick had a population of 400.
17 Henry S. Trout was a grandson of Page County and was one of the founders of Roanoke. He saw the village of Big Lick grow from 400 to 40,000, and he was for more than 33 years president of the First National Bank of Roanoke.


The Shenandoah Valley Railroad was a tremendous factor in the development of Page County and the Shenandoah Valley in general.
A few words in regard to the great Norfolk and Western Railroad Company system and how it got its start may be of interest at this point. Its name is only a few years older than that of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad but its predecessors go back to wood-burning engines, to a date but a little later than that of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the first railroad in the entire country, which dates from 1828.

On September 7, 1938, the Norfolk and Western celebrated its centennial and the Roanoke Times came out with a special edition, filled with interesting material and illustrations.

The first unit in the system was launched on September 7, 1838, when the City Point railroad, extending a distance of nine miles, from Petersburg to City Point, a shipping point on the James, began operations. The engines burned wood and ran on wooden rails which were shod with iron, one-half inch thick and two inches wide, about the size of an ordinary wagon tire. The engineer stood on an open platform, an upright steam dome and a very high smokestack in front of him, and behind him followed a small truck carrying wood and a barrel of water. Hooked to this engine and tender were three or four coaches that resembled George Washington’s carriage resting on low car wheels. Passengers could ride on top of this coach as well as inside, in other words they were double deckers.

General William Mahone, hero of the Crater and of Re-adjuster fame now enters the picture. As a young civil engineer he had been employed on preliminary surveys of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad (now the Southern) in 1849-50, and while so employed he was offered the position of chief engineer of the Fredericksburg and Valley Plank Road. This would seem not to be a promotion but at that time plank roads were very popular and many thought that they were superior to...
When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

railroads. In Orange County the plank road was to have joined the McAdam road running from Page County to Gordonsville. This was the New Market-Gordonsville Turnpike. It was the desire of the promoters to eventually extend the plank road into the Shenandoah Valley, hence the name Valley-Plank. It is not likely that the promoters intended to plank the mountain road.21

The General Assembly of Virginia (1850-51) incorporated the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad and on April 12, 1853, William Mahone was elected chief engineer of the road. By October 14, 1853, the entire 80 miles had been surveyed and by 1860 the road had been built. In April, 1860, Mahone was elected president as well as chief engineer of the road.22 During this time he had dreamed of an air line railroad from Norfolk to New York and did considerable surveying in the Eastern Shore counties of Virginia and perhaps a company was chartered.

Then came the four years' war which ended April 9, 1865, leaving all railroads in Virginia in a delapidated condition. General Mahone sought his old position. The railroad was restored to civil management and he was elected president. His work was so satisfactory that he was elected president of the South Side Railroad, extending from Petersburg to Lynchburg, a distance of 123 miles. This was on December 7, 1865. This road had acquired the City Point Railroad on May 1, 1854, the first unit in the N. & W. System. The South Side had been completed in October 1854. At Lynchburg the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad extended on west to Roanoke and on to Bristol. General Mahone conceived the idea of consolidating all these railroads which would give a continuous road from Norfolk to Bristol and he also dreamed of extending the road on to the Mississippi River. There was great opposition. The fight for consolidation was on, however, and the financial battle was as great as the political contest in Readjuster days. The friends of consolidation won when on April 18, 1867, the

21 General Mahone's experience with plank roads may have been of immense value to him in building the railroad through the Dismal Swamp, where the road was laid on logs sunk into the mire of the swamp. This swamp road was considered a remarkable piece of work.

22 Fifty-two miles of this road from Poe to Suffolk are absolutely straight.
General Assembly of Virginia passed the consolidation act entitled:

"An act to provide for the completion of a line of railroad from the Virginia seaboard to the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, by facilitating the construction of the Virginia and Kentucky railroad." The Virginia and Kentucky Railroad was to be built through to Cumberland Gap within five years.

The new road was called the "Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad" but the passage of the act did not make it a reality. Many stockholders had to be satisfied and conditions had to be complied with. There was a meeting in Lynchburg, October 10, 1867, of the stockholders of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad when General Mahone was to have been elected president of the road but military authority prohibited the meeting. However, on November 12, he was elected. Roger A. Prior of New York congratulating Mahone wrote: "You are now the biggest railroad man in America." The mileage from Lynchburg to Bristol was 204 miles. The road was built during the period 1850-56. The entire distance from Norfolk to Bristol was 407 miles.

So the four links, the City Point, the Norfolk and Petersburg, the South Side and the Virginia and Tennessee roads were welded together into one chain called the "Atlantic, Mississippi and Ohio Railroad."

Frederick J. Kimball, president of the Shenandoah Valley Road in 1883, was vice-president under Mahone and as such set out on a trip to examine a small coal mine and came upon the Pocahontas No. 3 seam, 12 feet thick. Henry J. Fink was also one of Mahone's lieutenants in the railroad business and later became head of the Norfolk and Western.

The heads of the Norfolk and Western system were:

George F. Tyler, 1881-1883
Frederick J. Kimball, 1883-1895
Henry J. Fink, 1895-1902

21 On March 2, 1867, Virginia became Military District No. 1.
22 Kimball was from Philadelphia and probably the greatest official the N. & W. ever had. He was president of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad and vice-president of the N. & W. when a decision to join the two roads at Big Lick was reached.
When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

Lucius E. Johnson, 1903-1918
Nicholas D. Maher, 1918-1924
Arthur C. Needles, 1924-1936
William J. Jenks, 1936 - to present time.

Before the conditions under the consolidation act were met, Virginia was restored to the Union as of date January 1, 1870, and then followed another railroad fight on the same subject but on June 17, 1870, another act of consolidation was passed, very similar to the one passed in 1867, only more favorable to the proponents of the measure perhaps.

The A. M. & O. Company continued for ten years, became involved and was sold on February 10, 1881, to Clarence H. Clark for the newly organized or to be organized Norfolk & Western Railroad Company, officially organized May 3, 1881, and this is the company that bought the Shenandoah Valley Railroad in 1890, and this is the story in a few words of the great Norfolk and Western Railroad, that grew from the nine-mile City Point road to the present giant employing 20,000 personnel with a payroll of $35,000,000 annually as of 1938. That year it reported a net income of $31,000,000. From the nine-mile line it has extended its trackage until it has 4,674 miles of track. Total main line track is 2,133 miles—1,507 is actual main line and 626 miles are operated as second track and branches on that main line. It enjoys the reputation of being the safest operated, the best managed, and the soundest financed of all the roads in the country.

It is a long step from the 14,400-pound engines to the nearly 1,000,000-pounder—7 tons to nearly 500-ton engines—and from the George Washington carriage to the modern air-conditioned coach. Some of these engines develop over 6,000 horse-power. Imagine 6,000 horses galloping through the Valley at the speed of 45 or 50 or more miles an hour pulling 50

---

26 This road is not to be confused with the Norfolk and Western Railroad chartered March 15, 1849.
27 Clark was a member of the Board of Directors of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad.
27 The largest N. & W. freight engine, Class Y6b, weighs 522,850 pounds on the drive wheels. Tractive effort of this engine is, simple 152,266 pounds; compound 126,838 pounds. The total weight of the Y6b freight engine is, coaled and watered for a run, 961,500 pounds and has eight pairs of drive wheels.
or more cars each loaded with 50 tons of black rock. Quite a long step between drawn wagons to the modern railroad!

These monster iron horses are built in the N. & W. shops at Roanoke, said to be the largest and best and most modern equipped railroad shops in the world. It is said that on an average a train leaves or enters Roanoke every 13 minutes during a 24-hour period. At Shenandoah, Page County, a midway point between Hagerstown and Roanoke, large shops were established. These in recent years have been curtailed due to the fact that the large engines do not require the attention that the smaller ones did.

In approximately a hundred mile stretch between Bluefield and Williamson, West Virginia 21,601 cars were loaded during a record week in January, more than on any other equal number of miles perhaps in the country. Coal loadings on this road are immense. In 1937 the Norfolk and Western transported over 42 million tons of coal or one-twelfth of America's total output of 500 million tons annually.

Through the courtesy of Mr. R. R. Horner, manager of the Advertising Department of the Railroad and also of the Norfolk & Western Magazine, we received much valuable material on the Shenandoah Valley Railroad. We mention specially the Third Annual Report 1883, and a copy of the Roanoke Times of September 7, 1938, and information from the N. & W. Magazine of November 1923.

As to the beginnings of the Norfolk and Western, we also obtained valuable information from the book, William Mahone, by Nelson M. Blake, 1935.

The County Court of Page County at its December term, 1869, ordered a subscription of $200,000 to the capital stock of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company, after three-fifths of the voters at an election held for the purpose, voted in favor of the subscription, funds for the subscription to be raised by issuing bonds, the entire subscription to be expended in Page County.

On August 8, 1871, the Board of Supervisors ordered two

---

28 Marco Polo called coal, black rock that burned like wood. This he found in far away Cathay (China) in the 13th Century. For these and other stories he was considered the greatest prevaricator of all time. But was he?

29 This would amount to over one million tons.
per cent of the bonds to be issued,^a $4,000 in value. On July 26, 1880, the Board of Supervisors declined to issue any additional bonds. At this time there was pending in the Court of Appeals two cases under the style: Board of Supervisors of Page County vs. Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company and the Same vs. P. B. Borst involving the subscription.

On July 25, 1881, a compromise was submitted by the railroad company which was accepted by the Board of Supervisors. By this compromise the county issued $200,000 in bonds, which the railroad accepted as subscription for $200,000 in capital stock delivered to the County. Then the railroad at once found a buyer for the stock at the sum of $100,000 payable in the said bonds at par.^^ In other words the County gave the railroad $100,000 to get rid of the $200,000 subscription obligation. The final payment on this debt was paid about 1920 when about $20,000 in bonds were burned. By an Act of the General Assembly (1881-82), bearing date August 27, 1881, the settlement by agreement was confirmed and made valid.

On January 25, 1869, it is recited that justices of the peace were appointed by Act of Congress and by order of Gen. George Stoneman, late military Governor of Military District No. 1.

The Luray Iron Company was incorporated March 3, 1880, by William G. MacDowell, George Nicholas, Joseph H. Sands, U. L. Boyce, F. S. Kimball and Harold Sill with capital stock in the amount of $100,000. These were all railroad men. This may have been a booster company.

By an Act of the Legislature, June 27, 1870, the counties of Rockingham, Augusta, Rockbridge, Botetourt, Craig and Roanoke and the towns of Harrisonburg, Staunton, Lexington and Salem were authorized to subscribe to the capital stock to incorporated companies to construct railroads and turnpikes, after a three-fifths vote being taken in favor thereof, the maximum amount being stated. Clarke County was authorized to subscribe $100,000 to the capital stock. We do not know how many actually subscribed. Books were opened all along the

---

^a From 1870 the Board of Supervisors and not the County Court has charge of the civic affairs of the county.

^^ The buyer of the stock was E. W. Clark and Company.
proposed line to receive subscription not only from towns and counties but from individuals.\textsuperscript{32}

On March 3, 1870, by an Act of Legislature the "Luray Valley Railroad Company" was incorporated, with capital stock not less than $100,000 and not over $5,000,000, for the purpose of building a railroad from the Potomac to Salem, Virginia, being a contemplated extension of the Cumberland Valley Railroad in Pennsylvania. Peter B. Borst, George W. Rust, Thomas M. Almond, Reuben P. Bell and Isaac Long were commissioned to receive subscriptions at Luray.

The Shenandoah Valley Railroad Company was chartered on February 23, 1867, capital stock $4,000,000. One wonders why two railroads were proposed for the same territory. The Luray Valley Railroad may have been a movement to accelerate the building of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad which did not get under way until 1879, twelve years after it was chartered. It may be that the discovery of the Luray Caverns in 1878 inspired the builders to proceed with the work.

On September 15, 1948, the Norfolk & Western Railroad received the Harriman Gold Medal for its outstanding 1947 safety record. This is the fourth time that this railroad has received this coveted prize. You are safer on the Norfolk & Western than you are in your own home, believe it or not. Luray has a wonderful schedule to New York. Instead of going to bed in your own home you can go to the station at about 11:00 P. M., forget your cares, go to bed, knowing that you are guarded all night by a wide-awake train crew and arrive at the great Pennsylvania Station in New York City in time for breakfast, spend the day there and take the sleeper at the same station at 7:15 P. M. and arrive in Luray at about 4:04 A. M. The sleeper also passes through Philadelphia, Harrisburg, and many other cities. You can spend the whole day on Sunday in New York and not be away from your office a single day. In all kinds of weather, day and night, winter

\textsuperscript{32} It was the custom for counties and cities to subscribe to the stock of projected railroads, turnpikes and other utilities. The State invested in the C. & O. canal. It still owns a large percentage of the stock of the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad. It had stock in the Valley turnpike.

When the Railroad Came to Luray—1881

and summer, it travels on schedule. It is always safer but especially in bad weather. In all kinds of weather, in wind, snow and rain it is safer by train. The modern air-conditioned train is the marvel of the ages. We can hear the whistle of the passenger trains for twenty miles up and down the valley. The day trains pass at Luray at noon, the north-bound night train passes Luray at 11:14, the south-bound night train passes Luray at 4:04; we go to bed, we get up and we eat our noon meal by the whistle of the Norfolk and Western. The train is a most striking symbol of civilization. When it sweeps through the land barbarism departs.

In the News and Courier, May 27, 1948, in an advertisement the N. & W. boasts of the Y6b freight engine—weight 961,500 pounds. The company has seventeen engines of this type, all made in the N. & W. shops at Roanoke, Virginia.

**Turnpikes**

In the 1840's and 50's there was a great interest in turnpike companies, probably because the State Government subsidized them. Whenever the individuals should subscribe two-fifths of the capital stock the State through its agency, "The Board of Public Works", would subscribe the other three-fifths and the company was incorporated.

In one copy of the Acts (1848-49) more than 30 acts in regard to turnpike companies were passed.

The New Market and Sperryville Turnpike Company was chartered March 6, 1848, and on March 19, 1849, the charter was amended so as to reduce the capital stock to $50,000.

The Luray and Front Royal Turnpike Company was chartered March 31, 1851, the cost of the road not to be over $400 per mile, and the company was not required to gravel said road, nor to make a summer or side road, cleared 30 feet wide, constructed 18 feet wide, no grade over 4 degrees. On February 17, 1851, the capital stock was increased $20,000 for the purpose of building two bridges, one over each branch of the Shenandoah River.

The capital stock was later increased $30,000 for extending said pike to Conrad's Store (Elkton) on the Rockingham
Turnpike and also be increased $10,000 to metal certain parts of road between Front Royal and Luray.

The Luray and Hardy Turnpike Company was chartered on April 2, 1858, to build a road from Luray, via Bixler's Ferry, Caroline Furnace and on westward.

The New Market and Gordonsville Turnpike Company left the New Market-Sperryville Pike at Intersection at the eastern foot of the Massanutten Mountain and passed over the Columbia Bridge at Alma and on through Stanley and through Fisher's Gap.\(^3^3\)

In eastern Virginia plank roads were being constructed over the soft flat country where plenty of timber was available.

The Valley Turnpike Company was chartered in 1817 to build a road from Winchester to Salem, incorporated 1834, completed from Winchester to Harrisonburg 1840.

\(^3^3\)In 1813 an Act established a turnpike over the Blue Ridge at Milam's Gap. This was the Tanner's Ridge route.

There was a pike over Massanutten Gap in 1812, and in 1819 there was an Act in regard to the New Market-Sperryville Turnpike.

The New Market-Gordonsville Turnpike was a very old pike and crossed at Fisher's Gap. It may be that this pike first followed Milam's Gap route.
"Mountain View," rear view, home of the Laughtons.
(See p. 74)

Camp Roosevelt—the first Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) Camp established in the United States on April 14, 1933. On April 26, (L. to R.) Secretary of War Woodring and General Paul B. Malone visited the camp. Six miles north of Luray.
XIII

The Flood of 1870

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 29

On a dark and rainy night, September 29, 1870, Noah Kite, his wife, and four of their children were drowned when their house washed away. Mr. Kite lived on the right bank of the river between Honeyville and Alma where he had a mill, store, and several dwelling houses besides gardens, orchards and other improvements. It was known as Columbia Mills and was just above Columbia Bridge (now the Alma Bridge).

Mr. and Mrs. Kite were the parents of eight children as follows:

1. Belzora (Mrs. A. H. Keyser)
2. Victoria (Mrs. James O. Clore)
3. Elenora Catherine (Mrs. Edward Nauman)
4. Erasmus
5. Endora
6. George W.
7. Ashby
8. Edgar

All were at home the evening of the flood except Mrs. Keyser and Mrs. Clore. Mrs. Nauman was married and living away from home but was spending the night with her parents. A Mr. West of Richmond who was buying up Southern bank notes was spending the night there and perished with the others. William Martin was there early in the evening and he carried George out of the house with him when he left. Erasmus went off with the house but left it about Selzer’s Ford and landed on a drift in Isaac Long's bottom several miles down the river. These two sons and the two married daughters, who were not at home, survived.

In 1938 a monument was erected near the site of the Noah
Kite home in memory of those who lost their lives in the flood. The inscription on the granite shaft is as follows:

"Noah Kite, b. Mar. 24, 1814
Isabella B., his wife, b. Nov 9, 1822
Their children:
Eleanor Catherine, b. July 1, 1845
Endora Angeline, b. Dec. 7, 1853
Ashby Jackson, b. Jan. 2, 1862
Edward Lee, b. Mar. 25, 1863\(^1\)

The buildings washed away soon after midnight.

But there were others at Columbia Mills that fateful evening, Mr. R. B. Petty being one of them. He was storekeeper for Mr. Kite and he wrote a graphic description of the flood which was published in the Stanley Herald January 3, 1895.

According to Mr. Petty, Alfred Kite and Robert Aleshire had been loading a gondola boat with 125 barrels of flour at the mill on the afternoon of the 29th preparatory to being shipped down the river. Mr. Petty, his wife, and child occupied a small house near the mill and Charles Rogers lived in the storehouse. Between midnight and one a.m. September 30, Rogers called Petty to come to the store a hundred yards away for safety as the water was rising rapidly. The names of the persons in the storehouse after Mr. Petty and his family arrived were: Mr. and Mrs. Petty and their child and a sister-in-law, Charles Rogers, his wife and child, Jarvis Martin, and Jack Stoneberger. In the boat of flour tied to the house were Alfred Kite and Robert Aleshire, eleven persons in all. With those at the Kite home twenty-one persons were involved.

They decided to leave the house and take refuge in the boat. (The flour had been thrown overboard.) They barely had room between the top of the window and the end of the boat to squeeze through. They were lucky, for upon leaving the storehouse it moved off. The boat also moved off and landed on a drift on the left bank of the river in upper Massanutten about a half mile above Isaac Long's residence, and about two miles from Columbia Mills. The drift had lodged in the trees

\(^1\) The body of one of the Kite daughters was found in a tree on the Hanen farm opposite Big Spring. We have been told that one body was found a short distance below the White House.
where the river makes a right angle bend to the east. The current had carried the boat across the river. Upon striking the drift all abandoned the boat. Again they were fortunate for no sooner had they left the boat than it smashed to pieces. There in the darkness and in the torrential rain they spent the night not knowing at what minute the drift might break away and let them all into the flood. There they remained all next day and all next night when they were rescued.

Stoneberger was lost off the drift during the night. Daniel Kite and John Flannery about noon the following day attempted to rescue them but the water was too swift; however Jarvis Martin and Robert Aleshire did jump into the water and drift down where they were picked up by the boat. Aleshire was lost in jumping from the boat to the bank. These were the only two that were lost from the drift. Had they remained on the drift they would have been rescued with the others.

Another attempt was made by Flannery about dark to rescue Alfred Kite who had lodged in a tree below the drift. The boat capsized and both spent the night in the trees.

On the next day, October 1st, rescue was comparatively easy. They spent two nights and a day on the drift, among snakes and reptiles, in rain, in darkness, in doubt, in fear, in the chill night. It is marvelous that they survived the ordeal. It was certainly a dark and doleful night if there ever was one.

There were at Columbia Mills on the evening of the 29th, ten persons, including Wm. Martin, in the Kite home. Three escaped. There were eleven persons at the storehouse; all escaped except two.

The stone house in Massanutten, the home then of Harvey C. Strickler, was surrounded by a sea of water during the night of the 29th. The family spent the night there and was brought out next day from the second story window. The water was within a few inches of the second story. Had the house been a frame structure it would have washed away in all probability. The White House bridge was washed away and also the house of Joel Price nearby. He was rescued from a tree next day.

Several hundred yards above Fort Roads was Guthrie's Ford and near the Ford lived Noah Fleming. His house was
washed away and all that the family saved were the clothes on their backs.

At Shenandoah Iron Works there was much damage. The forge, mill, runout house, bellows house, storehouse, stables, Masonic Hall and twelve dwelling houses were destroyed.

Thomas Blakemore, who lived near Front Royal and who married Mary Kauffman of Page County, had two mills burned during the war. He had rebuilt, then came the flood of 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Blakemore, three of their children and a visitor, Mrs. Ridgeway, perished. The house here did not move off its foundation until about 7 a. m. while the Kite home washed away about 3 a. m. in the blackness of the downpour. Mr. Barney Kauffman of Page and Mr. Ridgeway were spending the night at the Blakemore home. They reached safety as well as two sons of Mr. Blakemore.²

The river has never been as high as it was in 1870. It probably never had been that high. All who wrote about the flood agreed that it rose very rapidly. The destruction of property was immense, and the permanent injury to lands was also great. Some places five to six feet of sand was piled upon the better soil while at other places the top soil was all washed away. There was a great loss of corn which was still in the shock. Great quantities of wheat, cattle, hogs, horses and chickens were lost. Mills and other buildings and all the bridges were swept away. This was true all up and down the Valley but it seems the destruction was more severe in Page than in any other section. Of course the Page River had to take care of all the water that fell on the upper watershed, in Augusta and in most of Rockingham where the rainfall must have been exceptionally heavy. It is said that eight inches had fallen in forty-eight hours by five p. m. Friday. But evidently the water that caused such havoc in Page must have fallen early on Thursday. There must have been a sudden cloudburst on

² One daughter rode a log for 15 or 20 miles before she was lost. Thursday evening the water had started to swell; at 2 A. M. Friday morning the water was nearly in the Blakemore Mill; at 4 A. M. they began to move things out of the mill; at 8 A. M. the dwelling washed away. Mrs. Ridgeway was a bride of a few weeks. She arose early that morning and her husband jokingly asked her if she were scared. Earlier Mr. Blakemore had called to a neighbor for a boat. He answered "You are not afraid are you?" The neighbor had no boat, unfortunately, for in a very short time the house left its foundation. A boat then would have saved the entire family.
The Flood of 1870

The triple forks, on South River, Middle River and on North River early on Thursday and so timed that it all met at Port Republic, approximately at the same time, where it formed a solid wall of water that reached Page County by midnight. The peak of the flood probably left Port Republic by 10 p.m. on the 29th.

There had been a long and severe drought which was broken by this rain on the afternoon of the 28th of September, on Wednesday, then it rained all night and all day on Thursday and all Thursday night and a great portion of Friday, the day on which the flood abated.

The river though steadily rising showed no unusual proportions until after nightfall in upper Page Valley and the Kite home did not leave its foundation until after midnight.

At the Blakemore home near Front Royal the river began to swell a little by six p.m. on Thursday, the 29th, and at 2 a.m. Friday morning some one came to look at his eel traps and reported the water almost in the mill. Mr. Blakemore did not get up until 3 or 4 o'clock when he and his sons and his guests, Mr. Ridgeway and Mr. Kauffman, began moving lumber to safety. Long before this all upper Page Valley had been devastated. The buildings at Blakemore’s mill did not move off until after daylight. The Blakemores and the Kites were both cut off by the water getting in their rear before they realized their danger. It is said the river reached a height of thirty feet above low water.

High waters have been reached in 1870, 1877, 1889, 1896, May 11 or 12, 1924, and in October 15 and 16, 1942.\(^3\)

(See History of Shenandoah County, p. 360—Massanutten, p. 78.)

\(^3\) In 1942 gas tanks washed against the bridge in Luray threatening the bridge and adjacent buildings. There was high water June 18, 1949, but not near so high as 1942 and locally there was very little. On June 17 and 18 there was a flash flood in the Alleghany Mountains that raised the water in the North and Dry rivers causing much damage at Bridgewater, where three persons were drowned, and the same water washed the entire village of Stokesville away. It consisted of about fifteen homes. Even Harrisonburg had a flash flood about a month later. Petersburg and Moorefield, W. Va. suffered from the same flash flood.

On the Lynnwood Mill, just below Port Republic is a little metal tag about the size of a silver dollar placed there by the government to mark the height of the water in 1942. Mr. Rogers, the miller, says that he has been told that the water in 1870 was about the same height at the mill according to marks on the steps of his house near the mill. The metal marker is about five feet from the ground.
"THE FLOOD"

(From a newspaper clipping found in an old scrap book.)

"We are indebted to an intelligent correspondent at the Shenandoah Iron Works for the following:

SHENANDOAH IRON WORKS AND THE FLOOD:

"The water rose all day on Thursday, and by 5 o'clock in the evening had reached the top of the bank, the highest point it has ever reached within the recollection of any one living there. A few buildings had been washed away, but they were unimportant. A stick was stuck in the bank at the water's edge, and it was observed that there was no rise in the river for half an hour. It was concluded that the water had reached its height and that there would be no further danger. A little later in the evening, the water began to rise very rapidly. Mrs. Boude, wife of Rev. A. P. Boude, seeing the water coming into her yard, left the house and went to the store with her family and asked to be taken out in a boat. All the boats were gone but one, which, fortunately, had not been in the river for several months. The only pair of oars left on the ground were got out of a cellar only a few minutes before the cellar filled with water. Mrs. Boude and her family were taken out, and the other families, Mr. Mason's and Mr. Deacon's, then fully aroused to a sense of their danger, were taken out as quickly as possible. Houses, large trees, wagons, etc., were floating down between these houses and the shore as these families were boated out. In less than half an hour after Mrs. Boude left her house, the water reached the second story. Mr. Deacon's family were boated out over the top of his yard fence.

"About thirty buildings were swept away, including the forge, mill, store, Masonic Hall, stables, and the residences of a dozen or more families. The people barely escaped with their lives, and without even a change of clothing.

"One of the most solemn incidents of the flood, was the tolling of the bell on the large carpenter's shop. The building moved off about 9 o'clock at night, as it was rocked by the angry waves, the slow and solemn tones of the bell, tolling out above the awful roaring of the waters and the crashing of buildings, is thus graphically described by Mr. Staling, an excellent German painter, who was present: Mein Gott! it sounded like the death-knell of the world!"

"The loss of property at the Iron Works is immense, certainly not less than $100,000; but perhaps the saddest feature of the case is the suspension of business there. A calamity which under any circumstances would have been distressing to the country, is rendered doubly so by the complete, we hope temporary, suspension of business at the Iron Works. The enterprising men who own the property have done a great deal to build up not only their own community, but the whole country, and it is hoped their energy, sagacity, and superior business intelligence will not be utterly paralyzed by this stunning blow. If they determine that their extensive and superior Iron Works shall have an immediate resurrection, it will be done. May we not hope that it will be so? We cannot believe that such energetic men as these have shown themselves to be, have the word 'fail' in their vocabulary. Through a merciful Providence no lives were lost at the Iron Works.

"A mile below the Iron Works were a merchant mill and a saw-mill, owned by John Welfley, Esq., and a planing-mill just erected by George H. Miller. These were all carried away, the water power destroyed, and a large tract of fine bottom land reduced to a useless bed of stones. What was still more distressing, three men who were employed at the planing-mill, unable to get away, climbed upon the roof of the building and were swept away. One of the men, a Mr. Marshall, caught hold of a limb of a tree and after a severe struggle, succeeded in climbing the tree out of the reach of the water, where he sat for two nights and a day, with no clothes on but his shirt, shivering with cold and in constant dread of the tree being torn up by its roots. The other two men, Nicholas Breeding and John Hammer, have not been heard from.
"At what was known as Slabtown, the mills and all the dwellings—six or eight in number—were lost. We are not informed as to the names of the sufferers, but learn that they saved nothing from their houses and barely escaped in time to save their lives.

"Kite's Mill, just below Honeyville, was also the scene of terrible destruction of both life and property. Mr. Noah Kite and his family lost their lives. Owing to the intense darkness of the night and the rapid rise of the water, they had no warning of their awful doom until the house was surrounded and escape rendered impossible. They retired to the garret where they remained until the water came in under the roof upon the garret floor. The house then gave way and the roof fell, killing Mr. Kite and two of his daughters instantly. The rest of the family succeeded in getting upon the fallen roof, Mrs. Kite seizing the hand of one of her dead daughters, and her son holding the foot of his dead father, both convulsively holding on and seemingly unwilling, even in that terrible hour of agony, to relinquish their hold upon these objects of their affection. Thus clinging, the living to the dead, they were all swept away and all were drowned, except the son who was afterwards thrown upon a floating rick of straw, where he remained until the waters subsided and he was rescued by a boat! A gentleman from Richmond by the name of West, who had stopped at Mr. Kite's house, shared the fate of the family, and his horse was drowned in Mr. Kite's barn.

"Here, too, Mr. Petty and his family, and several other persons, including two infant children, nine persons in all, finding their house in danger, got into a large flour boat, and were lodged upon a drift some two miles below, where they spent two nights and a day in fearful suspense, not knowing what moment they might be swept away. Two of their number fell from the drift and were lost and one was drowned near the shore as he was being taken out in a boat."

—From Rockingham Register, October 13, 1870.

(We are indebted to Mrs. Florence V. Lewis of Trenton, N. J. for the above article. Mrs. Lewis was Florence Frey of Madison County and she found the clipping in an old scrap book of her mother.)

JACOB SEAKFORD ON THE FLOOD OF 1870

About 1937 there was a newspaper controversy about who carried little George Kite out of his father's house on the evening of September 29th, 1870. Miss Ada Martin of Luray claimed that her father, George Martin, always told her that he carried the little boy out. It seems that a Mr. Cave claimed that a colored man carried him out. Mr. Jacob R. Seakford says in his reply to Cave that John W. Martin who then owned most of the Noah Kite land, carried out the little fellow and saved him from the angry flood. But Mr. Petty who was at the mill, was in the flood, and wrote interestingly on the subject, says that William Martin carried out the little boy to safety. His is the best evidence, we think, on the subject. He was an eye-witness and an able writer. He was in the boat, the miracle gondola, in fact in a veritable hades for two nights and a day.

Mr. Seakford also states that Martin and the boy spent the night in the barn. There was a brick barn standing in recent years between the river and the road about a half mile above the Alma bridge evidently near the Columbia Mill site. This must have been the barn referred to. We quote part of Mr. Seakford's article which appeared in the News and Courier under date March 14, 1934.

"When the water came up into the door of the house, Mr. Martin, then a boy, said: 'I am going to the barn' and the boy George cried to go along and Mr. Martin took George on his back and waded out to the barn in water waist deep, so you see Mr. Martin saved the boy instead of the colored man. The boy was taken from the house against the will of his parents. Mr. Martin and the boy remained in the barn and did not know the house was gone, until the next morning." . . . "One part of the house was brick, the other part wood. The brick part fell first on account of a large willow tree falling on the roof, then a
drift formed on the willow and the weight shoved the house down. When the water got up to the second floor, Mr. Kite punched a hole in the roof and Jacob Erasmus got out on the roof and took the two little boys and his mother out on the roof and as Mr. Kite who was a very large man, was going through the hole, the roof fell, and caught him under the roof but Mrs. Kite had him by the hand and held on until the house passed over Stony Creek that passes through Alma. Then she let go of his hand and he sank. He went down head foremost and the gold pieces went out of his pocket and were found in the bottom just below Stony Creek about 25 years ago. One piece was found by David L. Huffman and one by a Mr. Cave from the Ridge. The flood of May, 1889, had washed the sand off the money and it was found. He does not mention the two daughters, Ellendora (Mrs. Nauman) and Endora, aged 25 and 17 respectively. They probably remained in the second story. Mr. Seakford continues: "Mr. Kite was found in a sand drift near Mrs. Mattie Price's home on the Shenandoah River. After losing Mr. Kite, the rest of the family held to the house until it got to Lee Long's Cat Fish Pond. There the roof struck a large tree and all the parties were caught in the crash, except Jacob Erasmus, who jumped from the roof and was washed across the main river into Long's bottoms, where he lodged in a straw stack that had lodged against some trees."

"Mrs. Kite's body was found in Long's mill shoot by Joseph Monger and Thomas Kite of Elkton, as Mr. Monger took the first boat, that went down the river after the flood and in shoveling the sand out of the shoot, Mr. Monger ran the shovel down through Mrs. Kite's hair. The two little boys were never found. One of the girls was found in the lap of a large tree on the bottoms of the Hanen farm. The other two (he means the other one) were never found. The girl that was found on the Hanen farm went there on some kind of drift timber. The distance is about 20 miles."

She may have held on to some part of the house and may have survived until she smashed into the drift on the Hanen farm. One of the Blakemore girls in the same flood rode a log for about 20 miles, it is said, before she perished.

Seakford continues: "Jacob Erasmus married a daughter of Morgan Biedler and went West, where he died many years ago. George married Miss Emma Buracker and went West, died many years ago. Mr. Kite had two more daughters, Miss Belle, who married Mr. Hamilton Keyser and one married James Clore of Madison County, the great chair-maker. Mr. Blakemore in his letter said that the flood was on the 30th of September. Mr. Smith says it was the 29th and not the 30th. Mr. Smith is mistaken, as the flood was on the 30th at Mr. Blakemore's home and on the 29th at Mr. Paul Kenkel's near the White House—the place that Mr. Smith speaks of."

As a matter of fact the peak of the flood reached upper Page County about midnight on the night of September 29th and 30th, 1879, the peak reaching Shenandoah as early as 11 o'clock, P. M. on the 29th and Overall about 6 o'clock A. M. on the 30th, but of course a lot of damage had been done on the 29th.

The daughter Elenora had recently married Hiram (another account says Edward Nauman) Nauman of Honeyville and the young couple had not as yet established a separate home which explains the presence of Elenora at her father's home. Seakford adds another tragedy to the list, and also a near tragedy. He says: "She (Elenora) had married Hiram Nauman of Honeyville and would have become a mother. Mr. Nauman had not yet taken his wife from home and if Honey Run could have been crossed the night of the flood Mr. Nauman would have been at the Kite home instead of being at the home of his father at Honeyville." Seakford is also mistaken when he says (if we have copied his account correctly) that three girls went off with the house. Only two went off with the house, Elenora and Endora. (News and Courier, March 14, 1924.—This article was copied from the paper and forwarded to this writer by Lester J. Fray, Brightwood, Madison County, Virginia.)

Miss Ada Martin states in her account, which appeared in the News and Courier under date January 15, 1937, that Jarvis Martin was her uncle; that her
Old Stone Dwelling on Luray Road, near junction of Furnace Road.

Old Stone House, probably built by Direk Pennybacker or Emanuel Ruffner, once the home of Thomas Blackford.

Brick Dwelling which Benjamin Blackford built and lived in, afterwards the home of Col. William O. Vager.

Old Stone Dwelling on the north side of spring.

Old dwellings at Vager's Spring, Isabella Furnace buildings (photos by Hoyt Garber—1950).

(See p. 98)
The Flood of 1870

217

father George Martin was at the Kite home on the 29th helping to make molasses; that he lived a mile and a half from the Kite home; that he saw the light go out in the Kite home as it left its foundation; that the mill washed against a tree; that Jarvis Martin remained in the mill all night and was rescued next day; that he, Jarvis married Kate Nauman, sister of Jake; that her sister Mrs. D. M. Kemp was born February 10, 1870, the year of the flood; that her brother Noah died March 22, 1870; that her father, George, was shot in the arm during the war, and was struck by lightning while standing in the barn door and that Dr. Bent Brumback said that his falling in the rain saved him; that there were two mules in the barn and one of them was killed; that her father had sixteen children, eight boys and eight girls; that there were seventy-eight grand-children and over one hundred great-grandchildren; that eight of the children were still living; viz. Ed. of California, John of Kansas, Charlie of Florida, Hubert of Luray, Mrs. D. M. Kemp of Hagerstown, Mrs. Dave Wood of Riley-ville, Mrs. Richard Campbell and Ada Martin of Luray. Her statement that her Uncle Jarvis spent the night in the mill which lodged against some trees is incorrect evidently. The mill may have landed against some trees but Petty says Jarvis Martin was in the boat, on that midnight ride on the high tide.

FLOOD OF 1870

BY ONE WHO WAS IN THE FLOOD, W. B. PETTY

(This article appeared in the Stanley Herald under date January 3, 1895.)

"The flood of 1870. An account of which is given from the gifted pen of our Grove Hill correspondent. Editor News.—The death of my old friend Alfred Kite, recalls vividly to my mind the part he performed during the ever memorable flood of 1870, when he very miraculously escaped death, as well as others, among the number your correspondent and family, who were forced to take passage upon the then wild waters of our hitherto placid Shenandoah in a gondola, which seemed but poor protection.

"In the latter days of September 1870, there stood, about equal distance between Honeyville and Alma, the little busy hamlet of Columbia Mills, on the river bank which seemed at nightfall to be perfectly secure, as the river had never reached such heights as to endanger property at that point. Here were located a large merchant mill, dwellings, storehouse, used as a dwelling, and other necessary buildings, which denoted prosperity, owned by Noah Kite. There was also a small dwelling, which I had but recently moved into, situated some 100 yards south of the mill and on the same side of the public road which ran along the mill-race, as the storehouse mentioned above.

"For nearly two days there had been rain, but no one thought for a moment that there was any danger that the river would overflow its banks. Alfred Kite and Robert Aleshire had been busy that day loading a boat and had put on 125 barrels of family flour by sundown to take to market. As the river raised up its banks they moved the boat higher and had it a short distance below the road that ran along the high ground in front of the mill at that point. In going to my house about sundown from Honeyville, I noticed the fence just beyond where Honey Creek passes over the public road and took the path that led in the direction of the mill. After getting some distance in the field, I was compelled to walk on the fence, that ran from the ridge to the river, to get over the low ground, which was covered with water, to the house.

"When we retired about 9 o'clock, it was raining a steady downpour, but not in torrents and we were not disturbed by the continual roar of the mad waters, as they swept by over the falls above the mill. Between 12 and 1 o'clock, we were aroused by some one calling. I hastily arose from bed and ascertained that Charles Rogers, who, with his family, occupied the old storehouse mentioned above, had come through the garden that divided the two lots, as it was impossible to approach in front. He said the river was rising very fast and there
was no way for us to escape to the high ground east of us, as the water had forced its way over the dam at the bend of the road above us, and for safety we better come over to his house and remain, as the waters would not rise much higher. I opened the front door, found water at the door sill, returned for the remainder of my clothes, which I donned very quickly, as well my wife and child (one year old). I opened the door that led into the garden and placed a lamp on a chair, in order that we might see our way. Stepping out into water knee deep, we worked our way as well as we could until the storehouse was reached. The boat load of flour had been moved up as the water rose, until the rear of the house was reached, where it was protected from the immense piles of driftwood, which were then passing down the road in front and rear. As the water reached the floor, we moved everything upstairs, except a cooking stove. The parties at the time in the house were Charles Rogers, wife, and child, Jarvis Martin, Jack Stoneberger, my wife and child and sister-in-law, in the boat were Alfred Kite and Robert Aleshire. By the faint light of a lantern, we could discern the rapid rise of the water, as its height was marked on the wall, until the steps were reached, then higher and higher it came, until we felt we must leave for the boat, or our only means of escape to it would be cut off by the window where it had been made fast. The boatload of flour was thrown overboard, except one barrel, and all made our way, through water waist deep, to the window, where we stepped from the cook stove to the window sill, from which we squeezed ourselves through the opening between the top of the window and the end of the boat. It seemed but a few moments until those who were holding the boat to the window gave the unwelcome tidings that the house was moving from its foundation. All was darkness and gloom. The mad waters rushed by us in their fury and some portion of a huge tree or building, that had stood many storms and freshets, had been torn from its roots swept by and would for a moment attempt to find a resting place, but in vain, for the gathering force from above compelled it to move forward and that with a crash that would pierce our souls.

"I will not attempt to describe our feelings when our boat started with its helpless load on a seemingly hopeless journey—Alfred Kite was at the stern and Robert Aleshire at the stern. Either the current or the steering caused us to pass nearer the western shore of the river and it is well we did, for the large sycamores standing at the time along the eastern bank, where the present ford is, and the orchard that stood between where the mill is and the lane, that ran from Mr. Noah Kite's house, would have prevented us from passing in safety. The only cheering thing in sight during that night, was the faint light we saw in the house of Mrs. Seekford, as we passed. How we envied them! We went so swiftly, that it seemed but a moment when, as our nerves were strung to their highest tension in expectancy of what our fate would be, that Alfred Kite's oar struck the drift that had formed along the original bank of the river with such force as to throw him several feet into the water, thus causing the boat to swing around, going over him, when he scrambled to the drift. When the boat swung around the bow caught under the end of a large log projecting from the drift and the force of the water kept it in place until all were safely landed, when it was torn in splinters in a twinkling. Several of us including Alfred Kite and Jack Stoneberger, began to inspect the trees to which the drift was formed, intending to get all our crew into them for safety. My wife pled with me so hard not to leave them, that I returned and just in time for the trees we expected to climb were torn down by the force of the water and drift and the cry of 'My God' from some one told us some of our number had been carried away with it. This but added to our terror, although that portion of the drift left was large enough if it but remained intact. By calling to each other, we found that the two mentioned above were those we supposed had gone to watery graves. It proved true in the case of Stoneberger. Throughout the long and gloomy night, with two of our party gone, not knowing whose lot it would be next, we could but place ourselves confidently in the hands of Him, who rules the tempest, as well as all things else and watch and wait. Our drift would rise
The Flood of 1870

and fall, on each side as if it were on a pivot. When the faint streaks of light in the east told us that day was coming and we were still living, in our hearts was some room for hope. It was not long before lights began to appear at the residence of Mr. Isaac Long which occupied the high ground to the east of us about half a mile. About sunrise we could discern people moving along the ridge by his barn, and by waiving our hats and handkerchiefs, let them know our location. They soon recognized our signals. Crowds of people were collected in our front, discussing the possibility of our rescue. About ten o'clock we saw them hitch horses to a wagon, which we surmised was bound for some place to get lumber, which was not long after verified by its return and preparations made for building a boat to endeavor to take us to land, if possible. After several hours of weary waiting, we saw them take the boat on their shoulders and carry it several hundred yards above us and two men, who proved to be John Flannery and Dan Kite—brother of Alfred—got in and endeavored to reach us, but the current, which was passing on each side of us, prevented their making nearer than fifty yards below in the break in the water. Jarvis Martin and Robert Aleshire waded out below the drift as far as they could and let themselves drift with the tide and were taken into the boat and they started for the shore. The boat braved the waters, furious as they were, until it reached the point of land below the long ridge mentioned above, which was thickly wooded at that point. They attempted to effect a landing but in vain, and Dan Kite, seeing that the current was too strong to stop at that point, being in front jumped ashore and landed safely; Robert Aleshire came next. Kite's jump pushed the boat from the bank and when Aleshire jumped, he landed in the water and was taken down the stream by the current, where he caught hold of a limb and not having strength enough or the weakness of the limb prevented him from reaching the shore and he was drowned. Flannery and Martin drifted with the current around the point and soon landed in safety. By movement of persons on the bank, we were led to believe, that some one was in the trees some distance below us, which proved to be Alfred Kite, who had been carried by the water to a locust tree and climbed to the top, where he remained until the following day about 9 o'clock.

"The boat was brought again by willing hands to former starting point and that noble Irishman, John Flannery, having supplied his boat with a few beddings and provisions, for our comfort, furnished by the family of Mr. Isaac Long, started on another perilous journey alone—Dan Kite's strength having been exhausted on the previous trip—and he reached no nearer this time than before and after several ineffectual efforts he turned his attention to the party in the tree below us, which he reached easily and while he and Kite were in the boat partaking of some refreshments, the boat was caught by the current and swept away, throwing both into the water. They succeeded in getting into trees near each other where they were compelled to spend the night. The last trip was made just about dark. The water began to fall in the afternoon and a new danger threatened us, as the drift which was held up on either side by the water, would either topple over or leave us by peacemeal. When night again closed around us, we had, by close examination of the water by means of long poles found we could rest with some security and prepared to make ourselves as comfortable as we could. The women had placed around them, when they left the houses, some bed clothes and when we landed on the drift the night before, we found a feather bed that the women were sitting on when we left the room in the second story of the storehouse.

"How it got there ahead of us I'll not attempt to explain. Some slept and some watched throughout the night. Some say, how could you sleep? My only answer is—let them undergo the same and tired Nature will seek relief in sweeter sleep than they ever had or will enjoy.

"During the day it seemed every kind of insect and reptile had collected on that particular drift, but the terrors of the previous night, had made them as humble as we were and they soon sought one end we the other.

"When on the morrow we had stirred ourselves early, we strained our eyes
to see, if land was visible between us and the night before and when we did discover that there was land in many places, that stretched far above and below us, our hearts leaped with joy at the prospect of being rescued—about 8 o'clock a boat, manned by willing hands, among the number, John Seakford (I do not remember the others) started from the bank below us and took from the trees Flannery and Kite and landed them; up the river they came, when we waded out as far as we could to meet them with the boat and we were once more placed on terra firma.

"We repaired to the residence of Mr. Isaac Long, Esq., where we were provided with dry clothing and breakfast, which we did justice to, as we had subsisted for 36 hours on such apples as we had collected on the drift. We were in that short time deprived of everything that we possessed—beds, bedding, furniture, cow, etc.,—but we mourned not, for we were only too thankful that we were spared. Kind friends sympathized with us in our misfortune, and by their assistance, we were soon able to resume housekeeping. You readers remember the fate of Noah Kite and family. Only two are left of those, who were home on that night. The youngest, George W., was carried out before night by William Martin. Erasmus landed on a hay stack in Philip Long's bottom two and a half miles below, where he stayed until the day we were rescued. A man by the name of West, from Richmond, who was buying Southern Bank notes, was stopping at the Noah Kite's at the time, he too perished. I have given in my feeble way a description of the thrilling scenes through which we passed, as I have been requested on several occasions to do so, trusting that none of your readers may ever be called upon to experience the same.

Yours &
W. B. P."

For this article we are indebted to Lester J. Fray of Brightwood, Madison County, Virginia. He informs us that Noah Kite's daughter, Victoria, married his cousin, James O. Clore of Madison, Virginia, and that this article was loaned to him by his sister-in-law, Mrs. Lucian Aylor, née Myrtle Keyser, daughter of Belzora Kite Keyser, daughter of Noah Kite. Belzora had married Hamilton Keyser before 1870. Mrs. Aylor lives in Culpeper.

When the Kite memorial was dedicated in 1938 near the site of the Noah Kite home that washed away, Mrs. Vannie Brumback and Mrs. Settle Bailey, children of Belzora Kite (Mrs. Alexander Hamilton Keyser) were present. Belzora with her two small children (Mrs. Brumback and Mrs. Bailey now) a short time before the flood, visited her father at Columbia Mills. Belzora was born in 1845 and her sister, Victoria, born 1849, married James O. Clore of Madison.

FROM THE MADISON COUNTY 'EXPONENT'
ON THE FLOOD OF 1870

(Author not known—Files July 25, 1913.)

"In 1869, just about half way between Alma and Honeyville, on the banks of the old Shenandoah, there stood a large mill, with one of the largest saw-mills to be found on the historic stream. This mill sawed day and night, turning out millions of feet of the very best pine lumber. This fine old property was then

Mr. Lester J. Fray lives on the "Old Fray Homestead" one mile west of Brightwood where the first known Frays settled in 1723 and Frays have owned it continuously since that time. In the back yard is an old house, covered with weather boards, which, tradition says, was here when Indians would come for bread. This sounds like a Germanna settler. The Germanna settlers located on White Oak Run in 1723.
owned and occupied by Noah Kite, who lived about 200 yards east of the river in a fine old mansion house.

"'Twas here Miss Bellzora Kite was born, reared and lived until her marriage (with Hamilton Keyser). Right here I want to say that no better man ever lived in Page County than "Ham" Keyser as he was familiarly known by us all.

Noah Kite owned about 1,200 acres of land around Alma and Honeyville, now owned principally by William Martin, David and William Huffman and A. W. Jenkins.

"The flood of 1870 washed away everything that Noah Kite owned, except the large brick barn, now owned by Mr. William Martin, which stands just east of where the house stood. In the house were Noah Kite, his wife, five children and a stranger named West of Richmond.

"By sunset the water had risen to the door sill. The family were begged to leave the house and go to safety, but all with the exception of Mr. Kite's son, George, about eleven years old, refused. Then, when Mr. William Martin waded out to the barn, George begged to go with him. Mr. Martin then carried the boy out of the house and they took refuge in the barn.

"When morning came and they looked out everything was gone—father, mother, three brothers and two sisters. Ashby and Eddie were the names of the boys, aged about six and eight years. Many times has this writer played with those two boys. In fancy I can see them now, as plainly as I did then. I have no recollection of Mrs. Kite or the girls but I have kept Mr. Kite in my mind, as though it was but yesterday. Mr. Kite was a large man.

"Jacob Erasmus Kite was grown and was the only one of the family, who went off in the house and was saved. As the water rose all but Mr. Kite went out on the roof of the house. Just as he was going through the hole the roof fell catching him under the roof, his wife had hold of him and held on to him until the roof had floated about a half mile and was then compelled to let go.

"As the roof sailed on down the river riding over the great waves, they came to what is known as 'Long's Cat Fish Pond', there they saw a large tree just in front of them, and 'Ras' as he was known, said to his mother, 'Here we will be drowned, I will jump and try to save myself', and as the roof struck the tree he heard the screams of his mother and the little boys for the last time. 'Ras' told this tragic story when he was taken from the drift the third day after the flood in an almost starved and frozen condition. I was but a mere lad when they brought him from Mr. Philip Long's island, where he had lodged in a drift and then taken to Mr. Daniel Koontz's where 100 people went to see him and hear him tell of one of the greatest floods ever experienced in this country.

"Ras' was a young man, but from that very night his hair began to turn gray and wrinkles began to appear on his boyish face. His history after he made the jump, when he gave up to drown and asked the Lord to save his soul; when a log floated by and he managed to straddle the log and ride across the main current of the river into Mr. Philip Long's bottom where he lodged in a drift and there remained until the third day when he was rescued.

"Afterwards he married a Miss Birdler and went West where he died a young man, leaving his widow now residing near Marksville with her son, Snowden Kite.

"George who was also saved by Martin also went West but came back to Page and married Miss Emma, daughter of Monroe Buracker, he is dead and his family resides somewhere in the West.

"Mrs. James O. Clore (who was a sister of Victoria Kite) was a sister of Erasmus and George Kite. She, too, is dead, leaving several children in Madison County.

"I have heard Mrs. Keyser tell of the finding of the bones of her father and laying them to rest on the hill just north of Honeyville, also one of her sisters, who was found on the farm, once owned by the Bells north of Luray. One sister and the two little boys were never found..."

(Courtesy of Lester J. Fray, Brightwood, Madison County, Virginia—Madison County Exponent, July 25, 1913.)
Bellzora Kite, daughter of Noah Kite, married Hamilton Keyser and she became the mother of Mrs. Lucian Aylor and Mrs. Simeon Aylor. Mrs. Keyser died about 1913, and this paper was written shortly thereafter recounting the sorrow she experienced by the great flood.

**JACOB H. COFFMAN ON THE FLOOD OF 1870**

Mr. Jacob H. Coffman of Westmont, New Jersey, formerly of Stanley, Page County, Virginia, gives an interesting picture of the flood of 1870, in the *News and Courier* under date March 24, 1924. We quote parts of the article. "We went down to the house of the late Michael Long, just as the wagon of the late Abram Painter came along with the dead man who proved to be that of Robert Aleshire, but it is said that he need not have drowned for after they were near the bank in an old time skiff, he jumped for the shore and missing his calculation, was drowned. Ralf (he means Alfred) Kite who lived at Honeyville, was carried away but in some way took refuge in a tree with a man named Flannery who said he had great difficulty in keeping Kite awake. He sang to him and would keep calling him and managed to hold him there until morn when they were rescued. I, too, can say that it was William Martin who carried George Kite out of the tottering house. Erasmus took a chance and leaped from the roof of their floating house for a tree he saw coming, landing safely. This tree finally landed against a straw stack, being adrift on an island, on the late Isaac Long's farm. I have heard Erasmus Kite say that he thought his father was drowned before he left the house, then floating. He said that when the roof broke it caught his father's leg and held him there until he drowned." ... His body was found some years afterwards.

Jacob H. Coffman was the lad who wrote about being present when Jackson crossed the Blue Ridge. (Courtesy Lester J. Fray, Brightwood, Virginia.)

**BRIDGES AT THE WHITE HOUSE**

Mr. Joseph Brubaker who lives a few hundred yards above the White House bridge, on the right bank of the river, informs us that the present bridge, 1946, being built there is the fifth structure at that point.

The first bridge: This bridge was destroyed by a wind storm. It seems that Peter Brubaker's team was driven into the bridge to avoid a storm and while there the bridge blew down. The driver leaped to safety and the horses escaped also. It was a wooden structure.

The second bridge: This was also a wooden bridge, built in 1851 at a cost of about $10,000. This bridge was burned by order of General Jackson in 1862, to prevent the Federal Army under Shields from uniting with that of General Fremont.

*The Columbia bridge at Alma, the bridge at Elkton and the one at Port Republic were all burned at the same time, for the same purpose.*
The third bridge: This bridge was built after the war. It was washed away in 1870.

The fourth bridge: The fourth bridge constructed of iron, built in 1910, at a cost of $20,000, still spans the stream. From 1870 to 1910 crossing at this point was by ferry or by fording. It seems strange that a bridge was denied this important crossing for so many years—forty years without a bridge!

The fifth bridge: A modern steel and concrete bridge is being constructed now (1946) at a cost of several hundred thousand dollars. A similar bridge at Alma was completed in August, 1950.
The town of Shenandoah was incorporated by an Act of the General Assembly February 12, 1884, under the name Milnes. It was named for William Milnes, Jr., President of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad when it was constructed through the Valley to Big Lick thereby starting a boom that lasted for several decades. By an Act approved Feb. 6, 1890, the name of Milnes was changed to Shenandoah.


1 Milnes came to Shenandoah Iron Works soon after the Civil War and engaged in the manufacture of pig-iron, having purchased the Forrer interests. William Milnes, Jr. was born in Lancashire, England, married Miss Johns and unto them were born eight children: Benjamin, Thomas, Bessie, Mary, William, John, George and Maggie. Bessie married Dr. Alfred L. Wolf of Elkton. She alone survives (1947). George married Florence Hopkins of Rockingham County. His full name was George Thomas Johns Milnes. He lived at Ironaton, Ala., another furnace town, after leaving Shenandoah. Mr. William Milnes, Jr. died in 1891 and is buried at Shenandoah. He was the first member of Congress from this district after the war. He was elected in 1869, and took his seat January 27, 1870. This was the forty-first Congress and the first Congress since the war in which Virginians sat. John W. Johnson and John F. Lewis of Port Republic were the Senators. Lewis was the only member in the secession convention east of the Alleghanies who refused to sign the secession ordinance. Because of the “iron-clad oath” required of candidates by Congress not many were eligible. The oath required that every candidate for office in the Southern States must be able to answer that he had not taken part in secession! From 1865 to 1870 was a period of suspense, doubt and uncertainty. The fate of many regarded as leaders for a time hung in the balance. From 1861 to 1870 Virginia was not represented in the National Congress, except by persons from the northern counties. West Virginia was admitted into the Union in 1863. John S. Carlile and
Rolling Mill.

Views at Shenandoah taken from a bulletin published by the Land Company about 1890.
(Courtesy of Miss Louise Lauck of Shenandoah.)
They were given power to do most anything with the land, farm it, lay it out in lots, mine it for minerals, or drill it for oil and gas, and so forth.

In 1834 and 1835 Jacob Conrad sold two tracts of land, aggregating about 1,100 acres, to Samuel Gibbons. This land now approximately coincides with the corporation of Shenandoah.

In 1836 Samuel Gibbons, Daniel Forrer and Henry Forrer (bachelor) entered into an agreement, a partnership, to manufacture iron. This was really the beginning of Shenandoah. From this time henceforth this site was known as Shenandoah Iron Works until Milnes was incorporated in 1884 and changed to Shenandoah in 1890.

Gibbons owned the land which he valued at $9,000. Each of the three members of the partnership owned one-third. The partnership ran from Feb. 13, 1836. (D. B. C-132-137.)

On October 2, 1837, Samuel Gibbons sold his interest to the Forrer brothers for $25,000, and he and his wife Christina conveyed to the Forrors over a thousand acres at Shenandoah.

Samuel Gibbons once owned the Clark place in the forks of the Hawkshill. The Forrers before Gibbons, having purchased it from the Ruffners about 1796. Samuel was the father of Col. S. B. Gibbons of the 10th Virginia Infantry, killed at the battle of McDowell. He was born May 25, 1833, it is said, at Shenandoah Furnace. According to a deed Samuel Gibbons was living in Floyd County, Georgia, in 1862, when he conveyed land in Page County to Edwin C. Lauck. When he sold the Clark land to Samuel Moore about 1860, he reserved the Gibbons cemetery surrounded with an iron fence. This cemetery is on the Stony Man Road just above Willow Grove Mill, almost opposite the home of Robert D. Huffman, present clerk of the Circuit Court. The iron fence is a very substantial structure enclosing a plot about twenty feet square. Within the enclosure are three marble slabs inscribed as follows: "Mary Gibbons, b. Nov. 14, 1760, d. Oct. 27, 1851. To live is Christ, to die is gain." Another reads: John S. son of S. and C. Gibbons, d. July 21, 1861, age 21 y.-10 m.—10 d., a member of the 8th Georgia Regiment, and the third reads: "Samuel P. Gibbons, b. Mar. 13, 1835, d. Aug. 7, 1859, gone to live with God." We found no stone erected to Samuel Gibbons or to his wife Christina. He was probably buried in Georgia. On the iron gate to the enclosure is the name "S. Gibbons." The son of the 8th Ga. Reg. was probably killed at the first battle of Manassas which was fought on Sunday, July 21, 1861. We are advised that Samuel Gibbons is buried in Georgia and that his son John S. died of illness.

On the outside of the iron fence are a number of graves marked with limestone slabs not inscribed. Two very substantial marble stones are on the outside. One is inscribed: "Barbara, wife of Timothy Dickson, d. Feb. 18, 1876, age 60," and to the north of this stone is another similarly fashioned lying face down. This is evidently the grave of Barbara's husband. I have been told that Dickson and his wife were colored people.

Waitman T. Willey were Senators from 1861 to 1865, that is, they were recognized by Congress as such.
The Forrers operated the iron works at Shenandoah, including Catherine furnace and a forge at Shenandoah and perhaps Furnace No. 2 on Naked Creek until about the time of the war.

In 1867 Daniel and Henry Forrer, trading in the style and firm name of D. & H. Forrer entered into an agreement with William Milnes, Sr., John Milnes, Thomas Johns and William Milnes, Jr., to convey the property known as the Shenandoah and Catherine Iron Works to the latter parties. Before the deal was closed John Fields of Luzerne County, Pa., became one of the purchasers. Daniel Forrer was then of Augusta County, Va. and Henry of Rockingham County, Va. Before the deal was closed Daniel died and his two sons, John K. and Samuel Forrer, his executors, closed the matter. Besides equipment 35,000 acres were conveyed, the consideration being $240,000.

Before the war, Daniel Forrer had taken charge of the old Mossy Creek furnace above Bridgewater, just across the line from Rockingham. His wife probably inherited a portion of those works, as his father-in-law, Henry Keneagy, owned and operated the furnace for a number of years.

The old fire pot at Catherine Furnace can still be seen at the foot of the Massanutten where Cub Run issues from the gap. Here one can see old chimneys, stone walls, slag piles, and many other evidences of an industry long since dead. This writer, when a boy in the early 90's, visited ore banks in the vicinity of Pitt Spring a mile or so above Catherine Furnace. Here we saw small trucks which were evidently used to bring the ore out of the mines. We have been informed that the ore was washed down the mountain to the furnace in a trough or flume with water taken from the run. We can also remember seeing a great light across the Massanutten to the south at night. We were told that they were pouring iron at the furnace. It was not over eight or ten miles away but being across the mountains seemed far away at a place we never had been.

---

3 In 1867 when the deed was executed Thomas Johns and William Milnes, Jr., were of Page County, Va. William Milnes, Sr., of Columbia County, Pa., and John Milnes, Philadelphia, Pa.

4 The flume, we are told, was a square box about 18 inches wide. Shenandoah Furnace was in existence as early as 1812 (Court Records of Shenandoah County). Christian Forrer had a sawmill and cording machine at Mundelsville as early as 1813.
A trip to the old furnace is quite worthwhile and a hike on up the gorge to Pitt Spring is still more interesting. From here one can go on south between the ridges and come out into the other valley through Fridley’s Gap near Lacey Springs without crossing a mountain.

The Forrers established Catherine Furnace about 1836, probably before. The forge was at Shenandoah, located on the right bank of the river just below the bridge. In 1870 it was reported that the flood damaged the iron works in an amount in excess of $100,000. The items mentioned as washed away or destroyed were: the forge, mill, runout house, bellows house, storehouse, stables, and twelve dwellings.

Old Catherine Furnace, Mr. H. C. Bickers tells me, made charcoal pig-iron. This was conveyed to Shenandoah and made into blooms, that is, oblong blocks of iron, weighing 250 pounds, hammered out on the forge. This furnace could produce ten tons of pig-iron per week.

Later a furnace was established on Naked Creek and called Furnace No. 2, Catherine Furnace being considered Furnace No. 1, it is presumed. It is not known whether the Forrers or their successors built this furnace. In 1885 Furnace No. 2 was owned by the “Shenandoah Lumber, Iron, Mining and Manufacturing Company.” It is located about four miles up Naked Creek from Verbena. Rogers and Milnes had a store there in 1885. The postoffice here was called Furnace and the place is still called Furnace No. 2. It is just across the line in Rockingham County.

In 1871 William Milnes of Espy, Columbia County, Pa., Thomas Johns, William Milnes, Jr. and Isabella Fields, widow of John Fields, her two sons, William and Charles, conveyed to the Shenandoah Iron, Lumber, Mining and Manufacturing Company, the Shenandoa and Catherine Iron Works, consisting of three charcoal furnaces, forge, setout, mill, granery, stabling, three blacksmith shops, two carpenter shops, two wheelwright shops, three large mansion houses, church, schoolhouse, Masonic Hall, several farm houses, several tenant houses, and over 30,000 acres of land.

The deed recites that a deed had been executed and de-

---

6 The large square brick residence below the dam was the Forrer home.
6 History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, p. 365.
posited in the safe of the grantee before being recorded, that
the safe washed away in the flood of September 29th and 30th
last and so damaged the paper making it unfit to be recorded.

The Shenandoah Valley, October 6, 1870, states: that the
desk and other property of Mr. Deacon, the secretary of the
Iron Works, were washed ashore at New Port. Among them
are many of the books and papers of the company. Houses,
store, mill, furnace, stables, everything went by the board.7

The iron works became involved in a suit in the United
States District Court. William H. Travers, E. Holmes Boyd
and John W. Hoffman, commissioners, convey by deed dated
July 10, 1889, to David W. Glickwir the property known as
the Shenandoah and Catherine Iron Works, it being the same
property that Milnes and others conveyed to the Shenandoah
Iron, Lumber, Mining and Manufacturing Company, a com­
pany which was chartered June 30, 1870. This company
changed its name to Shenandoah Iron Company by an Act
approved March 3, 1884. (D. B. 13-157.)

On July 11, 1889, David W. Flickwir conveyed to the
Shenandoah Furnace Company the property conveyed to him
by the above mentioned commissioners, including the “Gem
Furnace”, lots, equipment and 33,400 acres of land. (D. B.
13-181.)

In 1882 Big Gem Furnace was built near Shenandoah. The
report of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad, 1883, states that a
new coke furnace had been built at Shenandoah. This furnace
was discontinued in 1907, according to Mr. H. C. Bickers. It
was dismantled in 1917. For ten years the immense stack,
over 100 feet in height stood guard over the cold, dead fur­
nace. We visited it in 1914. There were the great boilers,
twenty-four of them. A large, high brick building with many
glass windows, mostly broken out, was still standing. Here
was the furnace from which was poured the molten iron that
made a light in the sky at night that could be seen for many
miles around, and the iron came from the ore mined in the
nearby hills.

Mr. Bickers informs me that the “Big Gem” furnace had a
daily capacity of 75 tons of iron and employed four hundred

7 History of Shenandoah County, p. 360.
Towns, Villages and Post Offices

men when at full blast, and at times made 135 tons of iron per day, that the greatest quantities were made about the year 1900, that it was owned by the Alleghany Iron and Ore Company which company had two other furnaces, one at Buena Vista and one at Iron Gate (Clifton Forge), the latter having been dismantled in 1924. Buena Vista was out of blast in 1930 but was still standing.

Catherine Furnace on Cub Run made ten tons of iron weekly, according to Mr. Bickers.

In 1900 the “Shenandoah Furnace Company” sold out to the “Empire Steel and Iron Company.” Sands, Kimball and other railroad men were largely interested in the Shenandoah Furnace Company, organized in 1889. (D. B. 43-339.)

On February 4, 1901, the Empire Steel and Iron Company sold to the Alleghaney Iron and Ore Company (D. B. 49-166) the furnace and rolling mill and land.8

Now there are, we are told, only three furnaces in Virginia, one at Big Stone Gap, one at Pulaski, and Reussens at Lynchburg. When the rich ore deposits were discovered in Michigan these ores could not compete with them. Edison spent a fortune building a plant to extract iron from ore to discover that his plant could not compete with the Michigan iron. He turned his plant into the manufacture of cement.

Mr. J. C. Judd has an old stone with this inscription upon it: “Shenandoah Iron, Lumber, Mining and Manufacturing Company 1882.” This was the owner of the furnace on Naked Creek in 1885 according to Lake’s Atlas.

Mr. John Hitt of New Port has an iron plate or slab at his front gate which has the name “Catherine” upon it.

We have a piece of pig iron 35 inches long and weighing perhaps 60 or 70 pounds with the name “Caroline” on it. This was found by the side of the road above old Caroline Furnace in Powell’s Fort. The pig iron from this furnace was hauled out to the forge at Isabella furnace at Yager’s Spring.

In the back of the fireplace in the old log house at the rear

8 A map of Shenandoah, (D. B. 21-39) survey 1890, filed by the Shenandoah Land and Improvement Co., contains 94 blocks with an average of 34 lots to the block. Downtown the lots are lettered from A to X with 20 lots to the block. On April 16, 1890, a plot of the town was ordered to be filed by the Town Council of Shenandoah. This seems to be the down town section with blocks designated by letters. (D. B. 15-153.)
of the residence of E. D. Harzberg are two iron plates which were evidently the sides of a ten-plate stove. They bear the inscription in German, "Here is a hunter on a hunt therefore." Below is a stag running followed by a hunter and two hounds. This same plate was found in Shenandoah County.

A map of Shenandoah Land and Improvement Company was surveyed in 1890. The furnace, Big Gem, is laid out in detail and lots are laid out beyond it and over an area of 1,200 acres or more. At the foot of Pennsylvania Avenue between the river and the railroad is the rolling mill. Hotel reservations are immediately south of Maryland Avenue (D. B. 21-38). A plot filed April 17, 1890, is less extensive (15-153).

With the furnace going and the railroad yards located at Shenandoah, there was a real boom for a decade or two. When the furnace closed down the boom collapsed. However, Shenandoah continued to be the largest town in the county. The railroad shops alone employed many, and other industries sprang up.

This boom extended throughout the length and breadth of the Valley. It was said that the trains could not travel over ten or fifteen miles per hour for the reason that they were always within city limits and that you could hunt rabbits in the night because city lights kept the whole country lit up. At Grottoes (Shendon) street-cars were in operation for a time. Foundations were built for factories, sometimes the factory was built, beautiful hotels were built at every station. Lots were on sale everywhere. About 1891 the banks at Luray, New Market, Waynesboro and Warrenton closed and never reopened. The boom was over. But we had the boom lots for years and still do. For years show tents were set up and ball games were played on the boom. About 1890 was considered the peak of the boom. Every town had a boom section where lots were sold and never built upon.

Nevertheless it was a period of great activity and many permanent improvements were accomplished. For instance the Valley Railroad was completed from Harrisonburg to Staunton in 1874 and to Lexington in 1883, and bridge abutments for this road were built as far as Roanoke. These abutments can be seen from the highway (U. S. 11) between Lexington and Roanoke.
The Bubble Burst—1891

Disaster followed disaster, faster and faster. In March of 1891 there was a creditors' meeting of the D. F. Kagey Co. (local bankers) at which time assets of $489,000 and liabilities of $338,000 of the bank were reported, $81,000 of the liabilities being paper endorsed for the "Valley Land and Improvement Co.", a rather large and important company operating during boom days. The newspaper reporting the meeting expressed the opinion that no one was very much enlightened by the meeting.

Then on a dark and doleful night, November 5, 1891, the greatest disaster of all happened, the Luray Inn, the pride of Luray, the elegant and beautiful hostelry that crowned the knoll south of the railroad station went up in smoke. The cause of the fire was never ascertained but at 9:40 p.m. fire was discovered in the casement of an attic window just over the office. The late Jesse Martin was clerk of the hotel at the time. In a few minutes a great crowd gathered and much of the furniture was carried out. The beautiful lawn was strewn with furniture, chairs, beds and bedding scattered helter-skelter, hither and thither, in every direction while the angry flames leaped high into the sky. The building was insured for $90,000 distributed among 27 different companies. All Luray and Page County mourned its fate. The present Inn Lawn or Park remains a memorial to that magnificent building. The beautiful sunken gardens at the home of Mrs. R. H. Pittman on Blue Ridge Avenue were made in the depression formed by the pool in the grounds of the hotel. All generations will admire the foresight and the unselfish spirit that preserved the Inn lawn as a park. It remains a beautiful spot in the heart of Luray.

The G. K. Mullen cottage about 100 yards southwest of the hotel was saved in a damaged condition. It afterwards burned.

On March 19, 1890, the hotel at Shenandoah burned. It was built on the style of the Luray Inn and was nearly completed. Fire was discovered at midnight. The cause of the fire was unknown. It was covered by insurance.

About 9:30 p.m. Wednesday night January 31, 1892, the hotel on Stony Man Peak burned. This hotel was built by A. C. Barr of Washington. In January, 1892, the Fidelity
Loan and Trust Company of Roanoke was advertising for depositors in this section, since the bank here at Luray had recently closed.

There was a serious wreck on the N. & W. Railroad a short distance south of Rileyville on May 31, 1891. The railroad was replacing the wooden structure with iron at the time.

A general depression was settling down over the entire country. Cleveland was elected in 1892 and we have never heard the end of "Cleveland days." Wheat sold for less than 50 cents a bushel, as I recall. And all other produce was accordingly low.

**Stanley**

By an Act of the General Assembly, approved February 14, 1900, the town of Stanley was incorporated and was named for Stanley McNider, whose father James McNider was president of the Stanley Furnace and Land Improvement Company. The town was first called Sands for Joseph H. Sands, General Superintendent of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad. In 1885 the postoffice was Sands and the station was Marksville Station. The town was known as Stanley as early as 1890. At this time the "South Stanley Land and Improvement Company" was conveying land to the "Stanley Furnace and Land Company." A. Broaddus, president, T. C. Holtzman, secretary. In 1897 the widow of James McNider was conveying land of the Stanley Furnace and Land Company to various parties. In 1890-91 no less than eighteen tracts were conveyed to the Stanley Furnace and Land Company.

On January 16, 1891, the Stanley Furnace and Land Company conveyed to the Lexington and Stanley Improvement Company 150 lots for $10,000.

The map of Stanley is laid out in two sections, one north of the railroad and the other south of the railroad. The map is extensive and contains hundreds of lots, perhaps as many as a thousand. It was prepared by A. W. Walker and admitted to record June 12, 1891. (D. B. 21-44 and 45.)

9 'This plot was filed by the Shenandoah Land and Improvement Company November 19, 1890.

10 'This plot was filed by the Stanley Furnace and Land Company, October 20, 1890.
In 1885 there was an ochre bank and a mill operated by the Oxford Ochre Company about one mile southwest of Stanley on Stony Run where the railroad crosses said Run. In more recent years a manganese mine was operated at the west foot of the peak about a mile south of Stanley. This Stanley Peak is the end of Tanner’s Ridge, is rather prominent and can be seen from almost any point in the county.

Thus we see that Stanley boomed with the other towns of the Valley and is now the third town in size in the county and has a steady healthy growth.

OLD POST OFFICES IN PAGE COUNTY

About 1904 the Rural Free Delivery system went into operation. Before that time there were twenty-five or more post-offices in the county. Here is a list of them by districts.

Shenandoah Iron-Works District

FURNACE P. O.—At Furnace No. 2 on Naked Creek. It is just across the line in Rockingham County but many Page people were served from this office. Several miles higher on the creek is Jollett, not a post-office however.

VERBENA—Near the mouth of Naked Creek, known now as Verbena Mills, a very beautiful spot, on the Eastside Highway with swimming pool and other attractions.

Your address should retain your old post-office name for identification purposes. Rural Free Delivery was started in 1901 but probably did not become established at once in all counties.

Verbena Mills (or Verbena Park it is now called), deserves worthy mention for the reason that such good taste has been used in selecting the site and developing the grounds. The site has been a mill site for 140 years or more. A monument has been erected on the grounds bearing this short history in marble:

“History of Verbena: original grant from King George III, to Charles Cropson, 1746; 1782 grant from Beverley Randolph, Governor of Virginia, to Jacob Mire, 1802. Jacob Mire to George Price.” On a hill a short distance north of the mill is an old field cemetery, surrounded by an iron fence and Mr. Floyd Stanley, the owner has surrounded the iron fence with an additional fence of wire. This fact is mentioned in great admiration for it is a kindness and respect for the departed that is so rare. There are three marble slabs within the iron fence enclosure; from right to left, back to the west, one reads: George Price, b. Nov. 25, 1828, d. Dec. 11, 1910; the one next to it I could not read for the lettering was on the east side (Mr. Stanley informed me that it marked the grave of Capt. Price); the third one: George, son of Henry and Elizabeth Price, b. Feb. 27, 1784, d. Dec. 1, 1850.

While the mill, within a few hours, could be turned into a chop mill, the wheel is only used to make electricity with which the park is lighted. It is the
MILNES P. O.—Shenandoah now, the largest town in the county for a number of years.

GROVE HILL—Near Grove Hill School. Flag stop at one time.

NEWPORT—present Newport, a village.

HONEYVILLE—present Honeyville, on Honey Run.

Marksville District

SANDS P. O.—Marksville Station—present Stanley, named for Joseph Sands, General Superintendent of the Railroad.

MARKSVILLE P. O.—About one mile East of Stanley. This place was named for Mark Ruffner who was the first postmaster. It was first called Upperville but when the post-office was established it was necessary, it is presumed, to select another name as there was an Upperville in Loudoun County. James R. Campbell, Postmaster General under President Pierce appointed Ruffner about 1853. It seems he was postmaster at Long’s Meadows at one time but we do not know where this place was.

ALMA P. O.—present Alma, located near Columbia, now Alma Bridge. The Noah Kite Mill, washed away in the flood of 1870, was known as Columbia Mills. Alma, we are informed, was named for a school teacher in the neighborhood whose first name was Alma.

MAUCK P. O.—near Kiblinger’s Store several miles east of Stanley. A family name.

LONG P. O.—present Long’s Store—Dr. John F. Long, P. M. 1897. At one time there was a flag stop near Long called Long’s Crossing.

LEAKSVILLE—present Leaksville—M. Strickler, P. M. 1904.

IDA P. O.—present Ida—Frank B. Rosser, P. M. 1901.13

13How did Ida get its name? Mrs. Byrd F. Jenkins, daughter of J. M. Woodward who is buried in the walled cemetery above the Ida store which she keeps, informed the writer that when the Post Office Department established the post-office at this place they wanted a name and that Mrs. Lucy Lauck Brumback and Ida Prichett, a school teacher, presented their christian names for the post-office and the Department chose Ida. She says that she often heard her father and mother mention the origin of the name; that her father and Mr. Brumback were instrumental in obtaining the office; and that Miss Prichett boarded at the Brumback’s and taught school in Grace Lutheran Church at Ida. The place was
SANTIAGO P. O.—at Salem in Massanutten, west of the White House—I. N. Coffman, P. M. 1902. Evidently established about 1898 and named for Santiago, Cuba, where an important battle occurred in the Spanish-American War.

Luray District

MUNDELLSVILLE—This was the first post-office in the county. Established about 1796. Named for John Mundell.

LURAY—the county seat.

EURA P. O.—Hamburg, a village, B. C. Strickler, P. M. 1899. It was named for Eura Judd, wife of Fred Judd and sister of B. C. Strickler, we have been informed.

BLAINESVILLE—This was never a post-office but it is a considerable colored settlement of several dozen homes perhaps, considerably scattered. It is about two miles south of Stony Man near Piney Mountain. It was formerly called Needmore.

SHULER P. O.—at Bixler Ferry where there was also a mill. P. N. Shuler, P. M. 1904. Named for the Shuler family evidently.

MASSANUTTEN—at White House—J. B. Ruffner, P. M. 1902. Indian name of village near here.

STONY MAN P. O.—at old Blossersville. J. F. Lucas, P. M. 1899. Named for the mountain that towers above the attractive little village of Stony Man. This is a small village but very attractive.

\[\text{\textsuperscript{14}}\] It was named for James G. Blaine, the plumed knight of Maine, candidate for President in 1884. It has thirty-two homes, a store and church located on Hollow Run Road.

only old mill wheel in the county, so far as this writer knows, that turns around daily, or should we say nightly? The water for the wheel is taken out of Naked Creek a mile or so above the mill. Mr. Floyd Stanley, the owner, has used good taste in landscaping the park which contains about 25 acres with a clear stream flowing through the length of it. He has a dining room, swimming-pool, cabins, etc. It is one of the most beautiful spots in Page County. If you want to see the old mill wheel go round or want to meander by the old mill stream just go to Verbena Park. (We are sorry to report that Floyd Stanley died at the Republican Convention in Philadelphia in 1948, but Mrs. Stanley still operates the park.

called Printz Mill in the early days and later Brumback's Mill. The church was sometimes called Printz' Church. The Peter Printz brick home is about two yards to the north of the store. Mr. Andrew L. Somers lives there now.
PRINTZ MILL—in the Dell above the reservoir, near Hitt’s Spring. John A. Ellis, P. M. 1892. Named for the Printz family. On Dry Run near The Dell.

SKYLAND P. O.—This was to serve the Skyland resort on top of Stony Man Mountain in recent years but now discontinued.

Springfield District

KIMBALL P. O.—Elgin Station, Kimball was named for F. J. Kimball, President of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad.¹⁵

HOPE MILLS—Springfield Post Office. This post-office was way up stream from the bridge over Pass Run on the Eastside Highway, No. 12, where Walter L. Viands now lives. The mill, called “Hope Mills”, was down stream from the bridge. Mr. B. N. Kibler, the present postmaster of Luray, lives in a very elegant home near the south end of the bridge. This home was built by Roads Almond and much of the woodwork is of walnut. Postmasters at Hope Mills were: T. Lee Cullers, 1901; A. R. Pressgraves, P. M. 1892-93; P. M. Viands, P. M. 1893. This section is now called Springfield. At one time there was a store near the old bridge. About two miles north of Springfield is Big Spring where we find several churches and a new schoolhouse, and a mile farther north is Oak Hill, once a busy place.

CEDAR POINT P. O.—At Rileyville, 1885, at the mouth of Jeremiah’s Run, spelled in the old records “Jeremy.” Rileyville, a post-office now, is a considerable village on the railroad about ten miles north of Luray. It is perhaps the fourth town in the county in size, Stanley being third, with Luray and Shenandoah contending for first place.

OVERALL P. O.—Overall Station, formerly Milford. It is near the mouth of Overall Run which forms the dividing line between Page and Warren counties. Named for a family by that name.

Compton, about two miles South of Overall was once a post-office.¹⁶

¹⁵Miss Mary Maude Grandstaff was postmistress at Kimball for many years.
¹⁶An Act of the Assembly as of date January 31, 1817 established the town of Millford on land of Isaac Overall. In 1835 there were eight post-offices in the county: Hambaugh, Hope Mills, Kite’s Mill, Luray, Marksville, Massanutten and Overall.
Towns, Villages and Post Offices

VOTING PRECINCTS IN 1946


The present (1947) post-offices are: Shenandoah, Stanley, Luray, Kimball, Rileyville and Overall. A star route runs from Luray to Sperryville and there is a star route from New Market to Luray but not vice versa. This route brings the Harrisonburg and Richmond morning papers.

Stations on the Norfolk and Western Railroad beginning at Elkton in Rockingham County and ending at Front Royal in Warren County, a distance of fifty miles.

Elkton to Shenandoah, 5.8 miles.\(^{17}\)
Shenandoah to Ingham Station, 4.9 miles.
Ingham to Stanley, 6.1 miles.
Stanley to Luray, 6.8 miles.
Luray to Elgin, 3.8 miles.
Elgin to Vaughn, 2.5 miles.
Vaughn to Rileyville, 3.2 miles.
Rileyville to Bentonville, 6.3 miles.\(^{18}\)
Bentonville to Front Royal, 10.8 miles.

Total—50.2 miles.

\(^{17}\)Naked Creek, the south line of Page, is four miles north of Elkton.
\(^{18}\)Overall Run and Station, (the north line of Page) are 3\(\frac{3}{4}\) miles North of Rileyville. From Naked Creek to Overall Run on the railroad it is about 32\(\frac{3}{4}\) miles.
The Discovery of Luray Caverns

By Phantom Chasers

When the first settlers came to this country there was a cave near the present Luray Caverns and in the same hill about a mile west of the original town of Luray. It was very early called Ruffner's Cave for the reason that the Ruffners owned the land around the cave. It had a large opening, was easily accessible, and being open to all comers, it had long since been dispoiled of most of its beauty of which it was at one time possessed. It is a part of the Luray Caverns property and is not open to visitors. The Indians evidently knew of this cave and it is no doubt connected in some way with the present Luray Caverns. In Skeleton Gorge of Luray Caverns was found a human female skeleton covered with about three quarters of an inch of drip-stone. This skeleton can be seen in the Smithsonian Institute in Washington. An Indian probably wandered from the old cave into skeleton gorge of Luray Caverns and perished, being unable to find the way out.

Andrew J. Campbell, William B. Campbell and Benton P. Stebbins, having become obsessed with the idea that there was a larger and more beautiful cave near the old cave, explored the country-side and after four or five weeks of unsuccessful efforts, their friends called them phantom chasers and other names not at all complimentary, pointing at the head as they did so. But on a hot August afternoon, when the sun was low over cave hill, and after much digging, Andrew J. Campbell, being the smallest of the three, while holding a rope in one hand and a flickering candle in the other, slipped backward into the eighth "Wonder of the World." At four p. m. of the clock, August 13, 1878, the Luray Caverns were discovered by these three phantom chasers.¹

¹ Andrew J. Campbell, Thomas Richey Campbell and William Campbell were brothers. Andrew J. Campbell was the first man in the cave. William
The Beautiful CAVERNS of LURAY

A Page County attraction that has gained worldwide fame for beauty, size, and variety of formation.
Here sublimity reigned in darkness and silence for lo! these many centuries, soon to be visited by thousands, yes millions.

Yes, they called them phantom chasers. So it has ever been. They called James Rumsey a phantom chaser, but his boat on the Potomac was the forerunner of the mighty leviathans that sail the seven seas. They called Langley a phantom chaser. A few years after his air ship fell into the Potomac a miserable failure, as he thought, the Wright brothers were actually flying on Kill Devil Hill, at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina. Every great discovery was once a phantom. Scientists told Edison that the incandescent light was impossible. Galileo discovered that the earth revolved around the sun. He was banished. "Seven cities, through which he begged his bread," claimed Homer dead. We could go on but this is sufficient to prove the point.

The Encyclopedia Britannica, 1910, has this to say about Luray Caverns: "The stalactic display exceeds that of any other cavern known and there is hardly a square yard on the walls or ceiling that is not thus ornamented."

An extract from the same work, 1911 edition, says: "A unique and highly successful experiment merits mention, by which the cool, pure air of Luray Caverns is forced through all the rooms of Limair Sanatorium erected in 1901, by Mr. T. C. Northcott, president of the Luray Caverns Corporation, on the summit of Cave Hill. Tests made for several successive years, by means of culture media and sterile plates, demonstrated the perfect bacteriologic purity that served as natural filters, then further cleansed by floating over the transparent pools and springs, and finally supplied to the inmates of the sanatorium." For a full description, see an article by Dr. G. L. Hunner, of Johns Hopkins University, Popular Science Monthly, for April 29, 1904.

\*\*It was not on the summit of Cave Hill but was slightly above the entrance to the cave.

Campbell was sheriff at the time of the discovery. William B. Campbell, the sheriff's son, was one of the discoverers, with Mr. Benton B. Stebbins. Thomas Richey Campbell was the father of Hughes Campbell and John William Campbell, the father of Joseph T. Campbell, Commissioner of the Revenue, 1947. Thomas Richey Campbell married twice: Henrietta and Margaret Sibert, sisters. They had a brother James Sibert. Eld. B. F. Grayson also married a Miss Sibert, a sister of the above.
Mr. Northcott used this building for his residence for many years. It was destroyed by fire April 29, 1940. It is said that the cave air will cure hayfever almost immediately.

Hovey's celebrated *American Caverns*, published by Clark and Sons, Cincinnati, now out of print but obtainable in any library, has two chapters on Luray Caverns. The largest caves known are in America and of these caves exhibited to the public, the Mammoth in Kentucky is the largest, Wyandott in Indiana is second in size and Luray cave third. This was written before Carlsbad Cave in New Mexico was discovered. We are advised that this cave is immense in size and also highly decorated.

This "cavum cavorum" or cave of caves, or hall of halls, is a very ancient structure. No one knows when it was begun, ten thousand years ago, or a million, who knows? We know from its wonderful beauty that a Master Architect planned and fashioned its construction, decorated and painted its walls, fluted its columns and carved its friezes, hung its draperies and embellished its ceilings. Here is a drapery that required thousands of years to complete; there is a column that took tens of thousands of years to fashion. The immense age of the construction strikes the visitor with mingled awe and wonder. It is still under construction, but there is "neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house," only the noise of clear drops of water falling from the artist's brush as it moves silently over the tinted walls.

No fire, wind, tornado, blizzard, cyclone, lightning—no manifestation of nature, unless perhaps an eruption of a volcano or an earthquake, could injure this structure or change the even temperature that exists within its walls. The temperature remains the same day and night, winter and summer, at 54 degrees and besides the air is pure, dustless, germless, fumeless and draftless. It has an air conditioning system all its own. It is bomb-proof. No block-buster could injure this structure. It has more than forty rooms and could accommodate thousands of persons at one time. On one occasion 9,000 visitors were conducted through the caverns in a single day.

\[\text{3 As a matter of fact the modern air conditioning systems are very much on the plan of the cavern.}\]
Here is a way to remember what a stalactite is and what a stalagmite is. A stalactite is stuck tight, and hangs from the ceiling. A stalagmite might have stuck tight, but it didn't, so we find it resting on the floor of the caverns. It really did not fall but formed there. However, the statement helps us to remember which is which.

According to Armistead C. Gordon in his excellent book, *In the Picturesque Shenandoah Valley, 1930*, a Virginia historian writing about 1850 described Luray Cave in glowing terms. One room especially was spacious. We quote: “Here all the wonder and magnificence of the subterranean world burst upon us at once. We found that we stood in a room, the area of whose floor was equal to a quarter of an acre.” In the center of this room was an immense column about thirty feet in height supporting the dome. The room apparently contained nearly all the formations found in a cave—columns reaching to the ceiling, stalactites hanging from the dome, stalagmites standing on the floor, variegated with almost every variety of color, white, red, gray, yellow, blue and other forms transparent as ice. Here the writer saw, in his imagination, miniature ruins of some ancient city with a few spires and steeples remaining among fallen columns.”

Kercheval writing about 1830 mentions Luray cave along with many others in the Shenandoah and Frederick counties.

In 1825, Hon. William A. Harris, afterwards clerk of Page County and member of Congress, wrote an interesting article on the Luray Cave which appeared in the *Shenandoah Herald* of that date. Kercheval says the account was published in the *Woodstock Sentinel* and was copied generally throughout the Union. Therefore the old Luray Cave must have possessed much splendor.

Henry Howe, in his *History of Virginia*, written about 1845, speaks of Ruffner’s Cave. Of course all these articles, written before 1878, referred to the old cave.

Wayland in his *History of Shenandoah County, 1927*, has an interesting chapter on the caverns of this region. All these caverns are found within the Old Tenth Legion, Rockingham, Shenandoah and Page counties and Warren County south of Front Royal, (the most of Page and half of Warren having been taken from Shenandoah) with one exception; Grand
Caverns is just across the line in Augusta County. They are all within a few miles of the Massanutten Mountain. Other caverns in the Old Tenth Legion are: Endless Caverns at New Market; Shenandoah Caverns, Mt. Jackson; Melrose Caverns, Rockingham County, near Lacey Springs; Massanutten Caverns, Harrisonburg; Grand Caverns, Grottoes; Crystal Caverns, Strasburg; Skyland Caverns, Front Royal.

We hear much about frozen foods these days. In Luray Caverns we have frozen music, many beautiful symphonies in stone.

There are a number of smaller caves in Page County, not open as far as we know to the public. There is one on the right bank of the Hawksbill within the southern limits of Luray, just above the dam. This cave has been referred to as the saltpeter cave for the reason that during the War Between

---

*Martin's Gazetteer gives an interesting description of the old cave which it received from the author (but does not name the author) but does say that it was published in the Sentinel on May 14, 1825, so we must believe that it is the work of William A. Harris, first Clerk of Page County, who did publish an article at that time.

The Gazetteer states that the old cave was first entered by a Mr. Ruffner, who was out hunting and came across the entrance and decided to enter the cave alone with the aid of a flambeau of pine; that he fell putting out the light and became lost. He had laid his gun over the entrance so that in case of accident his friends might rescue him. This is what they did after he was lost 48 hours in the cave. The Gazetteer states that this hero of the cave was afterwards killed by the Indians, and that the cave was named Ruffner's cave for him.

Wayland in his History of Shenandoah County states that Mr. Ruffner was the son of Joseph Ruffner. Joseph's sons were born through the 1770's. This author has read a sketch of the Joseph Ruffner family and he does not recall any of the family having been killed by the Indians. Joseph Ruffner had a number of brothers, some of whom went early to Kentucky and Ohio and we know that many lost their lives in Indian wars in that early day. Wayland in his account states that Mr. Ruffner found the cave in 1793. This author, when a boy, has gone with other boys to explore caves with pine torches but never did he go alone.

The Gazetteer mentions four rooms and describes them more or less in detail. They are as they came to them: The Lobby, Congress Hall (a room covering a fourth of an acre), Glazed Room, and the Masonic Hall. Fifteen men made a thorough examination of the cave spending four hours underground prior to 1825 and in all probability William A. Harris was one of them. Some of the objects they found were described as a human heart, a bird's foot, a conch shell, a candlestick and candle, etc. It has been assumed that the cave was called Ruffner's Cave because it was on Ruffner's land, but the Gazetteer says the cave was on land of David McKay in 1835. The Gazetteer suggests that the cave be called Ruffner's Cave in honor of the first explorer.

There is no evidence that Ruffner did any digging in order to enter the cave. In all probability the hole in the ground was well known by hunters but no one had explored it, until Ruffner went in that day in 1793. This writer knows of a number of openings where one can creep in without much difficulty. There were four on his grandfather's land near Endless Caverns.
the States saltpeper was obtained there for the manufacture of powder. We have also been advised that the court records were stored there during the same war. Many of these old caves about the country have been called saltpeter caves. It seems to me that there is a saltpeter cave near Natural Bridge. Anyhow these saltpeter caves are scattered all over this Valley.

At Newport, this county, there is a cave of some proportions which was written up in the local papers a few years ago. On the John Zirkle farm near the mouth of Dry Run is a cave which the Zirkles have explored to a considerable extent. Throughout the Shenandoah Valley there are many caves. It is a characteristic feature of a limestone country, but one wonders why all the marvelous ones are within the Massanutten area. While there are many caves in this area only a half dozen or so are continuous and highly decorated.

There are many sinkholes in this section. They are related to the caves. The sinkhole was caused by the roof of a cavity falling in thereby causing the surface water to drain through the opening. Mr. Clyde Koontz of Verbena Mills tells me that he has two sinkholes on his farm and that he can stand in one and talk to a person standing in the other, although some distance apart.6

The first operation in the forming of a decorated cavern occurs when a subterranean stream carries the soil from the pockets of the limestone formation, leaving a cavity. The second step begins when the water from above, seeping through cracks of the rocks, carrying in solution carbonate of lime and other minerals begins to decorate that cavity.

The first time this writer visited Luray Caverns was about 1900. He had been away from home and purchased an excursion ticket to Luray and into the caverns. He well remembers seeing the hacks lined up at the station to take the visitors to the cave. The drivers would shout and the whips would crack and the hacks would whisk off in a cloud of dust toward cave hill. I remember the dust was thick. It was quite a relief to be

---

6 This writer on one occasion several years ago went to Bixler's Ferry and on the hill beyond the corporation to the left of the road, going out, there was a sinkhole full of water and overflowing into the road from recent rains. On returning within an hour or so the water had all disappeared and in the center of the sinkhole was a large hole. The bottom had dropped out, or should we say down?
inside the cave where it was cool and dustless. They had guides in the cave stationed all along the route. I well remember the voice of one guide: "Fish market to the left as you come up the steps" repeated over and over. I could hear that voice before I arrived at the steps and long after leaving them.

The officials of the Luray Caverns Corporation are: Charles S. Landram, President; C. C. Logan, Vice-President and General Manager; Robert Harmsberger, Assistant Manager.

**THE LURAY SINGING TOWER—A CARILLON OF FORTY-SEVEN BELLS**

The Luray Singing Tower, officially known as the Belle Brown Northcott Memorial, contains a carillon of 47 bells and with an endowment to provide for its maintenance and for recitals in perpetuity, was a gift to the town of Luray by the late Col. T. C. Northcott and his daughter, Mrs. Katherine Northcott Graves, in memory of Col. Northcott's wife, Belle Brown Northcott.

The carillon has a bell for each State save one, and they vary in size from the smallest weighting 12 1/2 pounds to the largest weighing 7,640 pounds, the latter having a diameter of six feet and a height of five feet. This bell has this inscription: "Glory to God, Peace on Earth, Goodwill to Man." The total weight of the bells is 36,170 pounds, or over 18 tons. The height of the tower is 117 feet, built of native Massanutten sandstone.

Ground was broken for the tower about May 3, 1937, and the dedication took place on Saturday, November 13, 1937. J. R. Mims of Luray was the architect.

The Luray Chamber of Commerce sponsored a cachet stamp for the occasion. The words on this stamp were: Luray Singing Tower dedicated November 13, 1937, ("with the hope that it may be of cultural value and provide pleasant entertainment not only to residents, but also to the many travelers who visit this friendly town this singing tower has been dedicated to the memory of Belle Brown Northcott.") The words in parenthesis are those of the donors and are found on the bronze tablet at the entrance to the tower.

The bells were made at the Taylor Bell foundry in Loughborough, England, at a cost of $50,000, the total cost of the
tower and bells being $150,000. The donors have also pro-
vided an endowment of $60,000 for the constant employment
of a carillonneur, which position has been ably filled by a
native of Luray, Mr. Charles T. Chapman. He studied under
Anton Brees, carillonneur at Bok Tower, Florida, son of the
famous Flemish carillonneur, who played the bells of Antwerp
Cathedral for 55 years.

Col. Theodore C. Northcott, the grand old man of Luray,
was born near Springfield, Illinois in 1844, the son of James
H. Northcott and Katherine Hershey of Hagerstown, Mary-
land. Both the Colonel and his father served in the Union
Army. The father often entertained Lincoln at his home. The
Northcott family, however, was originally a Virginia family,
the Colonel's branch having gone to North Carolina, Kentucky
and to Illinois.

Colonel Northcott once related to the writer of being
present at a reception tendered Lincoln on his return from the
convention that nominated him a candidate for President. He
could remember very vividly seeing the candidate being borne
upon the shoulders of his friends to the platform and the
embarrassment plainly written upon his face at being handled
in such an undignified manner.

Colonel Northcott came to Luray in 1900 and shortly
thereafter purchased the Luray Caverns. His home, Limeair,
was ventilated by air from the caverns, keeping it cool in
summer and assisting in heating it in winter. This home, a
frame dwelling, burned down on April 29, 1940. A new home
of brick construction was immediately built on the old site.
He died July 6, 1941, age 97 years, a short time after return-
ing from Florida. He was rather active until about a year
before his death. He was an active man, we might say, until
he was 96 years old. He was one among many who reach that
ripe age. This home, in all probability was the first air condi-
tioned home in America.
The Shenandoah National Park

In 1924 the National Government took steps toward establishing a great National park in the Eastern part of the United States. The West was dotted with National parks but the East had none save a small reservation on the Main coast. Accordingly Hubert Work, then Secretary of the Interior, at the suggestion of Stephen T. Mather, Director of the National Park Service, created the Southern Appalachian National Park Commission and charged it with the duty of finding a desirable site for a National Park in the Southern Appalachian Mountains. Dr. Henry W. Temple, congressman from Pennsylvania, was chairman of this Commission. It decided on the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia. Mr. Temple introduced a bill, however, establishing two parks, one in Virginia to be called the Shenandoah National Park and a second park in the Great Smoky Mountains. In 1926 the bill was passed. The National government had a precedent against buying land for a park. Its existing parks had either been presented to the government as a gift or had been part of the National domain. Congress would not depart from this precedent.

Virginia got busy. The citizens of Virginia subscribed a million dollars and the State Legislature appropriated a million dollars with which to purchase the land. Harry F. Byrd, then Governor of Virginia, requested the Legislature to create a State Conservation and Development Commission to acquire title to the land and convey it to the United States Government for a park. This was done and William E. Carson of Front Royal was made chairman of this important commission. The land was surveyed and title was secured through condemnation proceedings and turned over as a gift to United States.

George Freeman Pollock who had operated Skyland resort for a number of years was a great enthusiast for the project. L. Ferdinand Zerkel of Luray, a member of the Shenandoah
National Park Board was very active in getting the park established. The Shenandoah Valley Incorporated, a sort of Chamber of Commerce covering the entire Valley, with D. P. Wine as executive secretary, rendered valuable service. This organization invited the commission to visit the Massanutten Mountains and the Blue Ridge, but the former was not considered large enough.

The Skyland Resort was a sort of open door to a vast unexplored region and from that point the commission visited perhaps the finest aspects of nature the park has to offer.

On September 23, 1930, notice of condemnation of 68,446 acres in Page County appeared in the News and Courier of Luray pursuant to an order of the Judge of the Circuit Court of Page County entered on the 22nd day August, 1930.

On July 17, 1931, a strip of land on the crest of the Blue Ridge through the proposed park was conveyed to the United States of America for a road. A part of this road was built during the Hoover administration, before the park was opened. It was part of an effort to break the depression that covered the land at that time. President Hoover had established a camp on the Rapidan within the park area below Big Meadows and there he entertained the Prime Minister of England, Ramsay MacDonald.

The Skyline Drive follows the crest of the Blue Ridge and extends for a distance of 90 miles from the northern end of the Park to the southern end and is one of the attractive features of the park. It was built at a cost of $4,500,000, or $50,000 per mile.¹

In the latter part of 1934 a major portion of the park land was conveyed to the United States. The Park was established in 1935 and on July 3, 1936, "The Shenandoah National Park" was formally dedicated at Big Meadows on the Skyline Drive by the President of the United States, Franklin D. Roosevelt. Harold L. Ickes and the President spoke. As we remember it was a nice day, the sun was bright but not too hot.

¹William Milnes Austin, born at Shenandoah; as engineer of the Public Roads Administration, Department of the Interior, supervised the construction of the Skyland Drive. He was the son of Mary Chadwick Milnes and Dr. S. Author Austin. Mary Chadwick Milnes was the daughter of Wm. Milnes, Jr., first President of Shenandoah Valley Railroad.
However, as the people were leaving a dark cloud came over Mash Head and jupiter pluvious broke loose and we never saw it rain harder.

The park comprises 182,854 acres of wooded land in the Blue Ridge Mountains and extends approximately 75 miles along the crest of the mountain from Front Royal southwestward to Waynesboro.

The Blue Ridge Parkway is a boulevard 485 miles in length, extending along the Blue Ridge, connecting the Shenandoah National Park with the Great Smoky National Park in North Carolina and Tennessee. It is really a continuation of the Skyline Drive but is not within any park.

Within sight of Luray are Panorama, Skyland Hotel, and Big Meadows Hotel, all on the Skyline Drive and within ten miles of Luray as the bee would fly. The observer at these three resorts looks down upon Page County as from an airplane as the western walls of this section of the Blue Ridge are almost perpendicular.

Nearly one-fourth of the Park lands and about one-third of the famous Drive lie within Page County or near its border. The highest peak in the park is Hawksbill about seven miles southeast of Luray, with an elevation of 4,066 feet which rears its head abruptly 3,000 feet above the floor of the adjacent valley.

There are four other prominent peaks near Luray. Beginning at Panorama on the Lee Highway (U. S. 211) and following the Drive southwestward we will take a twenty-mile trip. First we will pass through a tunnel under an eastern shoulder of Mary's Rock. The elevation at Panorama in Thornton's Gap is 2,300 feet. The elevation of Mary's Rock is 3,520 feet. About nine miles farther on is Stony Man Peak, elevation 4,031 feet. Here is the renowned Skyland resort, to the right, and to the left is the Whiteoak Canyon. Continuing on about five miles we will pass the Hawksbill peak, elevation 4,066; and passing on by Fisher's Gap we will arrive

---

\(^2\) was the final acreage accepted by the government.

\(^3\) feet by Park authority (see Shenandoah National Park by Darwin Lambert), (1947).

\(^4\) The government map gives the elevation 4,049 feet.

Skyland has long been a resort, long before the park came a steep road led up the mountainside from Stony Man village to the resort on Stony Man
The Shenandoah National Park

249

Mountain. Here were many cottages and a rustic hotel where summer visitors were entertained, by the genial host, George Freeman Pollock. At the resort near the top of the mountain is Furnace Spring, so called from the fact that a copper mine was opened near here at one time, we are advised. Skyland and its environs will always remain the richest possessions of the park.

We forgot to mention as we journeyed along on our twenty-mile trip the CCC Camps that were established there before World War II. Camp No. 1, 5½ miles from Panorama near Sexton Shelter. The Shelter was located on the Appalachian Trail, before the park was established. This trail extending from Maine to Alabama parallels the Drive all the way through the park and is well marked. Camp No. 1 was located 11½ miles from Panorama beyond Skyland near Cresent Rock. Camp No. 2 was located at Big Meadows, 13½ miles from Panorama. Camp No. 3 was located 30 miles south of Panorama, near Elkton.

The shelter mentioned above was built by Dr. Sexton of Washington, D. C. It was a stone building with a chimney, with a fireplace on the outside under a porch.

William M. Austin was engineer of the Skyland Drive and J. R. Lassiter was engineer in charge. Lassiter became the first superintendent of the park.

Besides individual officials, State and Federal, there were four organizations that did outstanding work in getting the park launched. They were:


2. The Shenandoah Valley, Inc., Col. H. J. Benchoff, President, a Chamber of Commerce that covers the Shenandoah Valley, worked for the Park.

3. The Shenandoah National Park Association, Inc. was formed in July, 1925, to interest the citizens of Virginia in buying the land and turning it over to the U. S. Government. (This organization was headed by Col. H. J. Benchoff, President; D. P. Wine, Secretary; L. Ferdinand Zerkel, Executive Secretary, and Hollis Rinehart of Charlottesville, Treasurer.

4. The State Commission on Conservation and Development was organized by the Virginia Legislature with William E. Carson of Riverton, Chairman, took over the job of obtaining title to the land and in 1935 deeded the same to the Federal Government, 176,450 acres.

At the time of the establishment of the park the Federal Officials were: Arno B. Camerer of National Park Service, later its Director; Dr. Henry W. Temple, congressman from Pennsylvania, Chairman of Committee to find a location; Stephen D. Mather, Director of Park Service; Hubert A. Work, Secretary of the Interior.

In 1923, it will be noted the Park Service Director, Mr. Mather, started the ball rolling, by recommending that "a typical section of the Appalachian Range be established as a park" and in February, 1924, Mr. Work appointed a Committee to locate a proper sight. In 1935 the deed to the park land was executed, and on July 3, 1936, the park was dedicated.

In January, 1925, Shenandoah Valley, Inc. was organized in the New Theatre in Harrisonburg. Hugh E. Naylor of Front Royal offered a resolution, one of the first offered before that body, to work for the Park and it passed. Naylor had also written to Congressman T. W. Harrison on the subject. It was at the suggestion of Senator Harry F. Byrd that the Virginia Legislature appropriated a million dollars to be added to the million dollars that the citizens subscribed, with which to purchase the land for the park.

E. D. Freeland is the present superintendent of the Park. He reports for the year 1949, 1,107,797 visitors traveling in 327,953 cars, nearly an average of 3,000 daily for 365 days. Naturally there are fewer visitors for the three winter months.
at Big Meadows, a vast expanse of almost level land and the
ghost forest of dead chestnut trees. To the west of Big
Meadows is a high promontory called Mash Head, whereon
is located Big Meadows Hotel, about twenty miles from Pan­
orama, our starting point. This elevation is only a little less
than that of the Hawksbill Peak. As seen from the floor of
the Valley these peaks seem to form a semicircle around the
observer, especially when taking into our panorama the Twin
Peaks east of Luray: the Twin Peaks, Mary’s Rock, Stony
Man, Hawksbill and Mash Head, there they are on the rim
of the bowl in which you stand.

THE IDA VALLEY HOMESTEADS

When the Shenandoah National Park was established it was
necessary for several hundred families located in the park area
to move out. The Government set up what it called the Shen­
andoah Homesteads to accommodate these families. There
were a number of Homestead projects, one at Elkton took
care of 28 families, one in Greene County, two projects in
Madison and two in Rappahannock and perhaps others. The
one in Page County was called the “Ida Valley Homesteads”
project. It took care of 20 families.

On January 25, 1935, Katharyn Howard Saunders, widow,
owner of “Glen Mary” conveyed to “The Federal Subsistence
Corporation”, an agent of the Federal Government, 342.92
acres, all of the acreage of the “Glen Mary” tract, for the
sum of $10,287.60. This land was divided into 19 homesteads.
The mansion house at “Glen Mary” and 107 acres, mostly
mountain land, became one homestead while about 235 acres
were divided into 18 small homesteads, averaging about 10
acres each, some had a few acres more and some a few acres
less. Each had a new house, small barn and meat house. The
houses were all different, some had three rooms, some four and
some five. However, more had four rooms and bath. They
also had a kitchen stove and perhaps other furniture. All had
bath rooms.

Then the Government constructed a reservoir in the Ida
Hollow, right under the Hawksbill Peak and laid pipes from
this reservoir to each homestead. This cost the government,
we are told, $32,000, over three times the cost of the land. The cost of the land and the water works totaled $42,287.60. We do not know what the buildings that were constructed cost the Government but of course it varied, some being more expensive than others. In all probability there was a very heavy overhead expense attached in Washington to the cost of the building of these houses. From good authority we learn that the cost of the buildings on each homestead cost the Government from $3,800 to $4,800. The water system, a very valuable asset to the project was also expensive and added to each homestead about $1,600.

In order to get a little clearer idea we will break the figures down.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The cost of the land</td>
<td>$10,287.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The cost of the water system, reservoir, pipes placed in the ground and all</td>
<td>$32,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The cost of the buildings, based on an average cost for each at $4,500</td>
<td>$90,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$132,287.60</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Divide this total amount by 20, (there were only 19 homesteads and one of them had on it the "Glen Mary" mansion house) and you have about $6,600 an average cost per homestead. By dividing by 18, the actual number of homesteads on which buildings were erected, you have $7,333.35, in round numbers.

So far as the records in the Clerk's Office of Page County inform us, one homestead containing 9.188 acres improved with a dwelling containing four rooms and bath, a barn and meat house built over a cellar, running water of course, was conveyed on May 9, 1946, by the United States of America to Wallace J. Dyar and Nell Dyar, his wife, for $1,400.00, and on the same day the Dyars conveyed the property to James S. Willis, Trustee, the said property, to secure an indebtedness of $1,050.00 and interest at three per cent, "principal and interest payable and amortized in installments."

On June 17, 1948, the Dyars conveyed this homestead to Mr. and Mrs. Epp Weakley for the sum of $2,700.00. We visited this home and we found it to be a very cozy dwelling.
The Weakleys have improved the house considerably since they purchased. The house had an uncovered porch of cement. The Weakleys put a roof over that and painted the inside and perhaps outside. It is finished inside with wood except the ceiling which is plastered. They had nearly a thousand young chickens in the barn. The rooms are larger than would appear from the outside.

In 1946 the United States of America conveyed to Walter Seal and Edith Seal, his wife, 107.049 acres including the mansion house at "Glen Mary" for $2,800. The most of this land is located on Breedlove Mountain. On December 9, 1946, the Seals conveyed one-half interest to Isaac Seal. We were advised that the Seals sold off $500 worth of timber. On August 25, 1949, the Seals conveyed the tract to O. C. Frederick and Anna G. Frederick, his wife, for $4,500 cash, and the new owners are repairing the old "Glen Mary" house (October, 1949).

A Mr. French is at this time offering one of the homesteads, consisting of a dwelling and about six acres for $5,000. He has improved the homestead by planting trees, we are told, and has modern electric equipment in the house which as well as other furniture goes at the price stated.

Only one original homesteader is now living on the Ida project, we were informed.

The view from these homesteads toward the Blue Ridge is magnificent, just as beautiful as any in our county and that is saying a great deal. The Weakleys have a bargain in their little cozy home on ten acres in that beautiful vale of Ida with the Hawksbill towering above them, good roads, fresh air, running water and gorgeous scenery.

Each deed from the government for one of the homesteads conveys in a separate clause one-nineteenth undivided interest in the water system. This statement indicates that there are 19 homesteads.

In all probability the homesteaders could organize and sell water to other individuals along their water line.
Old St. Peter's Lutheran Church. Built of logs about 1747, about two miles southwest of Shenandoah.

Church of the Brethren, the first of that denomination in Page County, built in 1846 on Mill Creek, long out of use as a church.

(Photograph by Hoyle Garber, 1930.)

Mt. Calvary Lutheran Church, built 1848.
Churches of Page County

Adventist or Seventh-Day Adventist

This denomination has two churches in the county. Stanley. Membership about 70, Sunday School about the same. Rev. Horton of Harrisonburg, pastor. Organized about 1890. I find a deed to the Virginia Conference Seventh-Day Adventists at Stanley from Peter Painter dated 1888.


On September 28, 1903, M. K. Jordan and others conveyed to J. B. Jenkins, J. M. Miller, J. H. Stoneberger, Trustees of Mt. View Church a lot about two miles east of Rileyville for the use of the following denominations: Seventh-Day Adventists, Baptists, Roman Catholics, Lutherans, Methodists, Dunkards and United Brethren. The deed also provides that any denominations failing to contribute to the upkeep of the church shall forfeit its interest. This is probably the church used by the Adventists at the present time.

Total Adventists—105.

Assembly of God Church or Pentecostal Church

This church is located on Maryland Avenue, Shenandoah, Virginia. Rev. J. F. Short, pastor.

There are more than 6000 churches of this denomination in the United States we are told.

Baptist Churches

Main Street Baptist Church in Luray. In 1851 Daniel Flinn conveyed a lot to the Baptist Church. Dr. Ray Smith, pastor, 1947. Membership 493, Sunday School 237.

Rileyville Church. Rev. W. S. Wallace, pastor. Membership 141, Sunday School 60. Deed to New School Baptist Church at Rileyville is dated 1883.

Carl Chapel, about two miles east of Luray just north of the Lee Highway, not far from Beahm’s Chapel. Dr. Ray Smith, pastor. Membership 26. This is a memorial chapel to Carl Shenk who died in his early youth. His parents Mr. and Mrs. William Shenk sponsored the chapel and named it for their deceased son.¹

Naked Creek Baptist Church. This is a very attractive little church only recently built, about 1940, through the efforts of the pastor, Rev. George H. Shivers. It is located on Naked Creek two or three miles above Verbena. Membership 23, Sunday School 39. This is a Mission Church.


Total Baptist membership in the county 1,012. Total Sunday School 570. Total contributions for all causes $10,630.05, as of 1946.²

NEW SCHOOL AND OLD SCHOOL BAPTISTS

There was a division in the Baptist Church about 1840 which extended throughout the South and certainly in some sections in the North. It is not the intention here to go into the subject of the causes of that division except to say that one cause and perhaps the main cause was over the question of Missions. The new wing, and larger wing, was called New School or Missionary Baptists, and being missionary it grew very rapidly. In 1845 the question of slavery divided the Baptists of the North and South.³

¹ The father of Carl was Thomas William Shenk, son of John P. Shenk of Shenk’s Mill in Jewel Hollow.

² In 1883 Thomas J. Graves conveyed a lot at Marksville on the south side of the Blue Ridge Turnpike, to Dr. William B. Hudson, Thos. J. Berrey, A. W. McKim, Chas. D. Price and David Koontz, Trustees for the Marksville Baptist Church. In all probability this was the beginning of the Baptist Church at Stanley. This church was at Marksville.

³ There is a Baptist mission chapel at Vaughn Summit north of Kimball. Mr. B. N. (Doc) Kibler, postmaster, gave the building which was a store building,
It seems to have been a period when many denominations had dissensions. In 1840 the Presbyterian Church in Harrisonburg divided and for about three decades there were two Presbyterian churches in that town, known as Old School and New School Presbyterians. They united in 1867.

The Lutheran Church had its dissensions also. In 1858 certain members of Zion Lutheran Church, one of the older congregations in Shenandoah County, withdrew and built Bethel. At New Market there were two Lutheran Churches and they were often referred to as Old School and New School Churches. The Brethren Church had a division about the same time and they have Progressive Brethren as well as Brethren.

Then came the war of 1861 and we had the M. E. Church, South, and there are a number of other smaller divisions of the Methodist Church. In Rockingham there are Old Order and New Order Mennonites.

The Baptists of Page County had a split as early as 1800. The White House Church pulled up bodily and went to Ohio in 1801 because of slavery. They located near Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, and built Pleasant Run Baptist Church. The Church was constituted in Virginia about 1790. It had fifteen members when it landed in Ohio and by 1809 it had 76 members. It was one of four churches that organized the Sciota Baptist Association in 1805. In 1905 it was the largest church of the Sciota Primitive Baptist Association, reporting

---

*In 1883 we find a deed from W. W. Jett to A. J. Sours, Trustee for the Old School Lutheran Church, Tennessee Synod, at Rileyville. This was a Union Church. The deed conveys title to the Lutheran, the Methodist, the New School Baptist and the Regular, Styled Old School Baptist Churches. If a Lutheran congregation desired to become Old School it joined the Tennessee Synod.

They refused to correspond with churches that permitted their members to hold slaves. By the Ordinance of 1787 slavery was prohibited north of the Ohio.

---

to the church. Rev. Morris Cather of Richmond preaches here twice monthly.

Few of the American denominations engaged in foreign missions, as we use the term today, prior to 1800. They were too busy getting started themselves. Even the denominations in Europe did not start their missionary movements until about 1800. There were exceptions of course. The Moravians for instance were very active very early. The “American Baptist Missionary Union was founded in 1814. It does not follow that all Baptists were converted to the idea immediately. The question was a heated one for several decades among the Baptists and then boiled over in separation. American churches were frequently assisted by European brethren of the same faith from the beginning of the first settlements but this was not sending missionaries to the heathen in all lands.
sixty-eight members. Some of the early pastors were: Martin Coffman, Samuel Comer and Lewis Seitz. The division between the Old and New Baptists occurred in Ohio in 1837. This church became one of the founders of the Baptist faith in that State. In 1905 it had a well kept church and cemetery. (The Sciota Baptist Association, pamphlet, p. 5.)

Another division in the Old School Baptist Church of Page County occurred about 1889. This division probably only affected Mt. Carmel congregation in Luray where one faction withdrew and built a new Mt. Carmel and called themselves Regular Baptists. Over the church door is this inscription: "Regular Baptist Church organized 1812." This date is evidently that of the founding of the Baptist Church in Luray. The Regular and the Old School have a common history prior to 1889, as all Baptists more or less have a common history prior to 1840.

There was a law suit over the church property which was decided in favor of the Old School. It is said the decision turned upon the phraseology contained in the deed to the church lot wherein it was recited that the property was for the use of the Old School Baptists holding certain doctrines, that in case of difficulties, those holding to the doctrine (set out in detail), should be entitled to the property, even though they represent a minority of the membership.

OLD SCHOOL BAPTIST CHURCHES

EBENEZER ASSOCIATION

Mt. Carmel, in Luray. The first church, a frame building, was located about where the Town Shops now are, south of South Alley and west of High Street on the original map. A second church was built of brick on South Broad Street in 1849. It stood in the middle of Broad Street, north of the Confederate monument, abutting on South Alley, so that it practically filled the street. Its north line was in line with the

*The clause in the deed is as follows: "for the use of the Old School Baptists and their successors (holding the doctrine of unconditional and eternal election predestination of God, final perseverance of the Saints to glory and that the elect were chosen in Christ to salvation, before the world was.)"

"If difficulties arise a minority holding to the above principles shall be entitled to the church property."
Churches of Page County

north line of the present Post Office building. A vehicle could pass on the west side of the church probably. By 1885 the street had been widened at this point permitting traffic on either side of the church and according to a map the building occupied the center of a square with a street on all sides. Prior to 1880 there was no town south of the church. Then in 1881 the new railroad located its station south of the church and that section grew rapidly. Then the street was widened around the church. The third and present building was erected in 1911 of brick about one block southwest of the old site on Virginia Avenue. The first building was probably erected in 1814 as that is the date of a deed to the Baptist Church of Luray, called Hawksbill at that time. It was called Mt. Carmel as early as 1824.

The deed to the Broad Street lot is dated March 8, 1849, wherein Barbara, Nancy, Mary Ann and Samuel A. Buracker and Caroline, his wife convey a lot to Peter Price, Edw. Almond, John Lionberger, Mann Almond, and Asahel Slusher, Trustees of Mt. Carmel Church. Membership 46. Eld. F. E. Thompson, pastor (1946).

Alma, membership 50; pastor, Eld. A. F. Sudduth. The deed for this church is dated 1893.

Big Spring, just south of the new Springfield School, not over a hundred yards north of the Regular Baptist Church. This is one of the oldest Baptist congregations in the county, constituted about the same time as Mill Creek. The original building was down stream a short distance near a very large spring, hence Big Spring. The spring is still there but evidently not so large as it once was. Membership, five.

Hawksbill, a mile and a half north of Marksville near the Hawksbill Creek. There is a deed to the Hawksbill Church dated 1875. (There was a Hawksbill meeting House as early as 1811. This was evidently the Luray congregation afterwards called Mt. Carmel. Membership 51. Eld. F. T. Thompson, pastor.)

Mill Creek, at Hamburg. This is a mother church and the old log church built prior to 1800 stands by the side of the

---

7 In 1882 this expression is found in the minutes of Mill Creek congregation: “The Baptist Church of Christ called Mill Creek at the Hawksbill.”
road in the village of Hamburg.\(^8\) The congregation has a brick building built about 1890, not far from the old church. Membership 57. Eld. A. F. Sudduth, pastor.

Total Old School membership in the county is 209.\(^9\)

"Old Chapel." In 1837 Isaac Long conveyed to Samuel P. Forrer, for the use of the public a certain piece of parcel of land known as the Old Chapel ground yard and formerly belonging to Christian Forrer, Sr., containing three-fourths of an acre. Here is evidence that there was a chapel near Mundelsville prior to 1837 and that it was old at that time. It was evidently located at the old cemetery near the new high school. Some of the Forrers are buried here, we understand. Samuel P. Forrer evidently acquired it for a cemetery. With the deed was granted the right of ingress and egress.

**Regular Baptist Churches**

This denomination has three churches in the county, Eld. Arthur W. Campbell, pastor.

*Mt. Carmel at Luray.* This church has this inscription over the door: "Regular Baptist Church, organized in 1812." Old School Mt. Carmel and Regular Baptist Mt. Carmel have a common history prior to the division in 1889, as all Baptists, or perhaps I should say, most Baptists, have a common history prior to 1840.

*Rocky Branch,* several miles from the Lee Highway up Rocky Branch toward Beahm's Gap.

*Big Spring.* This church is near the Old School Baptist Church at Big Spring.

**Church of the Brethren**

Mt. Zion congregation has three churches and one chapel. Rev. Donald Royer, pastor.

*Mt. Zion,* one mile west of Stonyman is the largest church

---

\(^8\) This is the oldest church building in the county.

\(^9\) Some Old School Baptist ministers were: Edward Gardner Yates, W. C. Lauck, John H. Menefee, Paul Yates and Charles Yates. Paul purchased a farm on Mill Creek where Lester Brubaker now lives. The Yates family was from Rappahannock. Paul Yates was pastor at Mill Creek from 1866 to 1888, 22 years.
of this denomination in the county. Deed to this church is dated 1887. Sunday-school 139. Church records show that Mt. Zion was built in 1871.

Luray Church. This church was recently built. Sunday-school 110.

Gochenours Chapel at Cavetown.

Ida Grove, at Ida.

In 1846 Abraham Rothgeb and Catherine, his wife, conveyed a lot to Isaac Spitler of Page, Joseph Click and John Wine of Shenandoah County and John Kline of Rockingham County, trustees of the German Baptist Church (Brethren). A building was erected on this lot in 1846, this being the date on the large stone step at the front door. The old building still stands near the intersection of the Mill Creek and the Mud Pike roads. Mr. S. H. Modesitt, on whose land the old building stands, says that it is located near the center of a 400-acre tract of land taken up by John Jacob Rothgeb on September 15, 1749; he had sons George and Peter from whom most if not all the Rothgeb's in Page County descend. His will is recorded in Staunton. The building stands in a grove of ancient oaks near the home of Mr. Modesitt who uses it for a tool shed. The building is in good repair, has solid window shutters with home-made hinges and a large double door. Brick and mortar between the studding covered with weather-boarding form the walls, at least on the north and west sides where the brick can be seen through cracks in the weather-boarding. It is sealed on the inside. It is said that the Mennonites preached here at times to the few of that faith who remained in the county. There are none of that faith in the county now and have not been for a long time.

When Mt. Zion was built preaching at this point was probably discontinued but the building was not sold until 1915. Rev. Galen Crist, present pastor of the church in Page, tells me that on March 27, 1915, the council voted to sell the church on Mill Creek formerly known as Elk Run; that at the call of sisters Gibbons, Forrey (Forrer), Maggert and Roadcap, John Kline of Rockingham preached at Forrer's on February 15, 1835; that the church was organized in 1850; that John Huffman was elected minister and Isaac Spitler deacon; and that later Nathan Spitler was elected Elder.

During the Civil War soldiers camped in the church and they wrote their names on the walls. Mr. Modesitt copied the names and they are as follows:


It will be noted that the old church was called Elk Run. The stream may have been called Elk Run before it was called Mill Creek. However it was called Mill Creek by the Baptists before 1800. The old Mill Creek (or Elk Run) Church was the mother church of the Brethren and the first preaching of that faith was in the Forrer home at Mundellsville, in all probability.

There is evidence in the Forrer home (now the home of the Clarks) that it was once used as a church. Here is where John Kline preached evidently on the February day in 1835. The partition, Mrs. Nelson Clark tells me, between two rooms consisted of folding doors when they, the Clarks, bought the place and that they removed the doors and made a solid partition, leaving one door.
The total membership in the Mt. Zion congregation is 500.

Newport Congregation.

Newport.

Leaks Chapel, about a mile west of Stanley. Membership of these two churches is 154.

Rileyville at Rileyville, membership 70, Sunday-school 41.

Total membership of the Brethren Church is 724.

Beahm’s Chapel. This building was used for a Brethren Church at one time and still belongs to that denomination but is used only, or principally, in connection with the adjoining cemetery. As we write this Rev. Harry C. Swartz is holding a revival at this chapel.

**CHRISTIAN OR DISCIPLES OF CHRIST CHURCHES**

This church is sometimes called Campbellites, founded by Alexander Campbell in 1809. It has grown to over a million and a half members. This denomination has four churches in the county.

Church of Christ, Luray, membership 175, Sunday-school 75. The late Rev. W. E. Ferrel was the last regular pastor. Henry Campbell, a student, is supply pastor.

Antioch, on Stoneyman road about two miles southeast of Luray. Membership 48, Sunday-school 20. The late Rev. W. E. Ferrell was the last regular pastor. Henry Campbell, a student, is supply pastor. This is the oldest Disciple church in the county.

First Christian Church of Shenandoah. This church was organized in 1889 by the venerable J. D. Haymaker of Stras-

---

Some of the early families of the Antioch Christian (Disciples) were: Blossers, Graysons, Smoots, Printzes, Hanens, Judds, Fosters, Hudsons, Corbins, Finters, Caves, Varners. Isaac N. Blosser and his father were early members. Blosser and Leonard Printz were song leaders. Frank B. Grayson, a Luray merchant, and Dr. H. J. Smoot of Luray were leading members. John W. Hudson, a school teacher, and Miss Dora Judd, also a teacher, belonged here. Major Cullen Finter attended at Antioch.

There was a Christian church at East Liberty, near Ingham Station burned down in recent years.
Churches of Page County


Bethlehem. George L. Kite, Sr., in 1884, conveyed one-half acre to George W. Yager, Frank S. Kibler and John Knight for the denomination known as Disciples. This church is located on the old New Market-Gordonsville pike near Kiblinguer's Store, about three miles east of Stanley. The deed recites that the church may be used by other denominations when not in use by the Disciples. Membership not known.

Total membership 401.

CONGREGATIONAL CHRISTIAN CHURCHES

Rev. R. Esten Newton, Pastor, Route 3, Luray, Virginia.

Leaksville, organized 1879 at Leaksville. Membership 81, Sunday-school enrollment 186. The deed recites: "under the name and style of the Christian Baptist Church."

Charter Members of the Leaksville Church (1880)


Pastors


Newport, organized 1868 at Newport R.F.D. Shenandoah. Membership 172, Sunday-school 108.

I find these deeds presumably for these churches. From Isaac Varner to the "Hawksbill" Disciples Church in 1866, and Jno. P. Grove conveyed land to the Antioch church in 1883. This deed may have been for additional land. There is a very old cemetery at this church. Shenandoah deed is dated 1891.
Mt. Lebanon, organized 1879, several miles Southeast of Shenandoah at a point called Comertown. Membership 127, Sunday-school 103.

Total membership 380.

This denomination was formerly called Christian but in 1931 the Congregational and Christian Churches united forming the Congregational Christian. This denomination is not to be confused with the Christian or Disciples of Christ Church.\(^{18}\)

### EPISCOPAL CHURCHES

**Christ Church** at Luray, membership 85. Ernest A. Phillips, pastor. He also serves the four mission points enumerated below.\(^{14}\)

**St. George’s** in Pine Grove Hollow, about four miles south of Stanley. The church here is built of native stone, unhewn, and is a most attractive building amid beautiful scenery. Membership 116. Deaconess Mary Sandys Hutton in charge.


**Cubbage Hollow.** Membership 4. There is a small chapel here.

**St. Paul’s** at Ingham.\(^{15}\)

Total membership 227 (not including St. Paul’s which we do not have).

\(^{18}\) I find the following deeds which may or may not be the earliest to these churches:

- Deed from Emanuel Foltz, Newport, 1887.
- Deed from Regina Rothgeb, Leaksville, 1880.
- Deed from Martin Strickler, Leaksville, 1876.

A Christian church near Ingham burned down a few years ago. It was called East Liberty. Deed bears date 1889. This deed is from Henry Lucas and recites "A Christian Church for the use of those Christians whose only creed is the Bible, whose only leader is Christ and who fellowship all the followers of Jesus. But see Rockingham Recorder, 1948, p. 301, where it is stated that East Liberty Christian Church was the oldest of the denomination in Virginia Central Conference, organized about 1828.

\(^{14}\) In 1885 the Episcopal church was located almost opposite the Mimslyn Hotel, one house between it and the old cemetery.

\(^{15}\) I find a deed to the Calvary Episcopal Church of Shenandoah dated 1891. This was during furnace days.
A street scene in Schreisheim, Germany, where Adam Miller was baptized. The Schreisheim pictures were furnished by Miss Lida Moore of Wichita, Kansas, who visited Schreisheim in 1950.

The Church in Schreisheim, Germany, where Adam Miller's baptismal record is on file.

(See p. 51)
LUTHERAN CHURCHES

There are three Lutheran parishes in Page County and ten churches. Membership figures are taken from the year book for 1945.

Stony Man Parish

Rev. Hensil B. Arehart, pastor.

Mt. Calvary. This is a mother church, no less than five congregations having been organized directly or indirectly from her membership. The earliest deed to this church is dated 1765. The church owns a communion set which bears the date 1727. This is the date on the communion vessels of the far famed Hebron Church in Madison. It is known that the early pastors of Hebron did render service to the Massanutten settlers. The present building of brick was erected in 1848. It stands in a grove on an elevation about one-half mile east of Stonyman Village. It was early known as Comer's or Hoxbiehl Church. It seems that there was a Lutheran and Reformed congregation here for many years.16

Present membership 29. Membership has suffered in recent years by removals.

This is one of the oldest congregations in the county, the exact date when established not being known.

Morning Star, five miles southeast of Luray and near the voting precinct called Rattleburg, organized in 1873. Membership 246.

Grace, seven miles south of Luray at Ida, organized 1877. The building is a brick structure built in 1835 by Reformed members and called “Printz” church. It was purchased by the Lutherans in 1900. Membership 92.

Beth Eden, two miles east of Luray, on or near Dry Run, organized in 1896. Membership 141.

The three last named churches were all organized by Rev. J. N. Stirewalt, mostly from members of old Mt. Calvary.

Luray Parish

Rev. Fred E. Dufford, incumbent.

St. Mark’s, in Luray, was organized by members from Mt.

16 See History of Lutheran Church in Virginia and East Tennessee, p. 223.
Calvary by Rev. J. N. Stirewalt. Rev. J. I. Miller in the 80's built a school for girls on the property and conducted it as Von Bora College. Part of the school building is now used as the parsonage. Organized 1876. Membership 242.

Bethlehem, about four miles east of Luray near the Lee Highway and about a mile southeast of Kimball. The present brick building was erected in 1851. In the early days it was called Pass Run Church. It is located near the junction of Pass Run and Rocky Branch. It seems to have been at one time associated with Hebron in Madison County, anyway the congregation is much older than the present building. Membership 92.

Shenandoah Parish

Rev. B. B. Latshaw, Jr., incumbent.

St. Peter's, located in Shenandoah, has a handsome new brick building completed in 1936. This congregation claims to have been founded in 1733 on Naked Creek, a mile south of Shenandoah. In 1747 the church was moved west of the river about two miles south of Shenandoah where the old log church still stands. It is known as Old St. Peter's. A large portion of the congregation moved its membership to the growing town of Milnes (now Shenandoah) in 1884 and continued under the name of St. Peter's. Earliest records refer to this congregation as Naked Creek. On the corner-stone of the new church are these dates: 1733, 1747, 1886, 1936. Membership 262.

St. Peter's is probably the oldest congregation in the county but not always within the county, having moved to Page in 1884, but was always near Page. It may have first been built in Page territory since Naked Creek forms the southern border of Page.

St. Paul's, an elegant new brick edifice about four miles north of Shenandoah, just south of Cub Run on Eastside Highway. The first church, built of logs prior to 1792 stood one mile

[37] Under the lid of the pulpit (in the old log church) was found the name of the builder, Christian Konrad, and the names of the building committee: John Mueller, William Biedersch, John Ziegler, Frederick Ziegler, and Gerhard Kove. Among the early pastors were: Christian Stoever, Samuel Godfrey Ziegler, Emanuel Rudebush, and Gerhard Mueller. From Gen. Jno. E. Roller's notes, (see History of Lutheran Church in Virginia and Tennessee, p. 200), Gen. Roller also mentions a "Flat Woods" church near Massanutten, probably as old as St. Peter's.
southeast of the present building on the left bank of the river and was called Monger's Church. The present church and cemetery are well kept. The corner-stone bears these dates: 1860, 1927. Membership 157.

St. Luke's, at Alma. This church is the successor of an older church that stood on Stony Run where the Honeyville road crossed the stream, about two miles east of Alma. It was known as the Stoneberger Church. The deed to this property was made in 1795 by Frederick Stoneberger and Matthias Frierood to John Nowman and Daniel Snyder, Trustees for the Lutheran and Presbyterian congregations. In the early days Presbyterian was used interchangeably with Reformed or Calvinist. A number of the Lutheran-Reformed deeds use the word Presbyterian for Reformed. There was a church on the property when the deed was made. The congregation moved to Alma in 1873 and used a union church for some years. The corner-stone of the church bears date 1893. This church has a memorial window in front inscribed: "In honor of the young men in the service of our Country." Membership 43.

St. James, at Rileyville. The building here is a Union church. The congregation was organized in 1882. Membership 35.

Total membership of the Lutheran Church in the county in 1930 was 1,061—in 1945 it was 1,340. The Sunday-school enrollment for 1930 was 774 and for 1945 estimated to be 1,000.

METHODIST CHURCHES

The Methodists have three charges in Page County: Luray, Shenandoah, and Page-Stanley charges, the latter taking in all churches outside of Luray and Shenandoah, except one church at Jollett which is in the Blue Ridge charge of Rockingham County.—Total churches, eleven.
The Luray charge has one church and one preacher, the incumbent being Rev. William R. Reed. This church was first located on the north side of West Main Street adjoining the cemetery. A few head stones remain in this old cemetery.

On July 4, 1833, Gabriel Jordan and Betsy Ann, his wife convey to John Williams, George Young, David Watkins, Benjamin Sedwick and James H. Amiss, Trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America a lot adjoining the graveyard lot, for the purpose of erecting thereon a house of worship. Later the church was located on the south side of West Main Street on lot No. 39. In 1852 the same grantors conveyed to George Young, Benjamin Sedwick, John W. Watson, John Williams, Wesley Bear, James H. Walker, James C. Robertson, James M. Presgraves, Trustees of the M. E. Church, a lot adjoining the William R. Barbee residence. The church was there in 1885 on lot 39. Later the church was moved to the southwest corner of Broad and Main. This church burned about 1933 and a new stone building was erected. Present membership 632, Sunday-school enrollment 342.

The Shenandoah Charge has one church and one preacher. This church is called the Fields M. E. Church. The deed to the church lot is from Isabella Fields dated 1871. John Fields was one of the iron makers who with Milnes and Johns purchased the Forrer interests in 1867. The first church was below the railroad and moved to the present site in 1881 according to the deed. The present pastor is Rev. R. M. White, a grandson of the late Bishop Collins Denny of Winchester. Total membership 314, Sunday-school 225.

The Page-Stanley Charge has one preacher, and eight churches, the incumbent, Rev. Harold M. Fuss.

Bethel, on Rocky Branch about five miles east of Luray near Pumpkin Hill. Deed dated 1897. Members 26, Sunday-school none.

Compton Church, two miles south of Overall. According to a map, 1885 there was a church here called Dry Run Church. In 1889 Charles M. Keyser conveyed a lot to the Dry Run Church at Compton on which the Dry Run Church was then located. Members 22, Sunday-school none.
Churches of Page County

Fletcher's Chapel, several miles north of Luray on the road to Bixley's Ferry. McKendra Strickler conveyed a lot for Fletcher's Chapel in 1883. Members 44, Sunday-school 35.

Oak Hill, at Oak Hill about six miles northeast of Luray and a short distance north of the Eastside Highway. Deed here is dated 1887 from G. W. Sedwick. Members 63, Sunday-school 60.

Rileyville, at Rileyville, deed dated 1883 from W. D. Jett. This was a Union Church. Members 88, Sunday-school 57.

Springfield, on right bank of Pass Run less than a mile southeast of Springfield intersection. There's a deed from William F. Jones to the M. E. Church at Springfield in 1855 and also a deed to M. E. Church, South, on Pass Run dated 1897. Probably the church obtained a new lot or additional ground. Members 94, Sunday-school 35.

The Stanley Church, located in Stanley. Members 138, Sunday-school 92.

Graves' Chapel, one mile east of Stanley. Paschel Graves conveyed land for a Methodist Church in 1860. Also Samuel M. Biedler conveyed land to Graves' Chapel in 1891 for a cemetery and in 1887 the Chapel obtained land for a parsonage.

The Methodist Church at Jollett. This church is in the Blue Ridge charge of Rockingham County, present pastor, Rev. Carroll C. Goodridge, Elkton, Virginia. Membership 72, Sunday-school enrollment 72. Total contributions to all causes $145.00.

In 1885 A. E. Randle conveyed a lot to the Methodist Church at Jollett. Randle afterwards subdivided the well-known Randle Highlands near Washington, D. C. The road to Jollett is very smooth and the scenery is picturesque. A trip up there is quite worth while.

Total Methodist membership in Page County as of 1946 is 1,493; total Sunday-school enrollment, 928. Total contributions for all causes $18,367.

The grantees were: Jacob Mohler, Wesley Bear, Wm. Petill of Page County; James M. Graves of Madison County and John Wm. Graves of Rockingham County. A one-acre lot on Blue Ridge Pike on which the grantor had erected a chapel, is conveyed. Graves Chapel was closed about 1945 and all members transferred to Stanley.
The Furnace Methodist Church. This Methodist Church is located on Naked Creek on the site of old Furnace No. 2, and being just across the line in Rockingham County no doubt many Page people have their membership here. It is about the only vestige of the once thriving community around the old furnace. In 1885 there were a church, parsonage, store, furnace, and about twenty-five dwellings in Page County nearby. The furnace was a few hundred yards south of the church on the Elkton road. It is said that Milnes built this church. However, we find that William Smith conveyed land to the Methodist Church on Naked Creek in Page County in 1855, ten years before Milnes arrived. This congregation may have moved its membership to the Furnace Church sponsored by Milnes.

A short distance down stream on the right bank in Page County is Mt. Zion, a colored Baptist Church, built in 1873 and we are advised that Milnes built this church also. It had a large congregation during furnace days.

Evangelical United Brethren Churches

This denomination has two churches in Page County, the Grove Hill Church and the Shenandoah Church.

The Grove Hill Church, located opposite the Grove Hill School, built 1894, organized 1867. I find a deed to the United Brethren in Christ from William Kite, Sr., dated 1868, for a lot near Grove Hill, also a deed to the same church in 1892. This was for additional land perhaps. Membership 154. Rev. P. W. Fisher, pastor.

The Shenandoah Church, located at Shenandoah, organized 1896. The deed is dated about the same time. Membership 291. Rev. P. W. Fisher, pastor.

Total membership 445.

Community or Undenominational Churches

The Blue Ridge Gospel Church. This church, not entirely completed at this date (July 1947), but is being used, is located on land donated by Marvin Cave, near Knight's Store about a half mile above Kibbling's Store on the old New Market-Gordonville Turnpike. This location is called Kite's Hollow.
The pastor is Rev. A. Kurtz Brubaker. He is also carrying on the work in the neighborhood of Stanley under the name, Blue Ridge Mountain Mission. Rev. Brubaker also serves the Ida Homestead settlement.

Rev. Gerdon A. Cave has two community churches, one in Weaver Hollow, above Jollett, and one near his home at Comertown, near Shenandoah.

Rev. John Dubosq has a mission at or near Jollett, under the title "Independent Fundamental Churches of America."

Lucas Hollow. Rev. Joseph N. Weisner has a community Church in Lucas Hollow on the old Isaac Lucas estate, according to the News and Courier under date July 10, 1947.

CHURCHES NOT IN EXISTENCE

Mount Salem—At one time there was a church at Salem, just west of the White House bridge, called Mount Salem or Salem. In 1833 the court records mention Mt. Salem. In 1871 Peter Brubaker conveyed to Joseph T. Brubaker a lot "known as the Salem lot," and he conveyed it to Caroline Winkler in 1875. When Mrs. Winkler purchased the lot it contained a one and a half story house. She added a full second story and a kitchen. In the house is an old window, now closed, called the pulpit window. The house stands on the northeast corner of the Lee Highway and the Egypt Road. This may have been the meeting house of the White House congregation that went to Ohio in 1801. 21

It seems that there was a church called the Grapevine Church west of the river of Alma at one time.

The oldest church building still standing is the old Baptist church built of logs at Hamburg.

The oldest continuous congregation is probably Mt. Calvary (Lutheran) near Stonyman.

St. Peter’s congregation is equally as old if not older than Mt. Calvary but this congregation was for the greater part of its existence in Rockingham County.

The Mennonite congregation was in existance from about 1727 but they used their homes for worship.

The White House, Fort Egypt, the Clark residence at

21 Old Chapel, long out of existance discussed under Old School Baptists.
There are three colored churches in Luray. The Methodist Church near the old cemetery has about 12 members. The John Wesley Church (Free-Will Baptist), near the colored school has 42 members, has no pastor at present. Bethel (Missionary Baptist), near the singing tower, membership 78, Sunday-school, about 50. Rev. Charles E. Fields of Washington, D.C., pastor. Total membership in Luray 132.

Hamburg Church. This church is probably not in use at present. George Lawson, late of Hamburg, we are told preached here.

Blainesville (Free Baptist) Church, several miles south of Stonyman. Here is a colored settlement called Blainesville, consisting of thirty families perhaps. Rev. Isaiah Jenkins was pastor for many years. He printed a paper called The Valley Churchman. After his death his son preached here and now the widow Jenkins preaches. Isaiah's father, Rev. J. W. Jenkins, built the first church here. It was first called St. Ann's but is now called Mt. Carmel. Membership 40, Sunday-school 40.

Mt. Zion Baptist Church, on Naked Creek, about a mile above Verbena. Dade C. Green, a venerable colored man of Luray says he will be 85 on August 7, 1947; that he is the oldest colored man in Luray; that he went to Milnes in 1881 and worked at the furnace; that furnace No. 2 was there then and that he helped to build the Gem Furnace; that he joined Mt. Zion in 1883; that Mr. Milnes built Mt. Zion in 1873; and that it had a large membership in those days. Dade never changed his membership and is deacon now at Mt. Zion. Rev. Jesse Williams of White Post comes regularly to preach.

Rev. John W. Jenkins baptized 104 colored people in the Hawkshill just above the railroad bridge in Luray, in December weather. Converts were from Blainesville meeting and from similar meetings held at Luray and Berryville. (Courier, January 27, 1949.)
I find a deed from H. H. Spindle to the colored Baptist Church on Naked Creek, dated 1873; a deed to the colored Free Baptist Church at Luray from James H. Bushong dated 1875; a deed to the Blainesville Church from Reuben Somers dated 1878; and a deed to the New School Baptist Church, colored, at Luray, from H. J. Smoot, dated 1885.

Total membership in Luray, 132; membership at Blainesville, 40; total, 172.

Membership in the other colored churches not available.

There is a colored church at Salem near the White House. The building is well kept, and probably has a membership of 20 or more.

### Totals for the County

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Church Name</th>
<th>Membership</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adventist</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assembly of God or Pentecostal</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptist</td>
<td>1,012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Old School Baptist</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular Baptist</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church of the Brethren</td>
<td>724</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian or Disciple</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congregational Christian</td>
<td>380</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Episcopal</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutheran</td>
<td>1,340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodist</td>
<td>1,493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United Brethren</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Undenominational</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colored Churches</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total**: 6,508

The total church membership in the United States is now over 81 million or 54.2 per cent of the entire population.

---

25 Not included.
26 St. Paul's at Ingham not included.
27 Mt. Zion and Salem not included.

Evidently some Page County people belong to the Furnace M. E. Church on the Page-Rockingham line, and are not included in the above totals. Perhaps several hundred should be added to the above totals.

28 There are in all probability 1,500 children under six years of age, and there are over 3,000 children in school, many of whom are not yet actual members of any church.

We understand that the total church membership population does not include...
Among the several denominations there should be but one contest and that contest should be who can best serve.

**MILL CREEK CHURCH**

Two miles west of Luray where the old road (now U. S. 211) crosses Mill Creek stands a very ancient shrine, the oldest in Page County, and one of the oldest in the Shenandoah Valley. This highway is one of the oldest west of the Blue Ridge, in Virginia, laid out by an order of Court. There may be one or two a few months older. This road was ordered opened by an order of the Orange County Court in 1740, and two Massanutten settlers, Abram Strickler and Philip Lung (Long) were authorized to supervise the construction of the road. The order recites that the road was to extend from Smith's Creek across Buffalo Mountains (Massanutten) to the mouth of Massanutten (creek) and thence over the Blue Ridge to Mr. Thornton's mill. This mill was probably near Sperryville.

As the traveler, proceeding west from Luray, crosses Mill Creek and enters the village of Hamburg, he may notice an old building on the right of the highway. Is that all—just an old building? It is more than that. It is a venerable and sacred shrine where our ancestors worshipped a century and a half ago. Very plain, yes! very old, yes! Built of logs, yes! Forgotten, yes! But nevertheless a sacred shrine, an altar, a place of worship, a place where generations, now gone, communed with their Maker, and received spiritual bread that enabled them to bear the burdens of life in a Christian manner.

baptized infants. The total U. S. church population may include baptized infants. It should not of course, that is, if we want a true census of church membership.

If we would desire a true picture we should compare the church membership (excluding baptized infants) with the adult population—say those over 15 years of age. This would remove perhaps one-fifth of the total population from the comparison and the resulting percentage of church membership would be much greater.

Comparisons may be and often are misleading. For instance a few decades ago life insurance companies were telling the people that the average life was about thirty-three years. This computation took in infants among whom mortality was very great, especially among some groups. Mortality among those who reach the adult stage is far above thirty-three years.

People like animals, if they arrive at maturity will go on to old age, barring accident.

Old age is placed at 70 by the Bible and on beyond by the grace of God, and in deference to His laws.
Churches of Page County

It is a quaint and interesting building. The outside is weatherboarded but on entering the door the log construction meets the visitor face to face. There the logs are as they were placed more than one hundred and fifty years ago. There is a stairway on either side of the door leading up to a gallery at either end of the building. Here, we are advised, the colored folks worshipped. While we are not certain just when the building was erected, we feel sure it was before 1800, probably between 1769 and 1800. It may have been built much earlier. The benches now have backs but originally they were peg-leg benches without backs. You can see where the pegs were removed. On one bench is carved the date 1835. The old meeting house was built on land of Daniel Mauck in 1798 according to tradition. This land was devised to his son Joseph Mauck, who made a deed to his brother-in-law, John Brubaker, in 1811, excepting one acre and twelve square perches, whereon a meeting house had been built, commonly called Mauck's Meeting House. Joseph Mauck had executed a deed for the lot on which the meeting house stood in 1807. It was acknowledged before James Headly, John Roads, George Brittian, David Kauffman and Christian Aleshire. In the early days meeting houses were sometimes built on land belonging to individuals. The deed from Daniel Mauck for the church lot recites that it was for use of all denominations but it was used almost exclusively by the Baptists for almost a hundred years, until the new brick edifice was erected in Hamburg near the turn of the century. It seems that most of the settlers in the community succumbed to the eloquence of Elder John Koontz and became Baptists, regardless of what their original connections were.

Elders Anderson Moffett, John Koontz and Martin Kauffman and many other devout men preached here. Moffett died in 1835 aged 89 years, having served for more than 50 years the Smith Creek congregation which was organized in 1756 across the Massanutten at New Market. He married many people in Rockingham and Shenandoah counties which then covered Page. The venerable Koontz died in 1831, near a hundred years of age. He was the founder of the Mill Creek congregation in Page, in about the year 1769 and served it

---

27 Mann Almond writing in 1877 says it was built about the time of the Revolution.
for 55 years. Martin Kauffman co-laborer with Koontz and Moffett died in 1805. The famous White House was used for a meeting house long before the Mill Creek meeting house was built perhaps. The White House was built prior to 1761.

Their earthly pilgrimage was long, full and rich. They had a long and busy life and a glorious end.

It was not unusual for early congregations to use their homes as meeting houses, some of them were built with movable partitions for this purpose. One on Smith Creek was so built. This was first used as a Brethren church. The Mennonites evidently used their homes for places of worship. They became Baptists and then it was that meeting houses were built. Some of them probably removed to Mennonite communities. Some of them we know removed to Linville Creek in Rockingham County.

All Baptists are congregational in form of government, that is, they believe in and practice local self-government. The earliest minutes extant (1798) of the Mill Creek Church indicate independence. The minutes open thus: "Church of Christ Mill Creek." On July 20, 1799, the word Baptist is used. The minutes open: "The Baptist Church of Christ at Mill Creek. On the 16th day of March, 1799, meeting was held at Absolam Hurst." This might indicate that the meeting house was not built at this date. However at least one meeting was held at the Mill Creek meeting house in 1798. By 1790 the Baptist faith was spreading all over Northern Virginia. It was not the earliest church in the county but the faith spread like wildfire under the spell of its ministers. So today we are told that there are more Baptists in Virginia than any other one denomination.

In Fairfield County, Ohio, there is a primitive Baptist congregation called Pleasant Run, which has a well-kept meeting house and cemetery in which are buried many who first saw the light of day in Page County, Virginia. It belongs to the Scioto Association. This church, the Ohio history says, was constituted in Virginia about 1790, and came out of what was called the White House Church in Shenandoah County, Virginia. This new church or congregation, later called Pleasant Run, was transported to Ohio in a body, by its founders on account

Christianity began in the home of John Mark.
The Reuben Ruffner Home. The old log house standing in the rear of the E. D. Herzberg's dwelling may have been built by Reuben Ruffner who went early to Kentucky. The Huffmans evidently built the brick dwelling.

(See p. 115)

The Joseph Ruffner Home. The ancient log house which stood, until 1909, where Claude R. Grove's residence now (1930) stands was evidently the home of Joseph Ruffner who went to Kanawha in 1795. Engraving made from a very small kodak picture in the possession of Mr. Grove.
Churches of Page County

of its anti-slavery principles. Three ministers went to Ohio with the congregation, Lewis Seits, Samuel Comer and Martin Kauffman. It is a substantial church yet. Until the division in 1837, it was the largest and the most influential in the Association. In 1837 was the beginning of the terms “Old” and “New School” Baptists in Ohio. This Pleasant Run Church was one of the first Baptist churches in Ohio and one of the first of any denomination. At Granville, Licking County, adjoining Fairfield County, is located Denison University, a Baptist sponsored institution. Not far from Granville is a small place called Luray after Luray, Virginia. There is also a Luray in Fayette County, Ohio. Many from Virginia followed these Baptist brethren to Ohio. These Baptists can point to old Mill Creek as their mother church. Pleasant Run Church is located at a cross-roads sometimes called Strickler’s Cross Roads, probably named for a Page County emigrant. The congregation left Virginia about 1805.

In 1806 the Ohio Association, of which Pleasant Run was a member had this to say on the subject of slavery: “We do not wish to correspond with any Association or Church that do, in principle or practice, hold involuntary slavery.” So we see the slavery question was a live one in 1806. In other words the church organization would not hold communication with any other church organization that allowed its members to hold slaves. We can see the Quaker or Mennonite influence here as it is a well known fact that they opposed slavery long before this. These Virginia Baptists from Page County had Quaker and Mennonite antecedents. Emanuel Ruffner, one of the four sons of Peter Ruffner, the pioneer, a soldier of the Revolution, left Page County soon after 1800 and located in Fairfield County, Ohio. He became a member of Pleasant Run Church.

From Semples’ History of the Baptist Church we learn that Elder John Koontz was baptized in 1768 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and immediately began preaching at Front Royal where he then lived and in 1770 appeared at Mill Creek, Page County, where his brother George lived and began to preach; established Mill Creek Church in 1772, Martin Kauffman being one of his first converts. They met in the homes for a number of years. The Mennonites had used their homes for the purpose of worship from the time they settled at Massa-
nutten. There was a Joseph Coons (Cuntz) among Spotswood's iron workers who settled at German Town in Fauquier County about 1721. This may have been an ancestor of Elder John and his brother George Koontz.

Rev. James Ireland, another early Baptist, should be mentioned in connection with the Mill Creek Church. He located at New Market, Virginia, in 1768 as a teacher and although raised as a Presbyterian, became interested in the Baptists and Quakers and other dissenters in that locality, was baptized and became an enthusiastic preacher and co-laborer with John Koontz and others in establishing the Mill Creek Church which has been called Mennonist-Baptist for the reason that so many of its members were recruited from that faith. Most of the early settlers in the Shenandoah Valley belonged to one or the other of the dissenting groups and not to the Established Church. By a perusal of the minutes of the Linville-Smith Creek congregation we find that the Baptists recruited from the Presbyterian, Quaker, Lutheran and even the Established Church. East of the Blue Ridge of course they recruited from the Established Church entirely as there were very few dissenters there. Ireland traveled all over Northern Virginia spreading the Baptist faith. On one occasion he was incarcerated in the Culpeper jail where he was subjected to many indignities, one of which was burning sulphur in his cell. Those who did that are still breathing sulphur fumes probably. James Madison wrote a letter about this time, deploring the fact that there were six Baptist ministers in the Culpeper jail. Patrick Henry won his first laurels by defending Baptist ministers without fee or hope of reward. This was ten years before he made his most famous speech in old St. John's Church in Richmond in 1775. He obtained sudden distinction as an orator in 1763 in his speech in the case against the clergy. In the field of religion persecution added fuel to the flame and the pentecostal revival swept on like a prairie fire, to liberty, freedom, the Revolution and the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom, a document second only to the Declaration of Independence. Is there any wonder that our ancestors voted for Jefferson to the man! He gave them both political and religious liberty.

To our knowledge no Baptists were thrown into jail west of
the Blue Ridge and there are very few instances of persecution in that region. This was due to several facts no doubt. Few members of the Established Church lived there and besides it had been the policy of the government to encourage settlers on the frontier as a buffer state against the Indians. The most potent influence for religious liberty west of the ridge, perhaps, was the fact that the first settlers came from Penn's colony where there was religious freedom from the beginning, where the Quaker spirit of tolerance obtained. All religions lived there in peace and harmony.

Very early, in Virginia, Quakers were proscribed and in 1662 they were prohibited from assembling. Of course this included the Mennonites, who in public documents are called Quakers or German Quakers. The most of them came from Switzerland and spoke the German language. The early Mennonites purposely, no doubt, refrained from building meeting houses, because of this proscription against Quakers, they being considered German Quakers. It may be more correct to call the Quakers English Mennonites. Kuhns in his excellent work titled, *German and Swiss Settlements in Pennsylvania* quotes Robert Barclay, a Quaker historian, who said: (speaking of George Fox, the founder of the Quakers) “We are compelled to view him (Fox) as the unconscious exponent of the doctrines, practice and discipline of the ancient and stricter party of the Dutch Mennonites.” Kuhns continues: Thus, in the words of Judge Pennypacker, “to the spread of Mennonite teaching in England we therefore owe the origin of the Quakers and the settlement of Pennsylvania.” And we might add that Pennsylvania is in many respects the brightest star in the galaxy of States. From Baltimore to New York, taking in Northern Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, we have a block of States strongly seasoned or dominated by Penn's men, not to mention the strong wave of emigrants pouring from this block to percolate into every corner and crevice of the nation.

Quoting further from Kuhns: “The Reformation in England gave rise to as many sects and parties as it did on the Continent. We may find an analogy between the Lutheran Church and the Church of England; between the Reformed (or Calvinist) and the Puritans (or Presbyterians); and be-
tween the Anabaptists or Mennonites and the Quakers and Baptists. This analogy is no mere fancy: we know the influence of Calvin on Puritans: the Hanoverian kings of England were both Lutheran and Churchmen (the former in their private, the latter in their official capacity): and modern church historians have declared that it was from the Mennonites that the General Baptist Church in England sprang.” During the 18th century pietism in its various forms spread all over Europe especially up and down the Rhine. It influenced all Protestants more or less. And indeed the Catholic Church underwent a reform we are told.

To mention a few of these sects: Quakers, Puritans and Methodists in England; Anabaptists, German Baptists, or Schwartzennau Baptists or Dunkers, (now Brethren) Schwenckfelders, United Brethren (founded in America), Moravians on the Continent. The Lutherans and Reformed—all came under the spell. Luther’s 95 propositions had started something that could not be stopped by fire, sword, water, prison, death or exile. It swept on and on. People read their Bibles and carried their hymn books to church and all became interested in heart religion as opposed to mere head religion.

The Mennonite tenets were: refusal to take oath, non-resistance, rejection of a paid ministry, rejection to infant baptism, simplicity of dress, simplicity of life and religious worship. These tenets would probably be in part those of the Quakers. The people had no Bible until Luther translated it, about 1534, from the Latin into German. It became the best-seller and remains so today. The translation of the Bible was a mighty force for religious freedom. Some extreme Pietist movements did not live long and others became more rational through the years. The Pietist movement was not a sect but it did foster new sects in Europe and in America during the 18th century, the century of great immigration to America. It was a hunger for a deeper spiritual food and the Bible and hymn book was that food. It drifted into mysticism in the experience of Kelpius and in the Ephrata Community founded by an offshoot of the Brethren Church. The Moravians had the missionary zeal surpassed by none. John Wesley caught the spirit from a Moravian aboard ship on his way to Georgia. Wesley spent two weeks with the Moravians. Of this experience he
wrote: “I would gladly spend my life here. Oh, when shall this Christianity cover the earth, as the waters cover the sea.” The Germans flocked to hear Whitefield, although they could not understand a word of English. They caught the spirit by merely beholding the flaming zeal of the speaker.

As to the Mennonite Church in Virginia, all ministers and deacons residing in Virginia appear to have been ordained in Pennsylvania, and it seems that all matters of organization and oversight were vested in the Lancaster County, Pennsylvania conference; in short the church in Virginia up until 1800 was regarded but as the southern arm extending from the central or parent body of the Mennonites in America. (History of the Mennonite Conference in Virginia and Its Work, a pamphlet.)

The earliest Mennonite ministers in Virginia were Michael Kauffman and Jacob Strickler. Kauffman, born June 21, 1714, died December 21, 1788. The dates are taken from his tombstone in Lindale Churchyard on Linville Creek, Rockingham County, Virginia. Jacob Strickler died in 1784, leaving surviving him thirteen children. He lived in the old log house, Fort Egypt, still occupied and in good condition. Many Mennonite services no doubt were held in that house. The White House was used as a church also and was built by the Kauffmans. These houses, being houses of worship as well as dwellings, (if our history is correct) we can truthfully say that these two old buildings are the oldest church houses in the county, dating back to 1760 or earlier. Both are substantially built and well preserved after nearly two hundred years of service.

The Philadelphia Baptist Association minutes carry this item: “A church constituted August 6, 1756, at Smith Creek, a branch of the Shenandoah, in the Province of Virginia, was received into the Association the first day of meeting.” Linville Creek Church was constituted at the same time. Samuel Newman was the first Clerk at Smith Creek. The Newmans lived on Smith Creek near New Market. Semple in his History of the Baptist Church leaves us under the impression that the Smith Creek Church was constituted from the White House Church. This is what happened in all probability. The original church at Smith Creek became more or less lifeless no doubt. During the French and Indian War its sister church on Linville
Creek became almost extinct, no meetings being held for a number of years. Many of the people left the country for the time being and returned to Pennsylvania or crossed the Blue Ridge until the war was over. We must conclude that the same thing happened at Smith Creek. But after the war was over and under the zeal of Elder Koontz and his co-laborers the church was revived and perhaps reconstituted when it joined the Ketocton Association in Virginia, an Association which was much nearer than that of Philadelphia. In 1756 there were not many Baptists in these parts of Virginia.

Here is a list of ministers of Mill Creek Church:

Elder John Koontz, 1772-1824.
Elder Robert Garnett, 1824-1846.
Elder Ambrose C. Booton, 1846-1865.
Elder Philip McInturff, 1865-1866.
Elder Paul Yates, 1866-1888.
Elder T. S. Dalton, 1901-1926.
Elder John B. Jenkins, 1926-1945.
Elder Albert F. Sudduth, 1945-.
Elder Reuben T. Strickler, served for short periods from 1887 to 1900.
Elder R. H. Pitman, beloved pastor of Mt. Carmel in Luray came to Page in July, 1906 and remained pastor of Mt. Carmel and Hawksbill until his death in 1941. He also served, for several years, Alma and Naked Creek. Afterwards he served Manasses and Seneca in Montgomery County, Maryland, for a number of years. While never a pastor at Mill Creek he often preached there during his nearly forty years pastorate at Mt. Carmel.

Some of the Clerks at Mill Creek were:

Isaac Strickler.
Daniel Strickler, 1813.
John Bayse, 1817.
Ewel Jeffries, 1822.

29 It is said that Koontz was nearly 100 years old when he died in 1831. He arrived on Mill Creek in 1770.
Grave of Elder John Koontz in the Shuler-Koontz Cemetery. Judith, daughter of Elbert Shuler, present owner of the farm, stands by the grave with her white dog.

Home of Elder John Koontz, log construction, stands a few hundred yards east of the cemetery. A wing of frame has been removed. Small house to left was called Judge Koontz' home or office. Wooded hill to right.

(Photos by Elbert Shuler—1951)
Churches of Page County

Andrew Keyser, Jr., 1825.
Joseph Alshire, 1840.
Isaac Rothgeb, 1849.
Reuben Dadisman, 1863.
Joseph T. Strickler, 1877.
J. Bedinger Ruffner, 1889.
Joseph Brubaker, 1912 to the present time, 1947.

Elder John Koontz

Elder John Koontz is buried in the old Shuler-Koontz Cemetery on the old Deacon Andrew Jackson Shuler homestead. The old, well proportioned, Shuler log dwelling is located in the forks of Shuler Creek less than a mile west of the Alma Bridge (formerly Columbia Bridge). The house is weatherboarded and well preserved. Mr. Elbert Shuler owns the place now (1949) and he has built a handsome new brick dwelling a few hundred yards west of the old log structure. The old cemetery is on a hill several hundred yards from the new house. Mr. Shuler was kind enough to accompany us to the cemetery. He had at one time known exactly where the Elder Koontz grave was but upon this occasion was unable to locate it immediately. While tramping around I inadvertently struck a stone with my boot near the center of the cemetery. It was lying face down and covered with woodbine. Upon turning it over we read this simple inscription "John Koontz, died April 25, 1832." It was after sunset and the lettering was very faint, and we could have misread it. The stone is of limestone, about 15 inches wide, two feet long and two inches thick, slightly and roughly arched at the top. After deciphering the inscription we rubbed it off with our handkerchief and the lettering almost entirely disappeared, especially the last figure. The soil in the lettering aided us in reading before we brushed it off evidently. According to the records of the County Court his will was probated at December Court, 1831, and according to the Mill Creek Church records he died in the year 1831 (see Massanutten, p. 166 by this author). We either made a mistake or the stone-cutter made a mistake or this is not the grave of Elder John Koontz. Mr. Elbert Shuler said that some years past he helped some one from a distance to find the stone.
Many stones to the Koontz and Shuler families are still intact and a very good wire fence with iron posts surrounds the cemetery. Elder Koontz lived in the log house mentioned above. There should be a better marker put at his grave for he was one of God's noblemen. It may have been his wish to have a simple stone like that, it would be in harmony with his humility. When we consider the number of men and women that he helped out of darkness to light we think he ought to have at least a substantial plain marker not for his sake but for the sake of those whose duty it is to mark his last resting place. If ever a man reached the glory land he did, from all we can learn.

Elder John Koontz, died in 1831, was the son of John Annalis Koontz, the son of Joseph Koontz who came to America in 1714 and was one of the Germanna settlers on the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg. This was in Essex County, but in 1720 when Spotsylvania was organized it became the county seat of that county. The place has been deserted for many years but it was the place where Spotswood had his enchanted castle. The Germanna settlers were brought here from Europe to work in Spotswood's iron mines and run his furnace. It is thought that the middle name of John Annalis Koontz was the name of his sister, that the original record was in German and was John and Elizabeth Koontz. Elder John's brother, George, lived in Springfield District, Page County.

Miss Mary Brubaker tells us that she has been advised that Elder John Koontz lived and died on the farm where he is buried; that he lived in the house that was later known as the Shuler house; that A. J. Shuler married the daughter of Isaac Koontz, the grandson of Elder John. Isaac Koontz once owned the farm.

Elder John Koontz made his will on March 14, 1807, twenty-five years before he died, and it was probated on May 28, 1832. He names four children: Jacob, John, Isaac and Elizabeth who had died before he made his will. He does not mention her children but does say that he had given her during her life time all that he intended to give her or her heirs. The

*Will Book A, p. 153 et seq. These dates should be verified but we will not have time before this goes to press.*
marriage records show that Elizabeth Koontz, daughter of John and Elizabeth Koontz, married Henry Pence. Andrew Jackson Shuler married the daughter of Isaac Koontz who lived on the Isaac Koontz homestead. Therefore we conclude that the old log house above described was the home of Elder John. Miss Mary Brubaker says that she has seen the grave of her great-great-grandfather, Elder John but did not find the grave of her great-grandfather John Koontz, son of Elder John. Miss Brubaker also tells me that John Koontz, son of Elder John, lived and died on the farm he owned on the opposite side of the river from Alma. Later this farm was owned by Daniel Koontz, his nephew, and then by Daniel's son, Jacob. It is the first house on the right after leaving the bridge, going west. The house burned down some years ago but the chimney was still standing in 1950. In 1776 Elder John purchased 86 acres from David Kauffman, part of 270 acres granted to Martin Kauffman, adjoining the lands of Daniel Mauck. In 1786 Elder John sold the 86-acre tract to Daniel Mauck. Mann Almond writing in 1877 states that the old church at Hamburg was built about the time of the Revolution.

Miss Mary Brubaker, who has done considerable research work, writes: “My father always told us that the old meeting house in Hamburg was built the year his father was born—1798. His mother was a daughter of Daniel Mauck.” The meeting house lot did not come from the 86-acre tract that Elder John sold to Daniel Mauck. Frequently meeting houses were built on private land, the deed to the church lot being executed many years afterwards. That happened no doubt in the case of the Mill Creek Church.

We found another stone in this cemetery near the northwest corner. The inscription reads: “Isaac Newton Koontz, born April 3, 1845, killed June 27, 1865, aged 20 years, 2 months and 24 days. At the close of the war between North and South this noble young man was unjustly sentenced to be shot by the order of Col. Hussey, Northern officer.” The stone is of marble about three feet high and eighteen inches wide decorated at the top with clasped hands. This is the grave of Sergeant Newton Koontz of the 7th Va. Cav. shot at Rudes Hill with Capt. Geo. W. Summers. Summers is buried up the river four or five
miles at the old Strickler graveyard opposite Ingham Station. For more particulars see article on Summers and Koontz.

We might state here that Ireland evidently lived for a number of years in Page County at Col. Jeremiah McCoy's (McKay's) place, where several of his eight children were born. He was a slender man in his youth but weighed 280 pounds in his later life. He traveled to North Carolina to attend a Baptist Association on horseback and on his way home he was baptized in Pittsylvania County and thereafter became an ardent preacher and on one occasion he baptized 93 persons at the rate of one per 40 seconds. He married Frances Burgess of Fauquier County. She died in 1790 and he in 1806. He wrote his autobiography which was published in 1820 at Winchester. A friend in Ohio loaned me a copy and I found it very interesting. It has long been out of print. Some of the things he tells seem incredible to us today. He tells of being in the Culpeper jail for preaching his faith.

One of the arguments against the passing of the statute of Virginia for religious liberty was that the people would not support the church voluntarily, that the government would have to do it. Jefferson pointed to Pennsylvania and New York to prove that the people would support the church, that they did in those two States. We have forgotten what our ancestors suffered. For instance by the common law heresy was a capital offense punishable by burning.

In 1745, on August 6, one John Koontz sold 195 acres north of Cedar Creek in Frederick County to Lewis Stephens. Koontz had obtained it from John Branson who had obtained it in a 1,000-acre grant in 1732. This John Koontz may be the ancestor of Elder John Koontz. The name also is found among Spotswood's miners at Germantown in Fauquier County.

The old log church at Hamburg should be cared for tenderly as a sacred shrine and as a memorial to all who worshipped there; fragrant memories cling to its ancient walls.

**Mt. Calvary Church, Lutheran**

*Another Mother Church*

Early pastors: Geo. Klug and John Schwarbach.

About four miles southeast of Luray and about a mile east-
of Stony Man village in a grove on an elevated spot on the right bank of a branch of the Hawksbill creek is located Mt. Calvary Lutheran Church which bears the distinction of being the oldest continuous congregation in the county. While its present edifice of brick is not so old, having been built in 1848, just one hundred years ago, it has had a continuous organization since its inception, the exact date of which is not known, the records prior to 1817 having been lost. St. Peter's Church (Lutheran) at Shenandoah is probably older but originally was in Rockingham County. The deed to Mt. Calvary is dated 1765. In earlier days it was known as Hawksbill or Comer's Church. One Christopher Comer purchased land from Peter Ruffner in the neighborhood of Stony Man in 1746. It may be that he is the Comer who gave his name to the church. The original spelling of the church name was Gomer.

This church bears an intimate relation to another church, the far-famed Hebron Church in Madison County on the east side of the Blue Ridge. Hebron was organized in 1717 and part of the present building was built in 1740. Quoting from a pamphlet distributed by the church to visitors we read: "The original part of the building (which is still used) is the oldest Lutheran church built, still used, and owned by the Lutherans in the United States. It is older than Trappe Church (built in 1744) near Philadelphia. The Old Swedes Church (1699) at Wilmington, Del., and Gloria Dei (1700) at Philadelphia are both older and were built by Lutherans, but they have long been in the possession of the Episcopalians." Therefore Mt. Calvary is a daughter, in a way, of Hebron, the oldest Lutheran Church in the United States originally built and still used by the Lutherans. The U. S. Bureau of Education in a report in 1896 says it was the sponsor of the first authentic public school in Virginia. I have observed that a number of the early Lutheran churches maintained schools in connection with the church.

Mt. Calvary has an old pewter communion set and, strange to say, the date on the cup and the name of the donor is the same as that of Hebron. The date is 1727 and coincides with the founding of Massanutten. I do not believe the date 1727 is that of the founding of Mt. Calvary congregation, although
there were Lutherans and Reformed at Massanutten at about that time.

The communion set is composed of three pieces, a cup, a plate and a baptismal bowl. Around the cup is this inscription: "The gift of Thomas Griffin, in London, May ye 13, 1727." This is the exact inscription on the cup at Hebron we are told. The baptismal bowl has this inscription: "Kirchen Schuesell vor Tauffen 1773; P. S." Translated: "Church Bowl for baptism, 1773, P. S." The plate has the maker's stamp upon it, consisting of two oblong circles, if you understand what that is, or ovals, the one on the left has a crown in the upper half and a rosette in the lower half, with the words around it: "Made in London." The circle on the right has a dove bearing an olive branch in the upper half and a lamb in the lower half, with the words "Townsend-Compton. Below these two circles are four small squares or shields bearing the following figures and letters; beginning on the left: a triangle pointing upwards with three windows, one in each upper corner and one in the lower middle within the triangle; the second is that of a cross with a very small cross in the upper left hand corner; the third is that of a lion walking; and the fourth has the letters "T. C."

After the plate was made and stamped as above indicated, certain engraved letters were more or less crudely made. Below the circles are engraved "G. P." with a heart and square between the letters and "M. G." Below the shields or squares are "1801" and under it "M. P." a small design and "92", the latter figure being 1792 perhaps. These engravings may be the initials of officers or trustees of the church. The earliest record of this church which is extant is the deed from John Schwarbach to Peter Painter and Jacob Shaffer, Trustees, in 1765.

There are five congregations in central Page County organized directly or indirectly from this mother church. They are: Morning Star, five miles southeast of Luray on the foothill road; Beth Eden on Dry Run east of Luray; St. Mark's in Luray; St. James at Rileyville; and Grace at Ida. Therefore Mt. Calvary was a mother to all the Lutheran churches in the central and northern portion of the county. There was originally both a Lutheran and Reformed congregation connected with Mt. Calvary. This was true of most of the Lutheran churches in the Shenandoah Valley in the early days. The two
congregations worshipped in the same building for a period of fifty years or more, usually the Lutherans received the church property when they decided to divide, for the reason perhaps that the Lutherans were always in the majority. A Reformed congregation from Massanutten sent a petition to Holland, we are advised, in the early days, perhaps around the time of the French and Indian wars. This congregation may have been the one that worshipped at Mt. Calvary. Holland was and still is largely Reformed. The Hebron settlers stated in a petition in 1728 that Indians lived 40 miles west of their settlement. This would place Indians in the neighborhood of Massanutten, at that time.

Rev. Samuel Klug pastor at Hebron in 1759 visited the Lutherans in the Massanutten country in his time. He died in 1764. Hebron was not over 20 miles from Mt. Calvary as the bee would fly but 30 or 40 miles across the Blue Ridge the way he had to travel. He may have crossed by the Tanner's Ridge route. This would have been his shortest route probably. There were people by the name of Tanner living at Hebron and perhaps the ridge derived its name from this family. He more likely traveled by the way of Thornton's Gap, by Sperryville and Panorama, as this road was laid out in 1740. John Schwarbach succeeded Klug at Hebron and he is the one who deeded the church lot to the trustees of Mt. Calvary. He served Mt. Calvary in Page and St. Peter's and Peaked Mountain churches in Rockingham County, and traveled up and down the Shenandoah Valley on his missionary journeys. Since the early pastors of Hebron served Mt. Calvary and Pastor Klug probably organized the congregation we are justified in calling Mt. Calvary a daughter of Hebron.

Spotswood—de Graffenried—the Hebron Settlers

Spotswood came to Virginia as Lieutenant Governor in 1710. About this time the Swiss colony of Baron de Graffenried was destroyed by the Indians at New Bern, North Carolina. The Baron fled to Virginia where he was befriended by Governor Spotswood. At the Governor's request de Graffenried examined Virginia for mining prospects. The Baron reported that he was sure there was iron in the colony, that he was acquainted with iron mines in his native Switzerland, that
he had relations there in the iron business, and that he could in all probability get skilled workmen to come to America and work the Virginia ore. In 1714 de Graffenried's colony arrived and they started the iron works at Germanna on the Rappahannock about 20 miles above Freedricksburg. Thus Spotswood became the first worker in iron in America. There was earlier some attempt to work iron near Williamsburg but it was destroyed by the Indians, history says, before it got very far. William Byrd dubbed Spotswood the Tubal-cain of America, when he visited his furnace in 1732. In religion this first colony was Reformed. In 1717 another and larger colony came from Germany. They were Lutherans. After working in the mines for seven years or more they took up land, the Reformed members founding Germantown in Fauquier County, the Lutherans founding Hebron in Madison County.

The names of those first settlers at Germantown were: Peter Hitt (perhaps the same as Hite), Harman Fishback, Tillman Weaver, Joseph Coons (Cuntz), who had a son John Annalis and a daughter Kathrina, Jacob Rector (for whom Rectortown was named no doubt), Milchard Brumback, John Fishback, John Spillman, John Hoffman, John Kemper, ancestor of Governor Kemper of Virginia, and John Joseph Martin. Chief Justice John Marshall was born at Germantown. Until recently the old Weaver house stood at Germantown. Elder John Koontz of Page was a descendant of Joseph Coons of this list. The colony produced five governors of States. The colony came to Germanna in 1714 and to Germantown in 1721.

The names of the Lutherans who came to Germanna in 1717 and to Hebron in Madison County in 1724, were or at least some of them were: Christopher Zimmerman (Carpenter), Matthew Smith, Michael Cook, Andrew Kerker, Henry Snyder, Christopher Pavlur (Parlur, Barlow), Hans Herren Burger (John Harnsberger), John Motz, Conrad Amburger, Balthasar Blankenbeker, Nicholas Blankenbeker, Matthias Blankenbeker, Michael Clore, George Scheible, George Mayer, Michael Kaifer, Michael Holt, George Utz, Zerrichias Fleshman, Andrew Ballenger, Nicholas Yager, John Broyles, Philip

---

31 It seems that I read somewhere that the Baron visited Massanutten Mountain and reported the belief that there was evidence of silver there, (see Franz Louis Michel who did visit the Massanutten in 1707, this volume).
Paulitz. This group had sailed for Pennsylvania but landed in Virginia where they became indentured servants to Spotswood. (See Hebron Church by W. P. Huddle, History of Orange County by Yowell, and History of Fishback Family by Willis Miller Kemper.)

St. Peter’s Church, Shenandoah (Lutheran), claims to date from 1733. If this be correct it is the oldest congregation in the county but has not always been in Page County. For further particulars read the account under Shenandoah Parish.

Mill Creek (Baptist), Mt. Calvary (Lutheran) and St. Peter’s (Lutheran) are all old congregations, the oldest in the county and were organized by the pioneers. Many of the ancestors of Mill Creek Baptists were Mennonites who worshipped in their homes for several generations apparently. All official matters were vested in the Lancaster, Pennsylvania Conference.

The Mt. Calvary brick church was built in 1848 and is very much on the plan of the old log church at Hamburg. It has a gallery or balcony at each end with a winding stairway leading up to each. You enter the south side through two doors and the pulpit is on the north side. This is exactly the arrangement of the Hamburg church except the latter has one door on the south side and one door in the west end. Mt. Calvary is a little taller and perhaps a little larger in length and width but not much. It is plain but well kept and located in a beautiful grove of ancient trees. The outside as well, as the inside, is restful. It has no glaring cheap colored glass windows, just plain restful and dignified. The pews are painted a dark red. It is taller than the Hamburg log church and perhaps a little longer.
ECIL C. GRAVES, Superintendent of Schools. The Principals are: A. G. Wright at Shenandoah, Mrs. Alice Fultz at Grove Hill—six rooms, Charles H. Price at Stanley, Edward E. Rothgeb at Luray, Miss Marjorie Booton at Springfield—ten rooms, Ulysses Oliver at Luray, colored.

There are three high schools in the county, Shenandoah, Stanley and Luray. The colored four-roomed school at Luray gives two years of high school and the county pays the tuition for those who desire to pursue this work further at Harrisonburg.

There are only two one-roomed schools in the county now, one far up on Naked Creek at Jollett and one for the colored students on Naked Creek near Shenandoah.

Transportation is provided for all schools in the county, including the two one-roomed schools. There may be a family here and there in an isolated section located some distance from a school bus line but not many.

Transportation is provided for high school students also. If the student should live in an isolated section he or she is picked up by the bus and carried to the nearest high school. All children have access to bus service, even though they live in remote sections like Tanner's Ridge, Basin Hollow, Cubbage Hollow, or Lucas Hollow.

The number of pupils in the Page County schools in 1946 was: White 2,929, of which 615 were in the high school. Colored 137, of which 17 were in the high school. (Total enrollment for 1950 is 3,337.)

The elementary schools are housed in the same building with the high schools. The Luray school has nearly a thousand pupils, including the high school.

The school buildings at Shenandoah, Grove Hill, Stanley,
Luray, and Springfield are all practically new and of brick construction, all having been built within the past ten or fifteen years. The Luray school was built in 1931 at a cost, it was said at the time, of $200,000. The others have been built since that time or not long before. They are all architecturally modern and attractive. Page County has not a single one of those unsightly school buildings that mar the landscape and wound the feelings. The one-room school building has disappeared after several hundred years of service. Even before 1870 there were one-room schools in Virginia, either privately or publicly owned and supported. The early churches usually provided a schoolhouse by the side of the church and the pastor was frequently the teacher. This was the custom in the very earliest settlements. Before 1870 there was a free school law on the statute books but evidently very poorly implemented. The law was voluntary, adopted by two-thirds vote of the county, a sort of local option free school system.

Jefferson was much interested in elementary education as much so as in higher education. Writing in 1821 in regard to the elementary school bill he said: "In the elementary bill they (the legislature) inserted a provision which completely defeated it; for they left it to the court of each county to determine for itself when this act should be carried into execution within their county. ... I believe it was not suffered to commence in a single county."

The Court was composed of men of wealth, Jefferson says, and they did not see the advantage or the justice of educating the poor. This sentiment obtained for generations after Jefferson's time and perhaps explains why we did not have real free schools prior to 1870.

In New England they had free schools very early and Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia (1642-1677) hearing of the free schools there remarked that he thanked God there were no such things in Virginia, nor any printing press, because too much education was apt to breed a seditious spirit.

Note: While we cannot load all our educational ills on Governor Berkeley it is true that he was a man of strength and influence in Virginia for thirty-five years. He was an author whose plays were performed on the London stage. But he was a Cavalier of the Cavaliers and it was during his time that so
many of the Cavaliers came to Virginia. It was Berkeley who commissioned Dr. Lederer to make his discoveries to the west, and Lederer named a high peak in the Blue Ridge at or near the Hawksbill in honor of his sponsor, "Mount William, Governor." The Governor was long on expansion and other enterprises in Virginia but short on education.

The little red schoolhouse on the hill, now discarded in most communities in the country, apparently served us well for several hundred years for it produced the brains that built this powerful United States of America. This is a fact not an argument against consolidation. Schools should improve along with other improvements. This writer went to a one-room school located on a triangular plat situated on the road. There was not room enough to play ball on that plat. The ball invariably went bounding into the muddy road or into water along the road. I am glad that children of this day do not have to trudge through the snow and slush to a one-room school and sit all day before a wood stove with wet feet. The school term was five months. Sometimes a teacher would carry on for another month or so provided a sufficient number would pay their own way. Before our day the term was probably shorter than that. About 1896 this writer attended a spring term pay-school, being the only one in his class. There were a few older boys for whom I suppose the school remained open.

**The Free School Law of 1870**

Dr. William H. Ruffner, author of the present public free school system, and the first State Superintendent of Public Instruction in Virginia, was the son of Dr. Henry Ruffner, born on the Hawksbill in 1790 at Mundellsville where the Clarks now live, less than a mile from Main Street in Luray. Dr. Henry was the son of David, the son of Joseph, the son of Peter Ruffner, the pioneer at Luray. Dr. Henry Ruffner was at one time President of Washington College, later Washington and Lee University. The date, 1870, is an outstanding one in the history of education in Virginia. Dr. William H. Ruffner served as State Superintendent from 1870 to 1882. More later on the Ruffners.

\[1\] Dr. William Henry Ruffner not only devised the free school system for Virginia but he drafted the organization of the school that became the Virginia
Dr. William H. Ruffner, 1824-1908, engraving by courtesy of Dr. Wayland.
JOSEPH SALYARDS

Joseph Salyards, a pretty scholar and poet of ability, once taught school on Court Street in the home of the late Robert Young, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Holtzman. Where Joseph Salyards sat down to teach there was a university. It seems he had very little schooling, not over a full year in all perhaps, yet he mastered mathematics, a half dozen languages, science and philosophy. He taught for over fifty years in the old Tenth Legion (Page, Rockingham and Shenandoah). Not many of those who sat at his feet now survive, perhaps none. He was born in 1808 and died in 1885. His book of poems, Idothea, was published in New Market in 1874. It contains a poem on John Kagey, the Good, (1757-1845), a contemporary of Elders John Koontz and Anderson Moffett. Kagey was a minister of the Brethren Church.

VON BORA COLLEGE

In 1883 Dr. J. I. Miller, pastor of St. Mark's Lutheran Church, opened a school for girls which he called the Girls Home School, later changed to Von Bora College. This school continued for ten or more years. The college building was in the rear of the Lutheran Church. There were ten in the faculty and at times as many as ninety pupils. At one session there were forty boarders. Part of the college building is now used as a parsonage. Besides juvenile, preparatory and academic courses it had a four year's college course. Dr. Miller had conducted a similar school in Staunton from 1870 to 1882, and after leaving Luray he conducted a school for a few years at Buena Vista, Virginia. The name, Von Bora was evidently for the wife of Martin Luther.

THE LURAY FEMALE INSTITUTE

The Luray Female Institute was located where Miller E. Roudabush now lives, opposite the Court House. This house Polytechnic Institute and was the founder of the Farmville Normal School of which he was president for three years. Recently this school named one of its buildings Ruffner Hall, a belated recognition of Dr. Ruffner. Dr. Ruffner was born in 1824 at Lexington, married Harriet Gray, of Harrisonburg, and died at Lexington 1908. His father, Dr. Henry Ruffner was president of Washington College from 1836 to 1848.

If the Farmville Normal School should ever change its name it would honor itself by naming it Ruffner College after the Horace Mann of Virginia.
was built by Capt. Frank Jordan, a Yale graduate, and was known as the Cliff Cottage. The Cliff Cottage lot was conveyed to the Luray Female Seminary, Ltd. by Mrs. C. B. Rust and her husband, C. B. Rust, October 18, 1888, and the Brick Academy lot, in the rear of the former lot was conveyed to the Seminary May 11, 1889, by H. Shipe and wife. The Brick Academy lot was so called for the reason that Frank Jordan had established a school there, for his and his neighbors' children, years before, perhaps before there were any free schools. The Female Institute continued for a number of years and closed about 1893. The school was headed by M. M. Hargrove of Amherst County. Some of the teachers were: Miss Lucy Broadus, L. Clements, Ida Hargrove, sister of the president, taught piano beginners; Miss Fanny Rhodes taught voice; Miss Twitty of Raleigh, N. C. taught senior English. Virginia Wood was also a teacher. Mrs. Mary (Mamie) Marsh tells us that she attended school there in the 80's, that the school had many boarders from a distance and that many of the buildings have been removed. At the sale of the personal property there were many beds and other articles of like nature were disposed of.  

THE LURAY COLLEGE

In 1895 the Luray Female Institute Company offered the property for sale on July the 4th, and it was sold to Dr. H. M. Wharton, a Baptist minister who proposed opening the school as The Luray College, probably for men and women. I am advised that it was never operated for both men and women.

WHOSOEVER FARM

The "Whosoever Farm" was an orphanage conducted by Dr. H. M. Wharton for a number of years. It discontinued about 1900. It was located east of Luray on the Lee Highway, the dwelling used for the purpose is still called "Whosoever Farm" and is opposite Benton Smith just beyond the corporate limits of the town. Dr. Wharton was for a number of years.

T. J. Berrey, A. W. McKim, and W. L. Hudson were directors of "The Luray Seminary, Inc.", about this time. Were they the officers of the Luray Female Institute?
the pastor of the Brantly Baptist Church of Baltimore, and
an eloquent speaker of great ability.\footnote{In one of his lectures he said that if we did not control immigration we would have the worst country in the world. That was 50 years ago. Sometimes I think that prophecy has come true.}

**LURAY MILITARY ACADEMY**

The Luray Military Academy was opened in Luray about 1895 and it continued for several years. Col. James H. Morrison, father of Robert T. Morrison, the popular secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, was headmaster and his brother Horace T. Morrison was associated with him in the enterprise. Colonel Morrison had been a teacher at the Virginia Military Institute for a number of years. He married the daughter of General Francis H. Smith, a graduate of West Point and the superintendent of V. M. I. for fifty years. He was considered the builder and after the war the rebuilder of that institution. The Virginia Military Institute was founded in 1839.

Col. Morrison came to Luray in December 1890 as a chemist for the Valley Land and Improvement Company. Soon after that the local bank closed and the boom was over. In the fall of 1891 on Thursday about 9:30 P. M., November 5, the Luray Inn, a rather large hotel, located in the Inn Park burned to the ground. Soon after that the Luray Military Academy was opened in the S. O. Judd building, the first building east of the railroad on the south side of East Main Street. The school occupied the second floor and Mrs. Judd had a general store on the first floor. Probably as many as fifty or seventy-five local boys attended school here. Judge John H. Booton was captain of the student military company. Miss Annie Walker was one of the teachers.

**PAGE VALLEY ACADEMY ASSOCIATION, LTD.**

In 1897 T. S. Dalton and wife sold to the Page Valley Academy Association, Ltd. a lot in Stanley. This lot was sold to B. F. Purdham in 1906. It is not known whether or not a school was ever conducted on this lot.
Luray College on Aventine Hill

In more recent years another institution called Luray College opened its doors on Aventine Hill in the old Peter B. Borst property where the Mimslyn Hotel now stands. Judge John H. Booton was the president of this institution and it only continued for a few years, from 1925 to 1927. The Borst house, an imposing dwelling, was moved from the hotel site to make room for the hotel and later moved by J. S. Price to a lot on Court Street where it serves as his residence. This dwelling has four full length columns of solid wood with holes bored through the center.

Before 1870 there were a great many private elementary schools. The teacher charged so much per pupil per month and I understand that the charge was so low as one dollar per month per pupil, in the country districts. The teacher never had over twenty or twenty-five pupils perhaps. There were no high schools in this part of Virginia before about 1900.

Every community in the Shenandoah Valley has had academies and colleges which flourished for a few years, most of them before the high school age. All these schools however short-lived, enriched the community in which they existed and helped many persons to a richer, fuller and better life. Many people from this section no doubt attended the New Market Polytechnic Institute, chartered in 1870, headed by Joseph Salyards. This school was the successor to the New Market Academy chartered in 1817.

The Y. M. C. A.

The Young Men’s Christian Association built the building in which is now located the McKay Drug Store. On the first floor was an office and a reading room. In the rear was a room intended for a gymnasium but was never used for that purpose. Herbert Barbee, the sculptor, had his studio there for a time we are told. On the second floor was an assembly hall. On March 4, 1889, the Association purchased part of Lot 22 from A. Broaddus, Trustee, and the property was sold about 1900 by E. T. Booton, trustee. According to these dates the organization functioned for about ten years.

A Young Men’s Christian Association was established at
Dr. Henry Ruffner, president of Washington College, 1836-1848, from Historical Papers of Washington and Lee University. (See pp. 116 and 292)
Shenandoah about 1890 and it has continued to this day. It is referred to as the Railroad Y. M. C. A. and was no doubt sponsored by the railroad.

**The Monday Club**

Another organization that flourished through the 1890's was the Monday Club, a literary and social club that met every Monday in the home of one of its members.

**Page County Library**

The Page County Library was organized in 1930 and was incorporated in 1946. The library is small but is growing. In 1947 upon the petition of a number of interested citizens the Board of Supervisors decided to support the “Page-Rockingham Bookmobile” which is a circulating library on wheels. This service brings all sections of the county in touch with the books not only of the Page County Library but also of the Rockingham County Library and in addition it will bring upon request under certain conditions books from the State Library at Richmond. During the first four months 3,154 books were loaned in Page through this service. It might be interesting to note here that one of the first, if not the very first circulating libraries in the United States, was organized as a result of a handsome gift of a descendant of a Page County family living in the State of Ohio. The name of the benefactor was John Sanford Brumback of Van Wert County, Ohio. The story of

---

4 The Monday Club stimulated quite a bit of literary effort. Lena Carrington Rust, a poet of considerable ability, was a charter member. Her poem, “Legend of Luray Cave” was inspired by the finding of a skeleton in the cave. It was written in 1881 and copyrighted in 1887. The gist of the legend as recounted in the poem surrounds the untimely death of one Massanetto, an Indian lad who forsook his Wahnona, his Indian love, for a pale-face maiden. One summer morning Killbuck appeared on the Gerando with his braves. They slew Massanetto and buried him in the Luray cave. The name of the poem should be “Massanetto” or “Massanetto’s tomb.” We might add that the skeleton found was that of a female and not a male.

Other poets of the Monday Club were John H. Booton and Edwin Quarles, who published several small volumes of poems. (A copy of the poem can be found in *News and Courier*, July 29, 1913.)

An item in the *Courier*, 1902, states: “A Monday Club organized at Rileyville by Miss Lucille Spratly will hold its last meeting to-night, Monday, by giving a banquet at the home of Mr. V. S. Finnell.”

In many communities during the 1880’s and 90’s there were debating societies. All these societies had a cultural value for that day.
this library is told in the book, *The County Library*, by his
daughter, Mrs. Saida Brumback Antrim, a copy of which is in
the Page County Library.

The Page County Library was sponsored by the Woman's
Club, kept alive and nurtured by the same organization through
the years and all praise to this excellent club for this and other
worthy objects. Its existence would be justified even if it had
done nothing more.

Officials of the Library Association are: Mrs. E. D. Herz-
berg, chairman, Mr. E. D. Herzberg, treasurer, and Mrs. E.
D. Freeland, secretary. The Page Library Association was
incorporated December 7, 1946, Ernest D. Herzberg, presi-
dent, Beatrice B. Freeland, secretary. The library is open now
with Miss Alice Cary Black as librarian.

**The Woman's Club**

The Woman's Club of Page County was organized in 1930
with Mrs. W. C. Lauck as first president and in 1937 it be-
came a member of the Federated Women’s Clubs of Virginia
which is a member of the Federated Women’s Clubs of
America.

The Woman's Club has been very active in all civic improve-
ments, not the least of which was the part it took in organizing
a library. This club along with the Junior Woman's Club not
only sponsored the library in the beginning but has kept it on
its feet. It was responsible for enlisting the help of other or-
ganizations in the movement. The club organized the Youth
Conservation movement. We have not room to tell of all the
worthy projects which this excellent organization has under-
taken. This writer well remembers soon after the club was
organized seeing the barren ground in front of the County
Office building being planted in lespedeza seed and of seeing
many other ugly places being beautified. It has also had charge
of the Red Cross drive every year. Mrs. C. P. Harrell is the
president at this writing, 1947.5

5 Mrs. Mary K. Strickler (Mrs. Harry M.) was very active in getting the
club organized and became the second president. This writer was present when
the club planted some shrubbery in the Inn Park, northeast corner, about 1930.
The Junior Woman’s Club

The Junior Woman’s Club is also an active organization and what has been said of the Senior Woman’s Club can be said of the Junior Club for they work together on many projects, however, the Junior Club has projects of its own. Recently it has been endeavoring to get the Hawksbill cleaned up. Just now the Junior Club is sponsoring the showing of Twelfth Night by the Barter Theatre for October. Mrs. James Emerson is president.

The Garden Club

Page County has an active Garden Club which was organized in 1931, with Mrs. H. H. Hudson as president. It was first provided for by the Woman’s Club as a branch or department of that club but soon became an independent organization. Mrs. Robert Wall is president and Mrs. Dr. M. J. W. White is vice-president, Mrs. W. P. Hershberger is secretary and Mrs. W. R. Bowman is treasurer.

The Rotary Club

Luray has a Rotary Club of fifty-two members. Its organization meeting was held in January, 1926, and its charter was signed on March 4, 1926. Rev. Dennis Whittle was first president. This club sponsored the Shenandoah Club and the Sperryville Club, Dr. J. Vincent Spitler officiating in each instance. The Shenandoah Club held an organization meeting on February 8, 1939. Dr. J. E. Hatfield was the first president.

The Masonic Lodge of Luray

The Lafayette Lodge No. 137 of Masons was organized December 15, 1824. The present Master is Amos W. Cave. The first Master was Morgan A. Lauck, the first Senior Warden was Edwin S. Robertson and the first Junior Warden was Charles M. Flinn. The Lodge first met in the house of W. M. Robertson on the northeast corner of Broad and Main Streets, where the First National Bank building now stands. After moving about from place to place it landed again on the corner where it first met. The bank building was erected in 1903 and the Lodge occupied the third floor at that time. In
1861 it moved across to the McKay corner, from there in 1865 to the Yager property on the northeast corner of Court and Main, the lodge room being over the McNealy store, where Malcolm Ruffner now lives. Nicholas Yager built the brick building on this corner from Court Street east to the alley. From here it moved in 1878 to the southwest corner of Main and High Streets in front of the residence of Dr. W. L. Hudson and in 1887 it moved to a hall of its own on Water Street immediately west of the residence of J. S. Hershberger. Here it remained until it moved to its present location in the bank building. Some of the early masters of the Lodge were: Morgan A. Lauck, 1824-28; W. C. Lauck, 1830-31; Wm. M. Robertson, 1831-41; John H. Freeman, 1841-43; W. M. Robertson, 1843-45; Benj. Wharton, 1844-45; Jonas Aleshire, 1845-48; David M. Fisher, 1848-51; Lewis F. Carpenter, 1851-52; James M. Presgraves, 1852-53; John H. Freeman, 1853-55; James M. Presgraves, 1855-56; W. E. Lauck, 1856-57.

There is a Masonic lodge at Shenandoah named Ashler No. 125, organized September, 1869 with Rev. A. Poe Boude, first master. Andrew Ringle is the present master. Membership 73.

THE JOHN RHODES CHAPTER OF D.A.R.

The Daughters of the American Revolution organized a chapter in the county in 1935 and named it for John Rhodes who was massacred by the Indians in 1764. Mrs. W. C. Lauck, a descendant of Rhodes was the first Regent. Mrs. Claude B. Graves is the present Regent.

I.O.O.F. LODGES

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows is represented in the county by several lodges. The lodge of Odd Fellows at Shenandoah is called Verbena No. 42. The lodge at Luray is called the Triple Link Lodge.

THE LIONS CLUB

The Lions Club was organized about 1927. This service club has a membership of 43. This organization did a good job recently grading the school grounds. James S. Campbell is president.
THE MASSANUTTEN SOCIETY

The Massanutten Society was organized on June 16, 1925, to preserve the history of the first settlers, and it was through this organization that the pioneer monument was erected at the White House bridge.

MODERN WOODMEN

There is at Luray a camp of Modern Woodmen—"Luray Caverns Camp No. 11,922."

PAGE MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

The Page Memorial Hospital was opened in 1928 on Court Street in a residence built about 1885 by Mrs. Constance Vertner. Mrs. Lelia Walker was the first president of the Board of Trustees and the first treasurer was Mrs. Henry McKay who served in that capacity for nineteen years. Mr. John Black is now treasurer. Mrs. Catherine (Mrs. M. O.) Swartz was the first superintendent. She died November 14, 1938, and was succeeded by Mrs. E. G. Brumback, Jr. who served for a year. She was succeeded by Miss Florence Shuler (now Mrs. Lloyd Kibler). In 1938 an operating room was equipped, several rooms added and other improvements have been made.

The chief surgeon at the hospital is Dr. M. J. W. White and Dr. Elizabeth Cover is also a local surgeon. Dr. F. Thomas Amiss is a specialist in eye, ear, nose and throat.

Rev. R. H. Pittman was chairman of the original organization in getting the hospital started. The hospital movement received its first impetus by a gift of James A. Beahm, whose will made September 30, 1922 and probated January, 1923, provided for a gift to a hospital to be built in Luray provided the hospital was organized and the building commenced within five years of his death. The hospital was to receive the remainder of his estate, not to exceed $10,000, after certain specific bequests and debts were paid. According to a settlement filed in the Clerk's Office the hospital received in 1927 the sum of $3,411.30. The Page Memorial Hospital was incorporated on October 2, 1925, R. H. Pittman, president, Florence Black, secretary.
THE LURAY MUSEUM

In a twelve-room log dwelling on Main Street in Luray is stored one of the most interesting collections of antiques to be found in Virginia or any other State for that matter. If you want to see how your great-great grandmother lived go to the Luray Museum, there you will see an exact duplicate of her bedrooms, dining room and living room, all so neatly arranged that you can almost feel yourself pushed backward a century or two and can almost live intimately with folks who lived long ago. There is also a room devoted to Indian relics and minerals, another room furnished in early Dutch of the Shenandoah Valley, and still another containing trophies of all the wars in which America has participated and a miscellaneous room.

This collection was started by Mrs. Mollie Zeiller Zerkel (1845-1933) when she was a small girl almost a hundred years ago. The first piece that started the museum was a little boot, the gift of Tom Thumb (Charles Sherwood Stratton) of P. T. Barnum’s show, in 1857. Tom was 28 inches tall and weighed 15 pounds. From this little boot the collection has grown to its present proportions. It is truly an educational institution.

The museum is now owned and operated by Mrs. Zerkel’s son and daughter-in-law Mr. and Mrs. Ferdinand Zerkel of Luray. Mr. Lemuel Zerkel, husband of Mollie Zerkel wore a long flowing beard and was a striking figure about Luray for a number of years. He was superintendent of Luray Caverns for fourteen years from 1890 to 1904, and took great interest in labeling the many items in the collection. Mrs. Mollie Zerkel was Assistant Postmistress at New Market for twenty-five years from 1865-1890, serving under her father and her husband.
Electric Power in Page County


The Northern Virginia Power Company

The Northern Virginia Power Company serves Page County with light and power. The Company owns three hydro-electric plants on the Shenandoah River within the county, one at Shenandoah, one at Newport and one near Luray. A fourth dam twenty-seven feet in height has been proposed for a number of years on the same river at Overall, at the northern limits of the county. The Northern Virginia Power Company has recently acquired the Page Power Company which served this county for twenty years or more.

The Shenandoah Municipal Plant

The town of Shenandoah built in 1906 the hydro-electric plant there at the edge of the corporation. In 1918 a freshet washed out the east end of the dam while the town owned the plant and shortly thereafter it was sold to the Massanutten Power Company a subsidiary of the Page Power Company. The deed from the town of Shenandoah to the Massanutten Power Company is dated December 3, 1927.

A great many of these hydro-electric plants were built about the turn of the century. Harrisonburg started their plant on the Shenandoah River at Island Ford, above Elkton, in 1903 and completed it in 1904. Richard Berlin built a small plant at Bridgewater about 1904. Woodstock and Front Royal built plants about the same time. Sometimes flour mills, whether operated by water or steam, manufactured electricity also. It
was a busy electric age. The Houck Tannery about 1890 was furnishing eighty 25-candle power incandescent electric lights for the streets of Harrisonburg. The Manor flour mill was furnishing street lights for New Market about 1906 and probably some current for homes. Before 1889 a 16-candle power incandescent light was exhibited in Harrisonburg by a representative of Thomas A. Edison of Menlo Park, New Jersey.

The Harrisonburg electric plant had a washout about 1918. The west end was a dirt fill and when the water reached the top of this fill it soon went out.

To Frank E. Stover I suppose goes the credit for first lighting Luray with lights other than kerosene or candles. He built and operated an acetylene gas plant in Luray soon after 1900. It was located on the lot in the rear of the post office. The pipes of this plant are every now and then unearthed by parties digging ditches about the town. This kind of light was an improvement over the kerosene lamp but it could not compete with Edison's electric lamp although a very poor or weak light at that time, compared to the modern electric lamp.

Mr. C. E. Harnsberger had installed a motor in his mill driven by steam which furnished light but not power soon after 1900. The Deford Tannery had installed, for the tannery only, a small electric plant, about the same time. Stover, observing that his plant could not compete with electricity, abandoned his gas plant and changed the name of his company to the Luray Gas and Electric Company, and immediately began building a timber dam in the Shenandoah River, near Luray for a hydro-electric plant for light and power. He soon discovered that he would be unable to finance the enterprise and then Mr. Charles S. Landrum organized the Shenandoah River Light and Power Company, a corporation, which took over and completed what Stover had begun.

The Luray Gas and Electric Company evidently contemplated a twenty-five-foot power dam on the Hawksbill just below the mouth of Dry Run opposite the former residence of John S. Miller on the old upper forge dam site. The water rights were obtained in 1905.

Mr. Stover obtained the Gas Company lot from H. L. Rankin in 1903. About 1910 he was advertising generators for acetylene gas, we suppose for private homes. His ad reads:
“Old Dominion Acetylene Generators manufactured by Frank E. Stover, Luray, Va.” He married Ethelyn Ruffner of Ohio, a member of the Virginia family by that name. He afterwards went to Ohio and became successful in the manufacturing of brooders I am told.

The deed from the Luray Gas and Electric Company to the Shenandoah River Light and Power Company is dated Mar. 4, 1907. The Luray Electric Company headed by E. C. Harnsberger, sold out to the same company about the same time. This was the plant operated at the Page Flour Mill. The Luray Electric Company was contracting to furnish lights to the Luray Caverns in 1904.

N. Wilson Davis, engineer of Harrisonburg, who had built a timber dam for Harrisonburg was consulted by Mr. Landrum. The timber dam was completed upon his advice, but upon discovering leakages and washouts at deep levels due to the structure of the rock under the dam, it was decided to build a cement dam just below the timber dam at original water-right level of ten feet. This dam was successful. In a few years additional rights were acquired and the dam raised five feet for additional power. Mr. Davis was again consulted and he advised that it would be safe to erect a five-foot timber dam on the top of the cement dam tying it in with the timber dam already there.

This structure seemed to function satisfactorily but some experts expressed fear that it might turn over in high water and it was decided to place on the lower side cement braces or pilasters every fifteen feet to support the apparently top heavy structure. But before this was accomplished a freshet came and turned over the dam.

About this time Mr. Miller E. Roudabush and his associates had completed a hydro-electric plant at Newport ten miles higher up the river under the name of the Page Power Company. The Shenandoah Light and Power Company received some current from the Luray Electric Company and the Deford Tannery for light only, immediately after the disaster but very soon connected with the Page Power Company at Newport. In this situation the Shenandoah River Light and Power Company sold out to the Page Power Company on November 1, 1924, which became subsidiary to the Republic Power Com-
pany and in 1946 the Northern Virginia Power Company acquired the interests of the Page Power Company.¹

I am indebted to Mr. Charles S. Landrum for some of the details in regard to the power and light business in Page County. Mr. Landrum was the first cashier of the Page Valley National Bank and in 1917 he was elected President and so remained until his retirement in 1942. He was connected with the bank as cashier, director or president for fifty years. He was intimately and actively associated with the community in its business and civic affairs for a half century. He, I am told, was active in acquiring water for the town in the first instance. When he was made president of the bank he succeeded Mr. Thomas J. Berrey, father of the present president, Emmet C. Berrey. Mr. Landrum is from Fluvanna County, over in the Thomas Jefferson country. He tells me that his grandfather once leased Ash Lawn, the home of president Monroe, that his father was born there.

Kirby O. Heiston is local manager of the Northern Virginia Power Company. He has been with the Page Power Company and this company since 1920. The names of some local members of the company who have been elected to the Quarter of a Century Club are: James M. Black, since 1907, Wilber A. Corbin since 1918, and Miss Annie Stover since 1921. Mr. Heiston succeeded Mr. Reuben T. Long, who retired a few years ago.

TELEPHONE SERVICE

Page County is served by the Virginia Telephone and Telegraph Company.

In 1886 a charter was granted to the Luray and Sperryville Telephone Company. This was rather early for the organization of a telephone company. It was on February 14, 1876, when Alexander Graham Bell applied for a patent for the telephone and Elisha Gray applied for the same patent on the same day, but Bell’s application came first and was granted. So we have the Bell phone instead of the Gray phone. In 1900 the name of the local company was changed to the Page Valley Telephone Company and reorganized: C. H. Grove, president; V. H. Ford, treasurer; S. G. Sherman, vice-president; Mr. Roudabush completed his Newport plant in 1921.
S. J. Richey, secretary; E. J. Foote, general manager; Capt. R. S. Parks, attorney. The county was served by a mutual company for a number of years. In 1909 The Page Valley Telephone Company sold out to the Page County Farmer's Mutual Telephone Company and in 1931 the Mutual Company sold to the South East Public Service Company of Virginia. When the Page Valley Telephone Company sold to the Mutual Company it had 288 subscribers. In 1912 the Luray telephone directory had 116 phones listed.

Copper Mine

Near the top of Stonyman Mountain is a spring long known as the Furnace Spring, so called for the reason that a furnace was located near there for the purpose of processing copper ore obtained from old Stonyman Mountain. Mr. E. L. Lucas tells me that his father hauled the boiler and other machinery up the steep slopes of Stonyman in about 1856, that it was taken up on a slide in the snow, that many horses were used, that it was a very slow process and that the owners were Mr. Butterworth of Rhode Island and Mr. Adams of Worcester, Massachusetts. The operations closed down about the time of the outbreak of the Civil War.  

Manganese

Manganese was mined near Stanley some years ago. The same ore has been mined in Powell's Fort Valley, also near Elkton.

The Virginia and Carolina Gem Mining Company was chartered in 1908 by A. C. Walker, president, H. C. Bickers, vice-president and J. C. Walker, secretary and treasurer.

In 1909 the Naked Creek Mining Corporation received a charter with R. H. Huddle, president, R. F. Watson, vice-president and W. A. Smith, secretary and treasurer, all of Furnace, Virginia.

In 1906 the Vulcan Ochre Corporation changed its name to The Page Ochre Corporation.

Mr. Lucas also says that these Northern men named Stony Man Mountain. Perhaps it was suggested by Old Man of the Mountains in the White Mountains. But the name was in use much earlier.
The Virginia Ochre Corporation was chartered in 1910.
The Virginia Consolidated Copper Company received its charter in 1901.
We do not know how long these companies operated, but probably not at all.
In the April 10, 1902, issue of the Courier it is stated in a Printz Mill item: that the copper mine on Hoak Mountain known as the Consolidated Copper Mine Company paid their taxes last week amounting to $456.00. That is a lot of tax. We learn that foreman Dunchee expects soon to put on a night force and will go down some 300 or 400 feet.

**Tanyards**

The following persons operated tanyards at some time or other:

Monroe Sours had a tanyard near the Park Office Building. The vats were there when the park was established.
Geo. Stomback had one on new Dry Run Road near Morning Star.
There was one on south Hawkshill Street in Luray, parts of it were there within the memory of people living. It was probably operated by John Haney.
The Forrers had a tanyard at Mundellsville. Mr. Warren Frank remembers seeing parts of the yard near the present Clark residence.
G. L. Kite had a yard above Marksville.
Peter B. Borst had a yard up the creek several blocks from Main Street in Luray, up and around under the bluff, during the war. He also made harness for the army we are told. It is said he had a harness shop on Reservoir Mountain just above the reservoir.
Samuel Buracker had a yard at Sandy Hook.
John Peter Miller had one on the west side of the river from Oak Hill.
William M. Rosser had a mill and tanyard on the Hawkshill just below where the Stonyman Road crosses the creek. Rosser’s house still stands here. He was sheriff at one time.
Marye probably had a tanyard at Mundellsville very early.
Stony Man Mountain in winter, from "The Dell," a short distance above the reservoir.

New Reservoir, full to 18 feet; capacity, 8 million gallons, January 26, 1933; a few days after it was completed.

Views on Luray's watershed and reservoir. The water is destined for the two reservoirs.
In an article by Jacob D. Ruffner in the *News and Courier*, September 14, 1950, some interesting facts about old times are given. These facts were gleaned from an old day book kept by Marye.

Here are some prices paid about 1820 for labor, etc. Larkin Skelton received 80 cents for splitting 180 blackoak rails; at another time $2.50 for cutting ten cords of wood; and again $1.75 for cutting ten cords of wood; and his son got 66½ cents for two days’ work.

But the parity between wages and the cost of goods was probably more on equality than now. For instance side-meat was 5 cents per pound; Potomac herring 7 cents per dozen; women’s dress goods 4 cents per yard, and fine gingham at 5 or 6 cents; shoeing a mule, all four feet, with home-made nails 60 cents. A shilling was equal to 16½ cents and six shillings was equal to one dollar. They still were thinking in English coinage.

**Luray’s Water System**

The town of Luray owns its own water system. The main supply is derived from a watershed under Stonyman Peak. The water is corralled in an intake at the foot of the mountain and from there conveyed in a pipe by gravity to the reservoirs located about three miles southeast of the town on Dry Run and from the reservoirs the water flows into the town mains by gravity. A second supply comes from a watershed under Mary’s Rock also by gravity. A third supply, which is only used in the event of emergency, is derived from Hite’s Spring less than a mile east of the corporate limits, and is pumped into the system. This is excellent water but not quite as soft as the mountain water and requires a pumping station. The spring has a large flow, probably seven to ten million gallons daily. From pioneer days the flow from this spring has turned the wheels of a flour mill located a few hundred yards below the spring.

The farm including this spring was long known as Spring Farm, in recent years owned by the Hite family. In 1754 Lord Fairfax conveyed to Michael Coffman for the orphans of Martin Coffman a 400-acre tract including this spring. The tract was rectangular in form 340 poles long and 189 poles
wide. One of the orphans was Ann Coffman and she married Henry Brumback, the ancestor of all the Brumbacks in this section and many more in Ohio and other States. The old house was evidently built by the Brumbacks. The old Henry Brumback dwelling on the river above the mouth of the Hawkshill is built on the same style.

Before the present system was installed the people of Luray depended on wells, or springs or the Hawkshill Creek for their supply of water. The creek water was probably not used for drinking but was used for other purposes freely no doubt. The creek water was not so contaminated as it is now.

In 1883 James Purcell conveyed to the trustees of Luray (H. J. Smoot, H. C. Fravel, J. M. Amiss, L. A. Bohanman and E. T. Broyles) the use of his well, the water to be conveyed by a pipe to Main Street. About the same time A. J. Broyles conveyed a lot ten feet square on the south side of Main Street in East Luray, near the residence of John W. Chapman, the said lot including a well which was being dug. Thus we see that wells supplied the town with water before the soft freestone water was conveyed to the town.

In 1900 steps were taken to construct a reservoir which was the beginning of the present water system. The majority of the water rights were obtained in September, 1900. The project was completed a few years thereafter.

In 1912 steps were taken to obtain additional water and a pipe line was laid from the reservoir to a point on Pass Run under Mary's Rock. Most of the water rights were obtained in 1913. Mr. J. T. Campbell, the present commissioner of the revenue, laid this line.

It was observed that a sufficient amount of water fell on the water-shed during the winter months to abundantly supply the present town but not having enough storage in the reservoir the water was lost and during dry seasons became very scarce.

In 1932 the town took steps to build an additional reservoir. On November 1, 1932, a lot adjoining the old reservoir on the north, was purchased. On January 14, 1933, water was turned into the new reservoir. In building the new the walls of the old were heightened and strengthened. The old reservoir was really never completed, the contractor giving up the job before he had excavated the entire area according to contract. The
dirt on the upper side of the old reservoir could still be excavated to an advantage. The estimated capacity of the old reservoir was four million gallons. The capacity of the new reservoir was eight million five hundred gallons, and its total cost approximately $8,500.00, in round numbers a cost of $1,000 for every one million gallon capacity. The new reservoir was a clean job and every inch of dirt was removed according to the engineer’s draft. The combined capacity of the old and new was estimated by the engineers at the time of the completion of the new reservoir to be in the neighborhood of fourteen million gallons. A few years ago the water was let out of the new reservoir in order to remedy some seepage and it was observed that the bottom and sides were as clean as on the day the water was turned in ten years before. In 1932 it was estimated that 50,000 to 75,000 gallons were required per day for Luray. The requirement would be much more than that now. We might add that this reservoir was built without a bond issue.

Reservoirs should be large enough to carry over two or three months of drought which this country frequently experiences. Plenty of water falls on our watershed to supply the town abundantly, but it doesn’t fall regularly, hence storage is necessary.

In 1937 the town purchased the Ida L. Brown Mill property consisting of six and one-half acres together with the water rights. This mill was for many years turned by the flow from Hite’s Spring. This spring is situated in the Blue Ridge Mountains. The town also instituted condemnation proceedings against Barbara E. Hite and others for the possession of Hite’s Spring. This suit was decided in favor of the town, the final decree being entered on April 11, 1939. A pumping station was then installed at the spring. This system will take care of any emergency.

This is a short sketch of the water system from the town pump of 1880 to the powerful electric pump of 1940. The present system has been in operation for forty-seven years. The town should build another reservoir or two.

FLOUR MILLS

When Page County was established in 1831 there were twenty-four merchant flour mills within the limits of the county,
according to Martin’s Gazetteer. According to Lake’s Atlas in 1885 the following mills were located in the following places in Page County. The most of them manufactured flour no doubt. When the mill was a feed mill only it is so designated. Feed and saw-mills are not listed below. Of course very frequently saw-mills were operated in connection with the flour mills. The mill near home in 1890 had an up and down saw-mill.

Mills on the Shenandoah River in 1885, all on the right bank of the stream, except the Foltz Mill at Newport:

1. Grove Hill Mill, below the bridge. This was a rather large mill and operated until recently in the manufacture of flour. The building is still there and is owned by Lauderback and is used probably to make feed.

2. Columbia Mills (Noah Kite’s). This mill is not on the map for the reason that it was washed away in 1870 and was not rebuilt. We mention it here for it was an important mill before 1870.

3. Newport Mill (Foltz’s). This is a rather large mill and made flour until 1942 when high water disturbed its operation. It is still used as a feed mill and has a large trade in poultry feed. Address: Foltz Milling Company, Stanley, Virginia.

4. Massanutten Mills (Long’s in early days), two miles above the White House. W. R. Renalds was probably the miller in 1885.

5. Kauffman’s Mill, just below the White House, building still standing but has been out of operation since 1930. Herbert M. Kauffman manufactured flour here for a number of years. It is an old mill site. It was once known as Mauck’s Mill. Mr. Kauffman operates a well known and popular resort under the name Kauffman’s Mill at this point.

6. North Star Mill, at Bixler’s Ferry, operated last by the Shulers, the building has been removed since 1930. Shuler P. O. was located here.

On Naked Creek:

7. A mill above Jollett.

8. Verbena Mill, at Verbena near the mouth of Naked Creek. This is a very attractive old mill building, not used for
a mill any longer but is kept in good repair and the wheel still goes around. It is now a very popular resort with swimming pool and other attractions. This is a very old mill site, and the owner has used excellent taste in preserving the old building. George Price probably had a mill here in an early day. It was a voting precinct at one time.

On Cub Run:
9. A mill is located on Cub Run near its mouth. This stream was utilized higher up for power at Catherine Furnace at an early day.

On Line Run:
10. There was a mill at Honeyville on Line Run.

On Massanutten Creek:
11. A mill at intersection.

On Mill Creek:
12. On Mill Creek below Hamburg was once a mill, the one perhaps that gave the stream its name, however there may have been mills higher up on the stream but none are designated in 1885.

On the Hawkshill, west branch:
13. Pine Grove Hollow, near where the Tanners Ridge Road starts up the mountain. The building was still there around 1930, about a mile and a half south of Marksville. R. Gray & Co. operated it in 1885. It was probably Welfly’s Mill at one time. We are advised that there were two grist mills in Pine Grove Hollow at one time. They are not on map of 1885.
14. There was a mill at Marksville.
15. Kite’s mill above Marksville at Mt. Hope store. Mark V. B. Kite probably operated this mill.
16. A mill a half mile above No. 15 near Mrs. Betty Mauck’s which may have been a Kite mill also. The Kites are very numerous at this point. Below No. 15 is a tannery, store and shoe shop. Geo. L. Kite probably owned No. 16.
17. Grove’s Mill, near Long’s store, a rather large mill. The building still stands here but has long since ceased to grind.
18. S. B. Good’s Mill just below Luray, now entirely gone,
but the mill race is still there. This is an old site. The Ruffners built a mill here probably as early as 1750.

19. Mill at Yager's Spring. The Atlas points to a mill site here in 1885. There was a flour mill here near the spring and above the woolen mill, both being there at the same time. The race is there but nothing more.


21. There was a mill at Ida in 1885. There is a saw-mill there now.

22. Above Ida up the hollow nearer the mountain are the remains of a small mill. The old wheel was still there a few years ago at the Somers place. This one is not mentioned on the Atlas of 1885.

On Hawkshill, east branch:

23. Blosser's Mill at Stonyman, east of the village. The race is still discernable.

24. A. S. Printz & Co. Mill at Stonyman where the cannery now is.


26. Wm. Rosser & Bro. had a mill, just below the bridge on the Stonyman Road.

27. Luray Mill Company, 1885, at the present Willow Grove Mill. Claude R. Grove made flour here for 43 years and discontinued in 1943. Since then it has at times been used as a feed mill. This is perhaps the most picturesque mill in the county. It has a head race more than a half mile long which passes through a very deep cut, principally through solid rock, just before it enters the mill pond.

On Dry Run:

28. Printz Mill in the dell above the reservoir. This mill was a voting precinct at one time.

29. Mill near the mouth of the eastern branch of Dry Run, Joseph Griffith's mill perhaps. It is a half mile north of No. 28.

30. The Mill at Hite's Spring, B. F. Pullium in 1885,
Brown's Mill in more recent days. It is now owned by the town of Luray. The mill building is still there. This mill was operated from the flow from Hite's Spring.

On Pass Run:

31. J. P. Shenk, at the mouth of Jewell Hollow, the building was there since 1930. Mr. Shenk also had a carding machine.

32. A mill is designated high up on Rocky Branch in Beahm's Hollow above Mrs. K. Beahm's. The foundation is still there.

33. Hope Mills, near Springfield, below the intersection bridge over Pass Run. The building here was converted into a dwelling at another point I believe.

34. A mill a short distance above Rileyville, on Jeremiah's Run.

35. A mill at Overall on Overall Run.

These are the mills found on Lake's Atlas in 1885. Many of them had a saw-mill in connection with the grist mill. And then there were saw-mills and feed mills scattered up and down the streams. These are not mentioned in the above lists. Mr. J. F. Lucas had a chop mill on his farm operated by water power. The mills are called grist mills or G. Mills, and never referred to as flour mills. Daniel Stover who built old Fort Stover erected one of the first mills in the county, it is said. It is not known whether his mill was on the Hawksbill or on the river, but in the neighborhood of Sandy Hook. Some of these mills were located on streams where there is little or no water now, which proves that our streams are gradually drying up. Big changes have taken place in the business of milling in the past hundred years, or in the past twenty-five years in fact. There are persons who remember when the miller would dump bran into the stream not knowing what else to do with it. Now bran is being sold at the mill for $3.65 per hundred weight.

These mills were community centers, exchange bureaus for the news and often postoffices were located in the mills. This writer learned first of the battle of Manila in May, 1898 at the neighborhood mill. How we loved to hear the rumble of the millstones and see the water wheel go round and the miller with the white hat was to us a superior person, for he could
take our wheat and give us in return pure white flour that made good biscuits, or could take our yellow corn and make nice meal with which we could make corn-bread and mush. The miller was a superior person. He knew more about mechanics than any other person in the neighborhood. The mill was a piece of machinery that always remained close to the people. No neighborhood was very far removed from a mill. The present generation cannot appreciate the song: “Down by the Old Mill Stream”, to the fullest, for there are few mill streams left. The stream may be there but the mill is not. The two merchant flour mills now in the county grind more grain perhaps in a few weeks than all the small mills did in a year. The early mills were all run by water power. These modern mills are run by water power too by remote control. The river turns the motors and the electricity from the motors turns the mills. So after all it is water power that makes our flour.

“I see the wealthy miller yet
His double chin, his portly size
And he that knew him couldn’t forget
The busy wrinkles round his eyes.”

—Tennyson.

NOTES—FLOUR MILLS, 1885

(No. 1) John Welfly had a mill on the Shenandoah River below Shenandoah at the time of the flood of 1870.


(No. 5) Slusher’s Dam was located near Ruffner’s Ferry, just below Egypt.

(No. 5) Kauffman’s Mill was operated by Daniel Strickler about 1820. He built the brick house there at that date. He died in 1822 and his widow and nine children went to Ohio.

(No. 5) We are advised that Mr. Welfly operated the grist mill below the store at Marksville. T. O. Graves lived nearer to the mill in 1885.

(No. 21) This was once called Printz Mill, later the T. E. Brumback mill. The church here was once called Printz Church, or Grace Reformed, now Grace Lutheran.

(No. 22) This mill we are told was used for making chicken coops. It is not on the Atlas of 1885. There was a mill on the Roads’ home-
Willow Grove Mill at Old Mundellsville, 1934.

Verbena Mill at Verbena Park; this wheel still turns to make lights for the park.

Summers-Koontz Monument, Cedar Grove Church right center. The monument marks the spot where Capt. Summers and Sgt. Koontz were shot June 27, 1865.

(See p. 187)
stead, later Almond home, "Mountain View." The water was taken out of the run above cemetery hill, brought around south of the hill and dropped through the mill wheel on the north side of the hill. The race can still be seen as well as the mill foundations.

(No. 23) In 1813 Robert Mauck reported that he had built a dam on the Little Hawksbill for working a grist mill.

(No. 23) Enos McKay reported that he had built a dam on the Big Hawksbill for the same purpose at the same time.

(No. 23) Jacob Blosser, in 1813, reported that he had built a dam on the Big Hawksbill for a grist mill.—History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, pp. 246-49.)

(No. 24) The Hall at Stony Man was built on the mill foundation. Charles Lucas built the Hall for a movie theater but only operated it a few times, in early days of the industry. It is said that local people objected to the movie.

(No. 26) The old Rosser house still stands above the mill site. He may have had a tannery also. This may have been Pendleton Hershberger mill later.

(No. 33) Hope Mills was probably Almond's mill at an earlier date.

MODERN FLOUR MILLS
THE PAGE MILLING COMPANY

The Page Milling Company manufactures the best of flour, is located at Luray and has a capacity of 300 barrels for a twenty-four hour day. Mills usually operate day and night. It employs about twenty-five men. The late E. C. Harnsberger came from Stuart's Draft to Luray in 1898 and purchased the Page Mill at Luray from Mr. C. W. Carter. This mill was then a 50-barrel mill. Mr. Harnsberger developed it into a 300-barrel mill. It was remodeled in 1929. He established the Luray Electric Company in connection with the mill and manufactured electricity from steam power with which he then operated the mill. This plant and the Deford Tannery electric plant were the first plants in town. Mr. Harnsberger was closely associated in business with a number of industries in Luray for 40 years or more.

Present officers of the Page Milling Company are: M. E. Roudabush, president; R. T. Morrison, vice-president; Ray Rothgeb, secretary; William C. Harnsberger, treasurer; W. Ashby Lillard, Head Miller.
THE SHENANDOAH FLOUR MILLS, INC.

This mill is located at Shenandoah and is a larger mill than the Luray mill. It was idle for a long time, from about 1930 to 1940, after being operated for a number of years by Avis Roudabush. It is now running again under the management of Mauck and Wells. These are the two flour mills left in Page County.

THE STANLEY FLOUR MILL

In 1896 a flour mill was built at Stanley operated by steam. Mr. Miller E. Roudabush afterwards developed this mill into a 300-barrel capacity and powered by electricity after 1921 from his Newport plant which was built originally for this Stanley mill. The mill burned in 1927 and was never rebuilt.

THE MIMSLYN HOTEL

(Opened May 14, 1931)

The Mimslyn Hotel, completed in 1931, (ground was broken August 9, 1930) is a modern fireproof building, situated in a beautiful grove on a green slope at the edge of town, consisting of seventy rooms. It was built by the Mims Hotel Corporation, John W. Mims, president, and opened May 14, 1931. Raymond Mims, brother of the president, was the architect. John W. Mims died in September, 1939, and his brother Ralph Mims succeeded him as manager. Here every convenience and luxury awaits the most particular visitor. It is not too exclusive, for while the service is modern the prices are moderate. It seems to us that the Mimslyn is about the most beautiful hotel building situated in the most beautiful surroundings in the State of Virginia, omitting of course such exclusive places as Hot Springs.

Several decades ago there were two hotels in town, the Laurance and the Mansion Inn. The Laurance has been turned into apartments but the Mansion Inn is still open, now as the Mansion Hotel.

THEATRES

The town has two theatres, the new Page, built in 1939, and the Bridge theatre, both owned and operated by the Page
Theatre Corporation, Denver F. Aleshire, secretary, treasurer and manager; W. P. Hershberger, president.

There is a theatre at Shenandoah and one at Stanley.

PAGE COUNTY HIGHWAYS—1947

According to Mr. Frank Fawcett, resident engineer. Primary roads, 65.38 hard surface, no gravel, no unimproved, total miles, 65.38; Secondary, 33.58 hard surface, 246.36 gravel, no unimproved, total miles, 279.94. Total miles roads, 345.32.

It will be seen that the county has a total of 345.32 miles of road, almost a mile for each day in the year, approximately 100 of which are hard surfaced.

THE PAGE VALLEY COURIER

The Page Valley Courier was established in March 1867, by Samuel J. Price of Harrisonburg. The issue for January 8, 1869, carries the name of F. M. Perry, publisher and proprietor and W. S. Rohr, editor. Mr. H. H. Propes (who lived where Miller E. Roudabush now lives) became a partner of Perry but soon sold his interest to James F. Clarke, son of Elder John Clarke. This partnership continued only for a few months, Clarke retiring in 1868. Mr. Perry then published the paper until 1870 when he sold one-half interest to James B. Noyes of Indiana who soon gave it up.

Mr. Perry again took over and formed a partnership with Mr. T. J. Berrey who had worked for the paper almost from its beginning. This partnership continued until 1876 at which time the interest of Mr. Perry was bought by Mr. Andrew Broaddus. Mr. Berrey continued to operate the paper until 1911 when it consolidated with the Page News under the management of W. Carl Lauck. Upon his death in 1935 he was succeeded by his son, Edward W. Lauck, as editor and publisher who writes very interesting and able editorials on many subjects.

In 1911 Mr. Berrey was probably the oldest newspaper man in the State of Virginia, in the point of service. He started to work for the paper as a lad aged fifteen years on April 27, 1868. He was editor from 1898 until 1911. Thus we see he
was connected with the paper for 43 years. On January 1877, A. Broaddus and T. J. Berrey were listed as publishers.

For the above information, I am indebted to Misses Estelle and Edith Berrey, daughters of Mr. T. J. Berrey, who have bound copies of all the files of the Courier from 1868 to 1911, a very valuable source of original material for the period. The issue for April 10, 1902, celebrating the 35th anniversary, contains an editorial by Mr. Berrey which is very interesting, giving a picture of 1867 compared to one of 1902.

The Courier was first published in the “yellow house” that stood on the corner where the graded school stood in 1902, now the county office building; then in the Brumback building on Main Street (later burned); then in the Kibler building, corner of Main and Broad; then again in the “yellow house”, where it first opened; then in the Booton building (later burned) which stood where the Mansion Inn was in 1902; then in the Smoot building; then in its 1902 location where it has remained until this date, 1947. It narrowly escaped fire three times. Material from the Rockingham Register was used when the paper was first opened.

A picture of Luray in 1867 according to Mr. Berrey’s pen picture: Luray had a population of 500. There was no Shenandoah or Stanley. There was no railroad, telephone, telegraph, acetylene or electric light. Kerosene had just begun to take the place of tallow dip. There were no bicycles or automobiles. Luray had three mails a week, brought on stagecoaches from Culpeper. Other sections of the county were supplied with mail once or twice a week. There were not over a dozen postoffices in the county while in 1902 there were 23 postoffices. Farm produce was hauled to Culpeper. (About this time also farm produce was being hauled to New Market, a little closer than Culpeper, as the Southern Railroad reached New Market soon after the Civil War.) An interesting history of the Courier appears in the that paper under dates October 9th and 16th, 1947 in celebration of the new building and machinery.

**THE PAGE NEWS, ESTABLISHED IN 1881**

The Page News was established in 1881. It has not been determined for certain who launched the paper but R. L. Mc-
Kim says that his father, A. W. McKim, published the paper from about 1885 to 1892; that he (R. L. McKim) and Carl Lauck (W. C. Lauck) were the youngest men on the force; that his father sold the paper to the Valley Land and Improvement Company; that Carl Lauck continued with the paper; that the land company (often referred to as the boom company) established offices in the tourist restaurant at the depot, located the printing office there also, and changed the name of the paper to Luray Times; that the company proposed to publish a daily paper and imported a city editor for the purpose. Officers of the Valley Land and Improvement Company were: D. F. Kagey, President, Geo. C. Marshall, Manager, T. E. McCorkle, Secretary. Marshall was the father of Geo. C. Marshall, late Chief of Staff and present Secretary of State. Mr. McKim says that he remembers very distinctly that his father sold the paper just before the bank closed; that he deposited the proceeds of the sale in the bank; that the bank closed for a brief period and then opened; that then he withdrew his deposits after which the doors closed never to open again. When confidence departs from a bank it is doomed. On November 5, 1891 the Luray Inn burned down. Things were happening fast.

The bank that closed was located on the southeast corner of Main and High Streets where Charles Parks has his barber shop. In this room also the Page Valley National Bank opened its doors in 1893.

Carl Lauck came to work on the paper for McKim in 1888, became editor and publisher in 1898, consolidated the two papers in 1911, under the name of The Page News and Courier which he continued to publish until 1935, thereby completing nearly 50 years of successful newspaper work.

All can remember Carl Lauck with his notebook and pencil in hand smoking a cigar as he jotted down items for the News and Courier.

We do not know how long the land company published the News, but perhaps not very long.

Judge John H. Booton thinks that Dr. John Green Booton, 3

3 The one that closed was the Kagey-Rosenberger Company Bank, organized during the boom and closed during Cleveland's second term—the term of "Hard Times" all over the country.
father of Judge E. T. Booton, was on the editorial staff of the paper in the beginning. He says the paper was first called the Luray Advance; that Mr. Bradford (father of the late Harry Bradford who conducted a print shop in Luray for a number of years) was the head printer at the News for a long time and that William Glenn worked in the office for a number of years.

It seems that Fred Cline and Mr. Welfly, an attorney, published a paper in Luray about 1880. They probably launched the Luray Advance afterwards called the News. Fred Cline was the writer's uncle and he distinctly remembers being told that Uncle Fred was connected with a newspaper in Luray when a young man. Mr. J. R. Broyles, who has a store house of ancient facts, had evidence that Cline and Welfly did publish a paper for a short time.⁴

**The Weekly Union**

During boom days W. Ed. Grayson published the Weekly Union in a building where Mr. John Dosh had his shoe shop until recently and where Odie Jewell has his barber shop. This paper probably did not continue very long.

**The Hurst Print Shop**

Mr. Sam N. Hurst about 1900 had a print shop on Court Street where the late W. Carl Lauck lived. He removed to Southwest Virginia, studied law, established Hurst and Company, Publishers, at Appalachia, published a number of law books, and other publications. He sold the lot on which he had his print shop to Carl Lauck in 1904.

**The Commonwealth Review, Established 1945**

The Commonwealth Review was founded just after the end of World War II, the first issue appearing on September 27, 1945. Prominent in the establishment of the Dominion Publishing Co., Inc., which publishes the paper, were John Locke Green, of Arlington, Virginia, and I. R. Dovel, of Luray.

As president and secretary of the company, Messrs. Green

---

⁴The Stanley Herald was being published at Stanley in 1895. In 1890 Shenandoah boasted of a newspaper, the Shenandoah Advance.
and Dovel controlled the basic policies of the paper until April 1947, at which time the paper and printing plant were leased to Eugene N. Beard, who came to Luray from Arlington. Prior to April 1947 the actual operation of the paper and plant was under the direction of William M. Alrich, Jr., as managing editor.

Since April 1947 the entire operation has been under the control of Eugene N. Beard who was, in November, elected president of the Dominion Publishing Co., Inc., replacing Mr. Green. At that time also, Darwin Lambert, who had been writing for the paper since June 1946, was elected secretary of the company to succeed I. R. Dovel. Mr. Beard, who has spent his life in newspaper and printing work at various places in the country, and Mr. Lambert, who has been associated with travel magazine and guidebook publishing in Luray since 1936, are editing the paper jointly. The office and plant have been located on South Court Street, near Main Street, since the paper was launched.

Mr. Joseph Broyles has been writing for the Luray papers for over fifty years. He is nearing 80 years now and has been for a number of years writing the “Do You Remember” column for the Page News and Courier which has much valuable information tucked away in a mantle of humor. History seasoned with good humor makes palatable otherwise dry facts.

Mrs. Henry McKay has also written some of the articles for the “Do You Remember” column. She writes well.

Jacob Seekford, a decade or two ago was writing from “The Home of the Birds” about old times and articles of an historical character.

And the gentle sage of Hamburg, Uncle Billy Corbin, under the pen name of Bill Wiggins, was writing for the local paper, the Page News and Courier, about 1930. He wrote in a philosophical strain intermixed with native wit and humor.

In the 1930’s Darwin S. Lambert was publishing the Shenandoah Magazine, also a handbook for the visitors of the Shenandoah National Park and in 1947 his very attractive guidebook under the title, Illustrated Guide to Shenandoah National Park and Skyland Drive, in the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia, came out with beautiful illustrations; published by Lauck and Company, Luray, Virginia. Mrs. Barbara
Lambert, wife of Darwin, an accomplished artist, did the designing and art work in all these publications.

One morning in 1949 the people of Luray awoke to find an accomplished poetess in their midst for on that day Cobwebs in the Sky by Elizabeth W. McKay came from The Haven Press, New York. It is a volume of verse consisting of 82 short poems. To quote the publisher: “Cobwebs in the Sky is a volume of verse which you will love, and love to read over and over again. Your library will not be complete without it.” According to Poe all poems are short, a long poem is simply a series of short ones.

John Leedy breaks forth in the local columns with verse every now and then.

The Barter Theatre Players of Abingdon, Virginia, opened in Luray for July and August, 1949, and returned in 1950. This company is sponsored and supported by the State of Virginia.

HISTORY OF THE PAGE COUNTY HEALTH DEPARTMENT
BY DR. FRED WAMPLER

The beginnings of public health in Page County were in the summer of 1934 through the R.E.A. program. This work was a special tuberculosis survey and Miss Lucy Gordon White was the nurse who did the work. She started to work July 30, 1934 and worked the rest of the year.

January 1, 1935 saw the start of official health work. At that time Page was one of seven counties to be formed into the Valley Health District. This work begun as a demonstration and the cost of the project was paid for from State and federal funds only and continued as a demonstration on this basis until June 30, 1937.

The first health officer for the seven county district was Dr. R. D. Hollowell who had his headquarters office in Harrisonburg. The office for the county work was in Luray. Miss Lucy Gordon White was the county nurse in this set-up from January 2, 1935 to February 15, 1936. Miss Mabel Rice (married Moran in July 1937) was the county nurse from February 2, 1936 to July 1, 1938. Miss Goldie Burkholder followed Mrs. Moran for one year.
Dr. S. D. Gardner succeeded Dr. Hollowell as district health officer. After a short time Dr. Gardner moved the district health office from Harrisonburg to Luray. Dr. Gardner continued as health officer (with several short leaves for study) until June 30, 1939. Drs. R. B. Allen and Linwood Farley were acting health officers for first and second leaves respectively.

The Page County Board of Supervisors appropriated funds toward health work in the county effective July 1, 1937. From that time to the present appropriations have been continuous and were more than doubled in 1942.

A fully equipped public health diagnostic laboratory was established at Luray in July 1936. This laboratory served not only the seven counties but seven additional counties in Northern Virginia. This laboratory has added very much to the usefulness of the health department in Page County. Head laboratory workers from the founding until this writing were Mrs. Florence Roebling (now Mrs. Wilson Morrison), Mrs. Margaret Alsop Hackley and Mr. George R. Jones. Over much of this period Mrs. Julia Coleman Benson has served efficiently as assistant laboratory technician.

On July 1, 1939 the Valley Health District was split up and Page, Warren and Shenandoah counties combined in a three-county district unit. Luray continued to be the central office for the new district as it had for the old. The laboratory still served approximately the area it had served from its beginning.

Dr. J. H. Bonner was the first health officer of the new three-county unit established on July 1, 1939 and served until December 1, 1941. After this war mobilization and activity saw rapid turnover in health personnel. Dr. H. G. Steinmetz followed Dr. Bonner, Dr. S. S. Shouse followed Dr. Steinmetz and Dr. M. E. McRae followed Dr. Shouse. Dr. McRae went into service and left the county and district without a health officer June 12, 1943. Dr. W. W. Griggs came November 1, 1945 and stayed until May 13, 1946. Dr. Fred J. Wampler came September 1, 1946 and is the health officer at this writing.

Nurses from July 1, 1939 to the present, each staying less than one year, were Mrs. Gertrude L. Peebles, Miss Irene Akers, Miss Helen Brugh, Miss Ona G. Bentley, Mrs. Lillian Price, Mrs. Willie Pick, Mrs. Launah Fulton Smith came...
August 1, 1943 and has been the efficient county nurse since that time.

The work of the sanitary engineer is an important part of any health department. Sanitary engineers assigned to the Page County unit were Mr. R. H. Iregory, Mr. George Talcott, Mr. H. F. Bartol, and after the war had reduced the number of available men, Mr. W. P. Whitmore, the sanitation officer for Shenandoah County, took over in addition the work for both Page and Warren counties. He continued in this position until Mr. C. M. Drummond came in October 1946. In September 1947 he was replaced by Mr. Virgil L. Testerman who is the present sanitation officer for Page County.

Good clerks are very necessary in a health office for good records must be kept. The principal clerks in Page County Health Office were Mrs. Elizabeth Cave and Miss Charlotte Shandelson (now Mrs. W. B. Burgess) and Miss Elizabeth McKim. These were all able clerks.

In 1835, according to Martin’s Gazetteer, Page County had twenty-four merchant flour mills, sixty-one sawmills, six carding machines, three oil mills, six hemp mills, ten tan yards, one blast furnace, and two forges.

The furnace at that time was operated by Benjamin Blackford and Son. This furnace was about a mile below Luray at Yager’s Spring. Nicholas W. Yager, who was the fourth by that name in direct line, came to Luray in 1810 from Madison County as secretary to the Blackfords. In 1841 he purchased Isabella Furnace with about 400 acres of land. It closed down in 1849. Col. William O. Yager, son of Nicholas, with others operated a woolen mill at this point after the war. It burned

Nicholas Yager was the name of one of the first settlers on White Oak Run in Madison County in 1726. These settlers built the far famed Hebron Church near Madison Court House. Col. William O. Yager was at San Antonio, Texas, at the outbreak of the war. Here he met Miss Rhodes, a descendant of John Rhodes of Page County killed by the Indians. She was a granddaughter of Joseph Rhodes of Ida. He married Miss Rhodes and immediately left for the army. When W. O. Yager went West before the war he took with him several slaves, including a valet. That was a day when young men traveled about the country with valets.

Thomas A. Edison tells an interesting experience with two of these young gentlemen from the south when he was selling papers on the train. Edison came along with an armful of magazines and papers. One young sport bought all the papers and magazines, threw them out of the window nonchalantly, and then said: "Nichodemus pay the gentleman." Nichodemus was his valet and carried
Industry

327

down in 1880. There was also a flour mill here above the woolen mill, next to the spring.

The two furnaces in Powell's Fort, Caroline and Elizabeth, were also operated by the Blackfords in connection with the Isabella Furnace. All three were named, it is said, for Mr. Blackford's daughters.

The forges mentioned by the Gazetteer were on the Hawksbill, the upper one being immediately below the mouth of Dry Run. We do not know where the other one was but since this one was referred to as the upper forge the other must have been down stream but probably not very far. The forge at the mouth of Dry Run was operated by George Viands and John Gary, probably for the Forrers, about the year 1850, according to the late John N. Chapman.

Pottery

Pottery was another industry that flourished in the Shenandoah Valley at one time. Nearly every community had a pottery at some time or other. At Stonyman village was a pottery. This industry was operated by Henkel and Grim, then by David H. Henkel, and lastly by James F. Lucas, father of ex-sheriff E. L. Lucas. The clay came from Major Cullen Finter's farm near Fairview. A small portion, yellow in color, came from Printz's Mountain on land owned by Isaiah Printz. Manganese found on the Lucas farm was used for glazing. Red lead was also used. The stone ware was glazed with salt.

This pottery closed down about 1896. Gallon crocks were sold at the pottery at seven cents each, and retailed for eight cents, we are told. I am indebted to Mr. E. L. Lucas for information in regard to this industry. He says that Charles Phillips was the potter at Stonyman, that he had been the potter for Mr. Foltz at Newport, Page County, and that he had learned the trade from John Swinefoot at New Market. The Henkels mentioned above were in all probability from New Market. Every farm was well supplied with crocks, frequently referred to as milk crocks but were used for many purposes. Apple-
butter was stored in them and other products. Some of this ware carried the imprint of the maker. It is an ancient and fascinating industry. The more important potteries like the one at Strasburg made various and sundry pieces of earthenware, much of it highly colored and ornamented. Pitchers, jugs, flower pots, bowls, tubs, plates, vases, teapots, in fact almost every article used in the household were made at the Strasburg potteries. A modern name for this industry is ceramics. Did you ever watch a potter with his wheel? A ball of mud on a wheel, the wheel begins to revolve, the potter works and presto there is a beautiful vase.

**The Luray Clothing Manufacturing Co., Inc.**

This factory was built by the Casey Jones Company which located at Luray about 1910. In 1943 it was purchased by the Blue Bell Company which in turn on July 1, 1945, sold to the Luray Clothing and Manufacturing Company, Inc., with Mr. James T. Robinson, manager. This company makes men's and boy's dungarees and employs about 70 persons, about ten of whom are men. It makes about the same product that the Casey Jones Company made.

**The Shenandoah Knitting Mills, Inc.**

The Shenandoah Knitting Mills located at Shenandoah, Page County, Virginia, in 1938, and manufactures full fashioned hosiery from silk, rayon and nylon. The plant employs eighty-one men and women. This plant is one of a number of plants of the Chadbourn Hosiery Mills, Inc., of Charlotte, North Carolina. Officials of the Shenandoah plant are: W. L. Bumgardner, plant manager and B. S. Combs, superintendent.

**The Blue Bell, Inc.**

The Blue Bell, Inc., said to be the largest producer of work clothes in the world, has two plants in Page County, one at Luray and one at Shenandoah. The company has two other plants in adjoining counties, one at Elkton and one at Mt. Jackson. All these plants are under supervision of Ashby Herndon in charge of the plant at Luray. All raw goods for these plants are received at the Luray plant and all the finished product is shipped from the Luray plant. The material is cut
at the Luray plant, and some parts are made here, this in turn is delivered to the other three plants where it is finished and returned to the Luray plant ready for the market. The Luray plant employs sixty persons, the employees of the other plants vary but average from eighty to one hundred each.

The Blue Bell Company has fourteen plants in seven states, in North Carolina, Georgia, Mississippi, Illinois, Indiana, Maryland and Virginia, and the number of garments produced in a year approaches the vast figure of thirty-six million, a garment for every fourth person in the United States. It all began at Jellico, Tennessee, in 1908, with twelve sewing-machines.

During the war it produced for military needs. In peace time it produces men's and boy's overalls, dungarees, overall jackets, blanket-lined jackets, cossack-style jackets, work shirts and pants. The cutting machine is a marvel. The electric cutter wades through 40 or 50 layers of blue denim as easily as mother's shears cut through one layer, by the old method. Until recently the main office was at Greensboro, N. C. but is now in New York. Mr. R. S. Baker heads the corporation as chairman of the board.

The Luray Textile Corporation

The Luray Textile Corporation, an affiliate of the Schwarz- enbach group of textile industries was opened on March 28, 1941, bringing to Luray a new industry. This at present is a throwing plant, that is, the yarn is received in skeins and is transferred to spools in which process the thread is doubled, tripled, or quadrupled. This plant in the language of the industry is called a throwster plant, however, it seems more like a twisting plant to the onlooker. The plant has 35,000 square feet of floor space, that is about three-fourths of an acre, and employs 125 men and women. The building is modern and air-conditioned.

The company has a number of plants in America, the nearest one to Luray is the weaving mill at Front Royal. The various plants engage in the various and sundry phases of the industry. Recently a warping machine was installed in the Luray plant. The warp is wound on large spools several yards wide and several feet in diameter. This is an interesting process. The
warp is ready now to be run through the loom and as it is so run the woof or cross threads are added with the shuttle. Some remember the old time looms and have seen them in operation. Every homestead had a loom house wherein the weaving was done.

Officers of the Luray Textile Corporation are: Alfred Schwarzenbach, president; Ernest G. Glaesel, vice-president; Matthew F. X. Brennan, treasurer; George Moser, secretary; Walter J. Braun, assistant secretary and treasurer; Edmund J. Gernt, local manager.

The company reports that in regard to Luray that the company after a slow start in 1941 has developed rapidly and has worked profitably up to the present time. The plant, which was to a great extent financed by local subscriptions, has cleared itself of all debts and the people of Luray who helped to build this plant have received all their money back plus interest.

When this company was formed on Lake Zurich in 1829, there was no modern machinery. All was done on hand looms. Zurich is noted for its weaving industry today and has been so noted for centuries. It was a center of the textile industry at a very early date. When the Luray Textile Corporation came to Luray it was not the first time that Swiss people brought that industry to Page County for some of the Massanutten settlers came from Zurich about 1700 and settled in Page County about 1726 and history says that some of them were expert weavers, weaving beautiful designs in cloth such as knives and forks and plates in tablecloths, and used many treadles on their looms.

Below is a short sketch of the Schwarzenbach, Huber & Company which is 118 years old in 1947. Schwarz translated means black and Bach means run or brook, hence Schwarzenbach means Blackrun. The name Brumbach means rumbling brook. Brumvogel is a humming-bird. Huber is the same as Hoover, a very common name in America.

**SCHWARZENBACH ENTERPRISES IN AMERICA**

In 1829 Johannes Schwarzenbach put up a few looms in Thalwil on the shores of Lake Zurich in Switzerland. Success did not wait long. Joined by his son Robert Schwarzenbach,
The three men who discovered the Luray Caverns, courtesy of Robert T. Morrison, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce.

(See p. 238)
the enterprise grew by leaps and bounds; so when Johannes
died in 1861 the firm was on a solid foundation. Robert, a man
with vision and inexhaustible energy, expanded the business
over the boundaries of Switzerland. He not only sold his
products all over the world but also established mills in other
lands. He recognized the importance of the U.S.A. as a mar­
ket and saw the possibility of manufacturing in the United
States. In 1883 first attempts were made in West Hoboken,
New Jersey, and in 1888 he established the firm of Schwarzen­
bach, Huber & Company with Jacques Huber as resident part­
tner, with headquarters in New York. The firm prospered from
the start selling the products of the Schwarzenbach-owned
European as well as American mills. When Robert, Sr. died
in 1904 he left to his three sons, Robert, Jr. (R. J. F.), Alfred
and Edwin, a concern of international scope and reputation.
Robert J. F., the oldest son, took over the management in
1908 after Mr. Huber’s retirement and expanded the concern
considerably, especially the manufacturing facilities in this
country. Mills were opened in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Vir­
ginia, Connecticut, and Alabama, and the goods were poured
out of these mills to satisfy the needs of the many users of
broad goods, such as dress manufacturers, retailers, necktie and
umbrella manufacturers, etc. This prosperity lasted until the
late 20’s with a short setback in 1920 right after the war. In
1929 Robert J. F. Schwarzenbach died and his brother, Dr.
Alfred Schwarzenbach became president of the Schwarzenbach
Huber Company (the firm having been incorporated under
this name as early as 1910). Difficult years lay ahead and the
shrinkage in the volume of business and production was inevit­
able. But Dr. Alfred Schwarzenbach foresaw the importance
of rayon, the possibilities of piece dyeing, of commission throw­
ing; and separate units were established for these purposes.
These units completely managed by Mr. Ernest Gaesel, now
president and general manager of all the Schwarzenbach enter­
prises were remarkably successful.

Dr. Alfred Schwarzenbach, unfortunately, died November
17, 1940, and his oldest son, Alfred, Junior succeeded him as
head of the Schwarzenbach industry and we hope and wish they
will be prosperous for generations to come.
BANKS OF Page COUNTY

There are four banks in the county of Page, two in Luray, and one each at Stanley and Shenandoah. We here give officers and directors of the several banks. The figures are those for June 30, 1947.

The Page Valley National Bank of Luray
Established 1893

Emmet C. Berrey, President; W. P. Hershberger, Vice-President; C. G. Mason, Cashier; G. Wm. Sedwick and Hubert M. Strickler, Assistant Cashiers.


Assets $2,509,839.24; Deposits $2,274,000.13; Capital Stock, par $100,000.00; Capital, surplus, etc. $231,252.86.

This bank at one time occupied the room on the southeast corner of Main and High Street, where Charley Parks has his barber shop.

The First National Bank of Luray, VA.
Established 1901

Officers: E. N. Hershberger, President; W. E. Frank, Vice-President and Cashier.


This bank was opened in Dr. Loring Hammer’s office, a few doors east of the present location on Broad and Main Streets.

Assets $1,933,502.11; Deposits $1,793,158.65; Capital Stock, par $50,000.00; Capital, Surplus, etc. $140,086.62.

The First National Bank of Shenandoah, VA.
Established 1903 and converted to the First National Bank of Shenandoah in January, 1918.

Officers: J. L. Foltz, President; Cecil C. Graves, Vice-
Industry

President; F. W. Eppard, Cashier; R. R. Koontz, Assistant Cashier; Lorraine Keim, Bookkeeper.


Assets $1,434,649.23; Deposits $1,320,532.86; Capital Stock, par $50,000.00; Capital, Surplus, etc. $113,991.03.

FARMERS & MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK OF STANLEY, VA.

(Established December 3, 1909

Officers: S. H. Modesitt, President; C. C. Louderback, A. P. Kite, Vice-Presidents; A. C. Finter, Cashier.


Assets $942,325.62; Deposits $858,667.39; Capital Stock, par $50,000.00; Capital, Surplus, etc. $82,301.66.

LURAY AIRPORT

The Luray Airport was established one mile south of Luray on the James C. Kite farm by Leo Strickler and Charles Wagner, in 1946. A number of pilots are being trained there. It is now being operated by Mr. Wagner and Albert Black. This airport has been rated as one of ten in Virginia above the average by the Aircraft Owners and Pilots Association, according to their code of “Safety-Service—Courtesy.” On July 31, 1947 during a severe thunder storm and high wind the all-metal hangar was demolished. The airport is on the Eastside Highway, No. 12, south of Luray.

THE CANNING INDUSTRY

The canning industry is an important one in Page County. The half-dozen or more canneries have a capacity of over 100,000 cases annually. Tomatoes and beans are principally processed but peaches, pears and apples are also handled in season by some of the canneries.

The more important canneries are:
The I. N. Dovel Cannery, Luray, with a capacity of 30,000 cases.

The Charles D. Price plant, "Riverdale Cannery" at Alma with a capacity of 30,000 cases.

The Moyer’s Brothers Cannery at Stonyman with a capacity of 15,000 cases.

The late Frank Koontz operated a cannery near Long’s Store for many years with a capacity of 15,000 cases.

The Charles N. Graves Cannery at Ida with a capacity of 10,000 cases.

The Claude Shaver Cannery at Leaksville with a capacity of 5,000 to 8,000 cases.

W. T. Moyer at Fairview with a capacity of 3,000 to 5,000 cases.

Mr. L. M. Lawler of Luray operates a cannery at Bentonville in Warren County not far from the Page County line. His plant has a capacity of 15,000 cases.

We visited the Moyer Bros. cannery at Stonyman on August 20, 1946, and peaches were being canned then, at the rate of from 500 to 600 cases (24 cans to the case) daily, which they sold at the plant at $6.00 per case. This plant had from 80 to 100 working at this time of the year, mostly women and girls. About 30 women were packing and the remainder were cutting. The canning season is short and the work must be rushed. This cannery was operated for years by the late Hubert F. Lucas.

Recently we saw tons of pears at the I. N. Dovel plant waiting to be processed. Some of the plants can only tomatoes and beans and others handle fruits in season. At this writing, the I. N. Dovel Company is advertising for bean pickers for July 21st. This company has 150 acres in beans in their own land in Massanutten. There will be many beans to be picked as this is a good bean year. The Dovel Brothers also operate the Hawksbill Hatchery.

**Virginia Oak Tannery, Inc., Luray, Virginia**

Virginia Oak Tannery, Incorporated, since 1940 owns and operates the tannery located by Deford in Luray, Virginia, in 1882. For several years prior to 1940, the tannery had been shut down, but since the purchase by Virginia Oak Tannery,
Incorporated, it has been in continuous operation, manufacturing the highest quality sole leather. At present, the tannery, with extract plant and warehouse, employs 250 men, and daily input is somewhat above 600 hides a day.

At one time the plant consumed great quantities of oak bark, obtained from the surrounding mountains, and some of this bark is still used, but extracts now constitute the chief tanning material. This plant employs more men, perhaps than any other single plant in the county, unless it be the Norfolk & Western Railway Company. The Deford Company in its heyday employed 250 men, and laid down 456 hides daily. The installation of labor-saving devices no doubt has curtailed the number of men necessary to operate the plant, as a result of increased productivity.

Mr. Arthur Blaut is President and Chairman of the Board, and Mr. Stephen J. Blaut, Secretary and Treasurer.

Virginia Oak Tannery, Incorporated, also operates a large Leach House and Extract Plant of the most modern construction, which is equipped to handle any domestic and foreign tanning materials.

Part of the output of the leather made by Virginia Oak Tannery, Incorporated, is cut into soles for the shoe manufacturers' trade, by Export & Import Leather Co., Inc. The Cut Sole plant of this company, which is located on the tannery property, was laid out and is managed by John E. Laurie.  

The superintendents of the tannery under the Deford ownership served in the order named: John H. Sherman, H. M. Falkenstein, H. E. Weiner, and W. C. Zepp. In the beginning it had a capacity of 76 hides. About 100 men were employed then at a dollar per day. D. Jerome Printz writing in the News and Courier October 10, 1930, says he threw the first shovel full of dirt on September 16, 1880, at the beginning of construction. The Massanutten Mountain furnished much of the bark used at one time.

Recent superintendents at the tannery under the new regime in order of service, were: C. William Reilly, William R. Bowman and John A. Potts, who died in September, 1950, while so serving.
Indian Mounds in Page County

IN the following paper are given the results of a careful examination of the area drained by the James and Potomac rivers, in Maryland, Virginia, and West Virginia. Constant inquiry and diligent search were made at every point for aboriginal remains of any character. No reference is made herein to scores of places at which such remains were reported to exist, but which failed to reveal anything falling within the scope of the work; only those localities are mentioned in which definite discoveries were made.

"Along the James and Potomac probably exist many village sites and cemeteries covered by a thickness of soil that has hitherto concealed them; these will gradually be disclosed through excavations, freshets, and other agencies, for the benefit of future explorers.

"From various causes a few mounds and other indications of aboriginal occupancy, which have been reported, could not be visited, but from the descriptions given there is no reason to believe that an examination of them would materially modify the conclusion derived from a study of those here treated."

Excerpts from Bulletin No. 23, of the Smithsonian Institute, 1894.

1. A. J. Kite Farm. "On the land of A. J. Kite, one-fourth
of a mile west of Grove Hill, on a narrow ridge, is a mound nearly leveled by cultivation. It is now 75 feet long, north and south, 20 feet wide and a foot high. Mr. Kite states that a few years ago he found near the extreme northern end, just beneath the surface, 17 extended bodies radiating like the spokes in a wheel, the sculls lying almost in contact. ** Near the center of the mound, Mr. Kite unearthed a platform pipe with a turtle carved on the top of the bowl, the tail and legs in relief on the sides, the head projecting on the side opposite the steam hole; also about a peck of well-finished quartzite arrow-points or spearheads. A few gorgets and a side-notched ax were found. **

"In the bottom land below this mound the flood of 1870 uncovered between 200 and 300 aboriginal fire beds, from 4 to 6 feet in diameter either on the bare surface or on a stratum of boulders carefully placed. Quantities of flakings, broken and burned bones, burned stones, and other indications of a village site were washed out."

2. THE C. D. PRICE FARM. "On the farm of C. D. Price, half a mile north of Alma, on the summit of a hill overlooking the largest bottom on the Shenandoah is a mound 28 feet by 20 feet and two feet high composed of earth and stone in about equal quantities." (This is Fort Long farm.)

3. THE LEE LONG FARM. "On a high point of the farm of Lee Long, adjoining the Price farm on the north is a small cairn similar to many others in this section. Nothing was found in it." (Michael Long lives here now.)

4. THE PHILIP LONG FARM. "On the Philip Long farm, three miles southwest of the White House ford, are three mounds, after much mutilation by plow and spade, are not more than two feet high, and measure, the first, 50 by 25 feet, the longer axis northeast and southwest; the second 25 feet northwest from the first, and parallel to it, 38 by 28 feet; and the third, 10 feet north of the second, 37 by 25 feet, longer axis northwest and southeast. They are mentioned by Kercheval's history of the Valley. ** A number of gorgets, pipes and arrow-heads were found. This mound had been opened before. (Kercheval says the mound was five or six feet high, unopened and covered with pine and forest growth.)
In the river bottom under the spur on which these mounds were built some human bones were exposed some years ago by a freshet. (This place is in upper Massanutten on the left bank of the river.)

5. The Brubaker Farm. "On the farm of A. D. Brubaker, near the mouth of Massanutten Creek is a small spot on the bank of the level terrace where a mound is said to have stood. No elevation is now apparent, but the arrow-heads and the chippings are very plentiful."

6. The Gander Farm. "On the top of the hill near the house of D. H. Gander, half a mile above the White House ford and nearly opposite the mouth of Massanutten Creek, was a small stone mound which has been destroyed. On an opposite island the flood of 1870 washed out burned stones, fragments of pottery, flint chippings and several skeletons."

7. The Bowers Farm (in Egypt). "On the farm of J. C. Bowers, three and one-half miles west of Luray, opposite the mouth of Mill Creek, on the first ridge rising above the river, is a mound of earth and stone 30 feet in diameter and 30 inches high. On the northern side is a depression 15 by 30 feet, 2 feet deep, the slope being continuous from the bottom to the top of the mound. Most of the stone were at the central portion where several wagon loads of boulders has been carefully laid up in the form of a 'V', with the opening toward the east. From the apex to the extremity of either arm was between 12 and 13 feet. The right or southern arm rested on the undisturbed original surface. No relics or traces of bones were found in or under it. Beneath the left or northern branch was an irregular excavation filled with large stones, between which very little earth had settled. The western end of the excavation was nearly circular, 4 feet in diameter and a foot in depth, the bottom being covered with a mixture of white clay and sand, which had been put there while wet and pounded smooth and level. It was as hard as cement and under the pick split into small flakes. Traces of bony substances were found in it; three gorgets sufficiently far apart to denote that they belonged to

---

Kercheval also mentions a large mound on the land of Noah Keyser, near the mouth of the Hawksbill, although considerably reduced by plowing which is yet some twelve or fourteen feet high, and upwards of sixty yards around the base.
different individuals. One similar to that illustrated in figure 10, was of green slate; another was of black slate, rectangular, with two perforations; the third, like the second in form, of black shale, much softened by moisture. A trench a foot in width joined the northeastern side of this grave to another measuring 5 to 6 feet across, with an average depth of 2 feet, the sides of which were covered with a substance similar to that on the bottom of the first. It was roughly made, with no attempt at regularity or symmetry, and contained no relics or traces of bones. An excavation a foot wide and the same in depth, with smooth, even sides and bottom, extended two and one-half feet from the eastern side; nothing was found in it. The arrangement of boulders and the peculiar shape of the grave pits in this mound were different from anything else observed in the Shenandoah Valley.” (This mound is in Egypt and plainly discernible to this day. Beery Hoover owns this land now.)

8. THE BURNER FARM. “In the river bottom half a mile above the Bowers farm, near Jacob Burner’s distillery, a village site was uncovered by the flood of 1870. Little information concerning these remains or the character of the art products uncovered by the freshet was obtainable.” (This bottom is in Egypt Bend.)

9. THE VEENY FARM. “On a hill on the farm of Lee Veeny, half a mile above the Burner place, are two small mounds, both of which have been opened. It is reported that pottery was found in one.” (The Veeny farm is near where the river and road approach each other.)

10. THE RUFFNER FARM. “For nearly a mile along the bottom lands of Reuben and Ben Ruffner, below Ruffner’s ford, a mile north of Hamburg, the flood of 1870 disclosed at intervals hearths and fireplaces, probably over 200 in all. They were close to the river bank and from two to six feet in diameter. Quantities of flint and quartzite chips, burned stones, fragments of pottery, many fine arrow-heads (one flint ridge stone), and a very large black steatite platform pipe have been found.” (Steatite is soapstone.)

*Flint Ridge is a famous Indian quarry in Ohio.
11. THE BAUSERMAN FARM. "On the farm of George Bauserman (the Fort Rhodes farm), a mile and a half above Bixler's ferry, and three miles northwest of Luray, is a village site on a low bluff overlooking the bottom. Chippings are abundant, and many relics have been found here and in the adjacent bottom lands. The last Indian massacre occurred at this point in 1766." (It should be 1764.)

12. THE DEAL PLACE. "Three miles northwest of Luray, opposite Shuler, at Bixler ferry, on the farm of Mrs. Deal, are two mounds on a plateau that rises about 200 feet above the river bottom." (A chalcedony spearhead six inches long, several gorgets, and other artifacts were found.

13. HENRY BRUMBACK FARM. "On the farm of Henry Brumback three and one-half miles north of Luray, near the bank of Pass Run, just above its confluence with Hawksbill Creek is a mound three feet high and eighty feet in diameter, but before being cultivated it was eight or nine feet in height."

In this mound were found many bones and artifacts, including a long stemmed pipe. This mound is described at great length. The other mounds in Page County, in which specimens were found, contained mica and gorgets, but no shells or beads. This mound contained quantities of shell.

14. THE CULLERS FARM. "On the summit of a hill on the farm of Lee Cullers, next west of the Brumback farm, is a small mound 18 by 20 feet, the longer axis nearly east and west, parallel with the ridge on which it stands. On the point between the Hawksbill and the Shenandoah there was formerly a small stone mound, but it is now entirely destroyed. Many relics have been found in the field in which it stood."

15. J. A. BRUMBACK FARM. "On the farm of J. A. Brumback, at Bixler Ferry, is a small cairn almost effaced by cultivation."

16. THE ALGER FARM. "On the farm of A. Alger, eight miles northwest of Luray on a spur which extends from Massanutten mountain to the Shenandoah is a mound 50 feet long and from 22 to 28 feet in breadth, the longer axis nearly northwest and southeast, or about parallel with the spur. The height varies from 4 to 5 feet. A broad shallow ditch extends nearly
The Benjamin Ruffner Home. Warren E. Frank place now (1950). In all probability Ruffner built the original part of this house. This small brick house, we are told was occupied by Samuel Forrer, a bachelor.

(See p. 114)
around it, the inner edge being 3 to 4 feet from the base of the mound." This mound is described at length. Most of the mounds in which stone slabs were used it seems that poles were placed on the upright slabs on which were piled stone. When the bodies and poles decayed the stone fell into the grave.

17. THE HUFFMAN FARM. "On the farm of F. M. Huffman, a mile southwest of Rileyville, is a narrow ridge somewhat lower at the middle than at the end. In this slight depression is a mound 60 feet long, 20 to 24 feet wide, 2 to 3 feet high, being lower and narrower at the middle than at the ends. The longer axis nearly east and west or at a right angle to the ridge, extending across the latter to the slope on either side. There is a shallow ditch along each side of the mound and a stratum of boulders ranging from 10 to 50 pounds in weight covers the top. It will be observed that the method of construction is exactly the same as that of the Alger mound." The position of the relics indicates that the bodies had been placed in the graves with the head toward the east. A crescent copper 6 inches across the horns, with three small holes punched near the convex edge was found in this mound, also a finely finished platform pipe of bluish-gray sandstone and a paint cup of the same material.

18. THE J. R. HUFFMAN FARM. "On the adjoining farm of J. R. Huffman, on a knoll somewhat higher than the ridge, is a small cairn now nearly destroyed."

19. THE J. W. KEYSER FARM. "On the farm of J. W. Keyser, three-fourths of a mile northwest of Rileyville, is a cave from which several human skulls have been obtained. In the debris near the mouth many fragmentary bones occur, and in a room about 30 feet farther back bones are resting on and imbedded in the stalagmite. Some entire skulls have been found in this room."

20. THE MICHAEL LONG FARM. "On the farm of Michael Long, two and one-half miles north of Rileyville on a spur locally known as 'Indian Grave Ridge' are two stone mounds, both of which have been ravaged to such an extent as to render further examination useless. One is 70 feet in length, with a

*We are advised that a pamphlet was issued by the government or the Smithsonian Institute describing the mound on the Keyser farm in detail.
breadth of 15 to 20 feet; the other is about 30 feet in diameter; each probably 3 to 4 feet high originally."

21. THE A. SHIPE FARM. "On the farm of A. Snipe, near Ida, are two small mounds or boulder piles which have long been known as Indian graves; but they are on the slope of the hill instead of at the top, and may have been heaped up when the land was cleared."

22. THE JOHN S. PRINTZ FARM. "On John S. Printz's land, on Dry Run, is a small stone heap from which, it is claimed human bones and fragments of pottery have been taken; but it lies on the slope of the Blue Ridge, fully 1,000 feet above the base, and a stream of water flows from beneath it." (This is near Dry Run Falls.)

23. THE DAVID KOONTZ FARM. "Near the Gordonsville turnpike, a mile above Kite's mill, at the foot of the Blue Ridge, on the land of David Koontz, is a field where hundreds of arrow-points and spearheads and many hoes and celts have been found. The ground is covered with chips and spalls, and it seems to be the site of an extensive factory. Quartz and quartzite boulders, and argillite in pieces that may be wrought into implements with but little labor are abundant. The ground is too sterile for cultivation, and the nearest level land is a mile away.

24. IN THE FORKS OF THE HAWKSBILL. "A very small earth mound in which some fragments of mica were found, stood on a terrace between the two Hawksbill creeks, a mile and a half south of Luray."

MORE MOUNDS FOUND IN PAGE COUNTY THAN IN ANY OTHER COUNTY

These were the places in Page County explored by the 1894 exploration expedition of the Smithsonian Institute, which covered the Potomac and James River valleys. The commission reported 24 mounds and a number of village sites in Page County, the most of the mounds having been opened by the commission, more than in any other one county in the said valleys, three or four being about the average for a county. Of course the mounds reported were not all the mounds in the
Indian Mounds in Page County

territory necessarily. According to local papers every now and then a farmer will plow open an Indian grave. This has happened a number of times in the Shenandoah Valley in the past fifty years.

The commission found evidence of a celt factory just above the mouth of Pass Run. Here it is contended was the best possible place to obtain material needed for the manufacture of stone axes. Higher up on the run the boulders were too large but by the time the water did its work from the head of the run to its mouth only the toughest remained and of convenient size for the primitive manufacturer. The extent of manufacture is indicated by numerous rejects representing all stages from that of a few trial blows to nearly finished implements. Broad-pointed instruments were made here, such as celts or axes, rather than sharp-pointed objects.

In conclusion the commission stated that no evidence was discovered leading to an older culture or civilization than that which existed here when Jamestown was settled. The finding of objects which could have been obtained only from white traders fixes approximately the date of some burial places. Other burial places lacking such objects show resemblance to the former.

Here is an interesting observation made by the report. It reads: "It is worthy of note that many of the pipes and most of the gorgets found in this section, whether in the earth or stone mounds, very closely resemble in style, finish, and material those considered typical of the mound-building tribes of Ohio. It would be of interest to know whether this coincidence is accidental or whether it may result from communication between the different peoples. If the latter, it would have the effect of reducing considerably the length of time that is generally supposed to have elapsed since the construction of the western mounds."

According to this bulletin (No. 23) the following is a list of all the known tribes residing in or resorting to the Valley in 1716-1732 taken from Peyton's History of Augusta County: Shawnee, Tuskarora, Senedo, Catawba, Delaware, Susquehanna, Cinela, Piscataway, Six Nations, Cherokee.
OBJECTS FOUND IN MOUNDS

There were found in nearly all the mounds: mica, pieces of bones, boulders, arrow-heads, gorgets, pipes, etc. The gorgets were usually made of slate, some having two holes and others only one. This was worn as a neck piece. Other objects were found but these were the most common.

The mounds were located on elevations overlooking the bottom. The village sites were along the water courses not far from the mounds.

Platform pipes, long-stemmed pipes and steatite (or soapstone) pipes, etc. were found. A turtle designed platform pipe was found on the Kite farm.

THE CULTURE OF THE KEYSER FARM SITE

BY CARL MANSON AND OTHERS

(A Pamphlet)

The Gerard Fowke exploration was made in Page County in 1892 and fifty years later, about 1942, a scientific investigation of the area on the J. W. Keyser farm was made by Carl Manson, Howard A. MacCord and James B. Griffin of the University of Michigan, and is evidently near the caves mentioned by Fowke under No. 19 above mentioned. Fowke only mentions burial caves and Manson and his fellow workers went to the site to explore further these caves and ran into the unexplored village site which is about one-half mile from the burial cave. Fowke described the cave as being three-fourths of a mile northwest of Rileyville. The village site is described as being about 550 feet from the river and about 13 to 15 feet above normal river level. We might describe the site as being in the toe of the Keyser bend slightly over a mile from Rileyville, or it might be less than a mile from Rileyville, depending on which direction the site is from the cave. The pamphlet

---

* The name gorget is of French origin from gorge, the throat. Officers wore this crescent at the throat as an ornament. The Indians had a custom of wearing at the throat a polished stone, hence the English called it a gorget. Some of these were beautifully engraved by the whites. One at least was used as a peace ornament having engraved on it these words: "Friendly Association for Preserving Peace With the Indians." We might do well to join a friendly association for preserving peace with the whole world and engrave it on a gorget and wear it about the neck at all times.
describes the surroundings of the site thus: Back from the river lies “a low range of precipitous hills at the foot of which lies an extremely marshy area, fed by many springs.” The site is separated from the river by a ravine and a high sandy ridge. During high water of 1924 the site was completely buried from four to six feet of silt. In 1936 high water uncovered the site, leaving the area in its original condition. In the three years following the latter flood, plowing and erosion further lowered the surface, exposing many pits and burials. “It was the profusion of village refuse thereby uncovered that convinced the writers of the value of the site.” A footnote states that “The fall flood of 1942 severely damaged the site.”

The area examined covered a space of about 70 by 75 feet, nearly in the shape of a square. The area was laid off in five-foot squares and each square was examined separately. About 260 squares, all contiguous, were examined. A map of the area is bound with the pamphlet, indicating minutely where the skeletons, pits and postholes were found. In the area were found 97 pits, 26 of which contained human skeletons, about half of them being skeletons of adults, the remainder being smaller. Many of the skeletons were whole and the majority lay on the right side with flexed knees. It seems that the most of them were buried in sandy soil which accounts for the remarkable preservation of the bones. One was found in clay soil and it was poorly preserved. The heads were found in every direction except none were north or south. Southeast seemed to be a favorite direction. Naturally many had been disturbed by the plow. Some copper beads were found and a string of disk shell beads four feet long. All the graves, with few exceptions, were single.

The use of the pits were described as follows: fire pits, storage pits, refuse pits, burial pits and many undetermined. Postholes were scattered over the area, from 2 to 4 inches in diameter. Several were larger and as much as a foot in diameter. One pit was surrounded with 15 postholes spaced six feet apart. The pits were round or oval, the round ones ranged from 2 to 9 feet in diameter, the average being about 3 feet. There were only a few of the larger ones. About a third were eliptical.

Several antler headdresses were found, one having both
antlers attached to the triangular piece of the frontal portion of the skull of the Virginia deer, smoothed to fit the human forehead. Bones of nearly every wild animal, including those of the dog, were found in the refuse.

The artifacts recovered are in the United States National Museum except the sherds which are in the Ceramic Repository at the University of Michigan.

We quote the introduction to the pamphlet:

"In 1890 Gerard Fowke conducted archaeological investigations in the Shenandoah Valley for the United States National Museum, and in his report he mentioned the existence of several burial caves and mounds in the valley of the South Fork of the Shenandoah River. This early work prompted Manson and MacCord to relocate and further identify these sites, and to search for new ones. They succeeded in finding a heretofore unrecorded burial cave, which was excavated. While trying to correlate this cave with adjacent cultures, they discovered a large village site about one-half mile distant on the South Fork of the Shenandoah River between Luray and Front Royal, at the foot of Massanutten Mountain."

The pamphlet is stamped on the front page: "Reprinted from Papers of the Michigan Academy of Science, Arts and Letters, Vol. XXIX, 1943, Published 1944." The pamphlet has 13 pages of illustrations.

We are indebted to L. Ferdinand Zerkel for the privilege of examining this pamphlet. The pits were found to be covered from 0.4 to 5 feet, the average being 3.5 feet. Doubtless there are other village sites in Page County hidden under many feet of soil.
XXI

Biography and Genealogy

COLONEL LEEDY AND THE MEXICAN BORDER BOYS

The members of the Virginia National Guard left Luray for the Mexican border on June 27, 1916, and returned in February 1917, and three weeks thereafter were mustered into the Federal service for the duration of World War I.

The names of those who went from Page County were:


Luray did not have a company at this time, however, Headquarters of the Second Virginia Regiment was located at Luray which was the home of its regimental commander, Colonel Leedy. There were three Regiments of the National Guard in Virginia, the 1st, 2nd and 4th.

The companies comprising the Second Virginia Regiment were:

Company A, Farmville; B, Culpeper; C, Warrenton; D, Front Royal; E, Chase City; F, Roanoke; G, Petersburg; H, Big Stone Gap; I, Winchester; K, Fredericksburg; L, Pulaski; M, Radford.

On the border near Brownsville, Texas, 23,000 troops engaged in maneuvers, said to have been the largest in the history of America up to that time, the forces being divided into the White and Brown armies, with Brigadier General James Parker commanding. On August 18, 1916, a hurricane struck the camp and blew down all the tents. In camp at Farmer's Ranch forty prairie rattlers were killed.

The temperature at the time was reported to be 110 degrees in the shade and no shade to be found. On November 25th a grand review was held on the historic battlefield of Resaca de la Palma about four miles northwest of Brownsville where General Zachary Taylor defeated the Mexicans on May 9th, 1846.

We are indebted to C. G. Mason who was Captain of Headquarters Company, for much of the above information.
Col. Robert F. Leedy was born July 28, 1863, at Leedy's Pump, a mile east of Harrisonburg on the Elkton Pike, in Rockingham County, Virginia, the son of John and Sarah Ann (Mauck) Leedy, studied law at the University of Virginia Summer School, served as Mayor of Basic for several terms, admitted to the bar in 1893 when he located in Luray for the practice of law, became an able advocate on the hustings, served in the House of Delegates (1913-1917), in the Senate (one term), candidate for congressional nomination on the democratic ticket in 1920, as captain of Page Riflemen he entered the State military service in 1902, made Lt. Colonel in 1905, and Colonel in 1906, went with the National Guard to the Mexican border in 1916, in command of the 2nd Va. Regiment under the call issued by President Wilson. In the next year he was called to the federal service and with his regiment assigned to the duty of guarding the public utilities in Virginia.

When the United States entered World War I, he was ordered to Anniston, Ala. where his regiment was combined with the 1st and 4th Va. as the 116th Reg. which he commanded until his discharge from the federal service.

On March 27, 1890 he married Emma C., daughter of Martin Keister of Miller, W. Va. Seven children were born to them.

He died January 12, 1924, at his home, The Maples, in Luray—lawyer, Baptist, Mason, soldier, politician and orator of no mean ability. A bas-relief of the colonel, executed by Herbert Barbee, the Page County sculptor, adorns the walls of the court room.—(National Cyclopedia of American Biography, 1929. Vol. XX.)

WILLIAM RANDOLPH BARBEE—AN AMERICAN IDEAL SCULPTOR

(From the National Cyclopedia of American Biography)

William Randolph Barbee, sculptor, was born at the Barbee homestead near Luray, Virginia, January 17, 1818, son of Andrew Russell and Nancy (Britton) Barbee. The American line of descent is traced through Thomas Barbee who died in 1752; his son Capt. Thomas Barbee who fought in the Revolutionary War in 1777; his son Andrew, who with his wife settled in Virginia, in 1764; and his son Joseph and his wife Ann Withers, who were the grandparents of our subject.

HE HAD A THIRST FOR THE CHISEL AND MALLET

Young Barbee early evinced a talent for sculpture, carving images on the trees and in soft soapstone along the path to the schoolhouse. These
Biography and Genealogy 349

images may still be seen along the old turnpike. His education was completed at Richmond College, and in the law offices of Barbee and Cunningham of Morefield, Hardy County, Va. He was admitted to the bar in 1843, and soon won a high place in his profession, ranking among the leading lawyers of his State for ten years. But his cherished dream was to make sculpture his life work, and his avocation during the years of his life as a lawyer, was the making of carved images for friends.

In 1856 he went to Florence, Italy, with his wife and children and, taking a studio near those of the other American sculptors, Powers and Hart, began a period of hard study. During his stay in Italy he produced a number of works in marble, among them the life-sized statues, "The Coquette" and "The Fisher Girl", which were highly praised by critics and connoisseurs. "The Coquette" was bought by Gen. John G. Meem of Mt. Airy near Mt. Jackson, later of Lynchburg, for $7,500 and it now stands in the Hotel Waldorf-Astoria, New York City. The original "Fisher Girl" was bought by A. T. Stewart of New York for $10,000 and is now in possession of the Hilton family; a replica is in the art gallery of the Maryland Theatre in Baltimore.

On his return to the United States Mr. Barbee received much favorable notice from the press. He was given a studio in the Capital free of charge as an inducement to bring him to that city, and was commissioned by the government to complete the frieze on the west wing, but the outbreak of the Civil War interrupted the work and he was never able to resume it. His studio in the Capital was filled with beautiful works nearly completed, which were all confiscated during the war, and the disaster of having four of his homes in Virginia destroyed by fire caused his health to fail, and he never again recovered it. His talent was inherited by his son Herbert—who has since completed some of his father's works.

Among Mr. Barbee's life-size statues were: "The Star of the West" bought by Capt. James B. Eads, of St. Louis, and "The Lost Pleiad", which became the property of an art syndicate. He made busts of Capt. Eads and his wife during the period. Included in his works may be mentioned "Welcome", "Boyhood", "The Young American", "Gratitude", "Psyche", in Lynchburg, "Bust of Mrs. Kate Jordan", "Bust of Mrs. Pendleton", "Bust of Mrs. Martha Haines Butt", "Bust of Speaker Orr", "The Pride of Page", and a great many other small pieces. All these were characterized by originality in conception and were masterly in execution.

He was in no sense a copyist and his genius has been imperishably stamped on his productions. He was not only a master in his own art but the embodiment of all that is lovely in human virtues. He was
married November 25, 1847, to Mary Jane, daughter of David McKay, of Luray, Virginia, and Elizabeth Ann Kirtley, by whom he had four children: Herbert; Clifford; Nancy Britton, wife of Albert Waterbury Lane, New York City; and Katie Lazelia Barbee, wife of John H. Jones, Rockville, Maryland. He died at the old Barbee home, "Barbee Bower", near Luray, Virginia, June 16, 1868. (David McKay was the son of Enos McKay who gave the bell for the Court House at Luray. Wm. Randolph Barbee was a genius of the first-water.) (See Court Records, this volume.)

THE STATUE—
"POCAHONTAS" OR "STAR OF THE WEST"

BY BARBEE

An Explanation by the Sculptor.

"This symbolic statue is created to typify the great West. The inverted cornucopia is designed to indicate abundance and generosity. The chief products of the West are pouring forth from the horn-of-plenty inviting all to come to the bountiful land flowing with milk and honey. The right hand is uplifted shading her eyes from the brilliant sunrise prophetic.

"The virgin maiden is vigorous and voluptuous indicative of motherhood and increase. Her hair is arranged with simplicity and ease—disregarding prescribed rules, style, convention."

Inscribed on the plinth are the words of Bishop George Berkeley who visited America in 1728 and the statement was probably made about that time. They are: "Westward the course of Empire takes its way."

This statue was a plaster cast which was confiscated from the studio of Wm. R. Barbee during the Civil War and found many years after by his son, Herbert Barbee, who transferred it to marble. Many other works of art were confiscated at the same time, we are told. We first met Pocahontas in a home in Bridgewater, Virginia, about the year 1900 and we were surprised then for we associated such works of art only with museums of national reputation. Imagine our surprise when forty years later we visited the Barbee studio in Hamburg, Page County, Virginia, and there beheld the beautiful queen of the West gracefully presiding over a solemn convention of celebrities, among them being: Washington, Lee, Jackson, Mosby, Ashby, John Sharp Williams, Napoleon, Charlotte Corday, Dr. Chas. F. Deems, Salyards, and others. Mr. Barbee informed us that "Pocahontas" was placed in Bridgewater in the home of a relative, Mrs. Templeman, while he was in Italy. The
Confederate Monument, Broad Street, Luray.
(Photo taken at night.)

Bust of Washington by Herbert Barbee.
(Courtesy Mrs. Herbert Barbee.)
“Retrospection”—a plaster cast—by Herbert Barbee.  
(Photo by Hoyle Garber, Oct. 19, 1949.)

“The Star of the West” or “Pocahontas”—completed in 1880 by Herbert Barbee.  
(Photo by Hoyle Garber, Oct. 19, 1949.)
marble statue is the joint work of Barbee the older and the younger, the former having produced the plaster cast and the latter the marble.

This statue must be a replica for it is stated in a pamphlet that James B. Eads (builder of the famous Eads Bridge at St. Louis) purchased the “Star of the West.” It was completed in 1880. It won first at the World’s Exposition (1892) and was exhibited in many cities of the country.

The statue might well be called the “Prophetess” for surely the horn-of-plenty is pouring forth liberally at this time. As this is written the united efforts of all religious groups under the aegis or sign of “Crop” are collecting food for the destitute of the world. Page County expects three car-loads of corn to be collected for the “Crop” effort. The star is in the West but her cornucopia is opened toward the East. Not only are individuals pouring forth but the Government is and has been pouring forth from her cornucopia billions upon billions of dollars.

The Cincinnati Times Star, 1887, has this to say about the “Fisher Girl”: “Comparing Barbee’s ‘Fisher Girl’ and Powers’ ‘Greek Slave.’ Not that we would take from Powers a leaf of his well earned laurels, but to vindicate the memory of Barbee who did more than any other in his day to give a genuine impulse to American ideal sculpture.

The Charleston Courier, 1858, comments as follows: “‘The Coquette’, it is superb, a bright and beautiful poem in marble. We are pleased to note that the soul of genius in the gifted sculptor is from a mother State, Virginia.”

A sculptor, like an artist or an author, is often best known by one product. So when the name Barbee is mentioned we immediately think of the “Fisher Girl” or “The Coquette.” This writer visited the Cochran Art Gallery in about the year 1908 and there saw the “Fisher Girl” and admired it, especially the artistic manner in which the fish net was executed. He well remembers stopping and pondering on that beautiful piece of art. The sculptor’s name may have been on the statue and if it were he would probably not have known who he was or where he lived or anything about him. However, seeing the statue, “Pocahontas”, in Bridgewater may have acquainted him with Barbee. There among all the marbles in the gallery this is the only one that he can remember. The beautiful fisher maiden impressed him more than all the rest. One painting impressed him more than all the rest. It was called “The Helping Hand.” I do not recall the author but it is a famous picture.

Apropos, not knowing who Barbee was will say that he studied Maury’s geography in school but he did not know Maury was a great Virginian. It was not his fault. His teacher did not know who he was or did not take time to tell him. Pupils should be told something of the authors of the books they study. Books do not grow on trees.
Herbert Barbee, a gifted son of a gifted father, born in 1848 in Page County, studied under his father; opened in 1870 a studio in New York and in 1879 went to Florence, Italy, to study. His earlier works included a heroic bust of his father, William Randolph Barbee: "Happy Vision"; marble copies of his father's "The Fisher Girl" (two copies); "The Lost Pleiad" and "The Star of the West" and bas-reliefs, "Reverie", "St. Paul", "Charlotte Corday", "Meditation", "Midsummer Night's Dream", "Silent Prayer." Much of his work has been busts and bas-reliefs of Confederate generals and monuments in Virginia. The Luray monument and the Warrenton monument are good examples of his work. The most beautiful work is the life-sized marble of Pocahontas. This piece of art alone entitles him to a place at the top of the ladder of fame. No Greek ever chiseled a more perfect marble, nor Roman ever conceived of a more beautiful allegory.

In 1895 he married Miss Blanche Stover, daughter of John W. Stover, son of Isaac Stover who built and lived in the large square brick house on the Hawksbill about a mile above Main and Broad Streets in Luray. Jno. W. built the James Kite residence. He is a descendant of Daniel Stover of old Fort Stover, we understand. Mr. Barbee died March 22, 1936, leaving surviving him his widow and two sons and two daughters: H. Randolph Barbee, Loreta A. Barbee (now deceased), Mary Barbee Schwartz, wife of Nathan Schwartz and Wm. Clifford Barbee, all of Washington, D. C.

UNVEILING OF THE SOLDIER'S MONUMENT
IN LURAY—1898

It was a big day in Luray on July 21, 1898, when the Confederate monument at east end of Luray was unveiled. It was a hot day on the anniversary of the First Battle of Manassas. The parade formed at the monument and marched through the town and back to the monument when the statue was unveiled. The following represented the eleven seceding States:

Miss Julia Lee, South Carolina seceded Dec. 20, 1860
Miss J. E. C. Montgomery, Mississippi, Jan. 9, 1861
Miss Ada Read, Florida, Jan. 10, 1861
Miss Louise Morrison, Alabama, Jan. 11, 1861
Miss Flora Rothgeb, Georgia, Jan. 19, 1861
Miss Willie Reid, Louisiana, Jan. 26, 1861

He died about the time of the great flood of 1936, which covered all the East.
Miss Pearl Roller, Texas, Feb. 1, 1861
Mrs. Herbert Barbee, Virginia, April 17, 1861
Mrs. James H. Jones, Arkansas, May 6, 1861
Miss Ethel Berry, North Carolina, May 20, 1861
Miss Carrie Long, Tennessee, June 8, 1861.

An original poem for the occasion by John H. Booton was read. D. C. O’Flaherty, a young attorney of Front Royal, delivered an oration. O’Flaherty afterwards was a member of the well-known firm Fulton and O’Flaherty of Richmond.

Robert F. Leedy recited an original poem written by him for the occasion. O’Flaherty in the course of his remarks said: “The tendency of all government is toward institutional government and centralization of power.” This sounds like a present-day orator. All the participants were young then and full of youth and vigor. Each maiden wore a crown and carried a hand-painted shield bearing the arms of the State she represented. These shields are preserved in the Barbee studio.

Forty-five beautiful lassies representing the States of the Union carried a large U. S. flag. Forty singing boys were in line: also Luray’s independent company, the Zouaves, dressed like the Louisiana Tigers in the Civil War, with red pantaloons, white leggings, blue jackets, trimmed with brass buttons and red braid, white belts and red fez—all mounted. Young ladies on horseback representing the Confederacy; a float representing the burial of Latane was impressive. The monument was located on Main Street at the edge of a woods. All the trees have been removed except one, an oak which remains near the monument. The New Market band was there in red coats. Constance Kearney Vertner was President of the U.D.C., Luray Chapter. Miss Pearl Roller recited in a charming manner, John R. Thompson’s famous poem, “The Burial of Latane.” That red-coat band awoke this writer about midnight in 1896 when McKinley was elected, and nearly scared him to death by playing near his bedroom window. He thought the house was falling down. The band played for his Uncle who was about 80 years old then, and with whom he was spending the winter.

The monument represents a Southern soldier on picket duty. It is heroic in size, ten feet in height of white marble, and rests on a pedestal eighteen feet high so that the top of the statue is twenty-eight feet from the ground. The gun is ten feet long. Funds for the monument were collected from all the seceding States with New York, Pennsylvania and Missouri contributing. It was a big day in Luray, the north face of the pedestal bears the likeness of Lee in bas-relief, in white marble.

On October 3, 1930, a marble bust of William Randolph Barbee, the work of his son, Herbert, was unveiled at the site of the old home at Panorama on top of the Blue Ridge, near U. S. 211 where it crosses
the ridge. Dr. Wayland read an interesting paper on the occasion. The bust is near the spot where Barbee was born and where he was first buried. The body was afterwards removed to Green Hill Cemetery, Luray.

THE BIBLE OF WILLIAM STAIGE MARYE
OF "HILLSIDE"

On the fly-leaf in the front of this Bible, or perhaps on a leaf inserted, is recorded the marriage, done in colored letters and decorated margins, of Joshua Ruffner and Mary Ann Marye at "Hillside" on Thursday the 27th of January, 1853. This explains why the Bible is, and has been since this date, in the possession of the Ruffner family instead of the Marye family.¹

Then follows the family record of William Staige Marye written in a beautiful hand, evidently that of Mr. Marye. Each birth is written out in the minutest detail, giving the minute, hour and day of the month. On the first page he bequeaths the Bible to his son. In some instances we quote the record, in others we give the essentials merely:

"I give this Bible to my son William Staige Marye, Junr. Witness my hand this 1st. day of July, 1811, (Signed) Wm. S. Marye."

This son never enjoyed the above mentioned bequest as he departed this life not long after the bequest was made Feb. 3, 1812.

Nearer the front of the Bible this is written:

"This Bible I present to my son, George M. Ruffner.
(Signed) Joshua Ruffner."

In a square in the front, very front, is written:

"This Bible is the property
of William Staige Marye
1804."

The Bible was printed by John Adams and William Hancock at Philadelphia in 1803. It has the Apocrypha.

William Staige Marye (son of Peter Marye, son of Rev. James

¹The Bible is now in the possession of Jacob D. Ruffner of Luray. He is the son of Jacob William Ruffner, the son of Reuben Ruffner, the son of John Ruffner, who was the brother of Mrs. William Staige Marye (née Mary Ruffner). John Ruffner had a son Joshua and he is the one who married William S. Marye's youngest daughter, Mary Ann Marye, a first cousin of Joshua. John also had a brother Joshua. Joshua and Mary Ann Ruffner no doubt fell heir to much of the Marye personal property, and upon the death of Joshua it became the property of his brother Reuben.
Marye), b. in Culpeper Co., Va., Feb. 15, 1775, d. Sept. 28, 1837, came to the Massanutten Valley in 1794 at the age of 18 m. on May 16, 1802, by Elder John Koontz, Mary Ruffner (da. of Peter Ruffner, Jr.), b. Apr. 27, 1785, d. Sept. 26, 1852.

Unto them were born fifteen children, all at Hillside. They are:

1. Elizabeth, b. June 17, 1803, Friday at sunset (m. Joseph R. Sibert Apr. 16, 1818, at Hillside.)
2. Eleanor, b. Oct. 21, 1804, Sunday a little after dark.
3. Peter, b. Jan. 24, 1807, 7 min. before 1 a. m.—d. Tues. night, Sept. 6, 1831, between 8 and 9 o'clock.
4. William Staige, b. July 22, 1808, Friday night 6 min. past 1 a. m.—d. Feb. 3, 1812. He was taken sick only the day before he d. between 3 and 4 o'clock in afternoon.
5. Diana, b. Oct. 20, 1809, Friday night 12 o'clock.
6. Frederick Augustus, b. May 2, 1811, Thursday night, m. Letitia Booton, da. Ambrose C.
7. John Green Ruffner, b. Sep. 12, 1813, Friday night.
11. Abram Sowers, b. Apr. 2, 1819, Friday, d. at age of 8 years.
13. Mary Ann Staige, b. June 10, 1823, Tuesday, 7 a. m. (m. Joshua Ruffner, 1835).
14. Simon Bolivar, b. June 7, 1825, Tuesday 7 a. m. (Judge in California).
15. Willis Young, b. June 13, 1827, Wed. 1 a. m. (m. Carrie Almond, da. of David).

In a statement some one wrote the names of his children all in one sentence without dates but in order of their births, quoting:

"William Staige Marye, father of Elizabeth Marye, Eleanor Marye, Peter Marye, William Staige Marye, Dianna Marye, Frederick Augustus Marye, John Green Ruffner Marye, James Theodosius Marye, Ann Maria Marye, George Thomas Marye, Lewis Conner Marye, Abram Sowers Marye, Mary Ann Marye, Simon Boliver Marye, and Willis Young Marye, departed this life on the 28th" (paper torn here). He d. in 1837 according to Court records.

"William Staige Marye, son of Peter and Eleanor Marye, b. Culpeper County, Feb. 15, 1775."

"Mary Ruffner, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Ruffner, b. April 25, 1785."

THE MARYE MONUMENT

Some years ago George T. Marye placed a tall shaft in the center of Green Hill Cemetery in Luray in memory of his parents, William Staige Marye and

3Reverend James Marye was the Pastor in St. Thomas Parish in Orange County, in 1761. This parish was cut off from St. Mark's Parish (History of St. Mark's Parish, p. 74). Rev. James Marye was son of Rev. James Marye, emigrant.
Mary Ruffner Marye, inscribed with their names and dates, nothing more. In
the wide circle around the monument is room for many graves but only three
stones are within the circle; they are: "Willis Y. Marye, d. June 25, 1885, age
56 years"; "Mary Ann, wife of Joshua Ruffner, b. June to, 1823, d. Apr. 17,
1871", and by the side of the latter: "Infant daughter of J. and M. A. Ruffner."
There is no stone to Joshua Ruffner. He was probably buried in the western
country.

Inscription on the Marye monument:

Mary Ruffner Marye, wife of William Staige Marye,
b. Apr. 25, 1785, d. Sep. 26, 1852."

"Hillside" dwelling is located in east Luray on the north side of the railroad
near where it crosses under Marye Lane. Mr. Walter Dofflemyer owns the
buildings now, 1950. In order to go to "Hillside", go north on Marye Lane from
Main Street, pass over the overhead bridge and turn to the right. The buildings
are located on the edge of the hill overlooking the bottoms.

Elizabeth Marye, da. Wm. S. and Mary Marye, m. Joseph R. Sibert at "Hill­
side Apr. 16, 1818, by Rev. Ambrose C. Booton.
Their child was:
1. Mary Ann Sibert, b. Feb. 28, 1819, on Sunday 8 p. m. at "Hillside"—d.
Mar. 16, 1819.

Frederick Augustus Marye (son of Wm. S. and Mary), m. on Oct. 9, 1835.
20, 1814.
Their children were:
3. Mary Frances Marye, b. Mar. 1, 1845, Thur. night at 8 o'clock, at
"Hillside."
4. William Staige Marye, b. Jan. 9, 1840, Friday morn, 9 a. m. at "Hillside."

Mary Ann Marye, m. Joshua Ruffner, Jan. 27, 1853, Thursday by Rev. Wm.
C. Lauck, at "Hillside."
Their children were:
2. George Marye Ruffner, b. Apr. 18, 1856, 9 a. m. at Albena.

"Peter Marye, father of William Staige Marye, James Theodosius Marye,
Mildred Green Marye, Eleanor Marye, Susannah Heath Marye and Lucy
Marye, departed this life at his house in Culpeper County on Monday the 15th
of October in the year of our Lord, 1810."%

"Peter Ruffner, father of Isaac, Elizabeth, Jonas, Joshua, Christina, Easter,
Mary, Ann, John, Barbara and Catherine, died at his house in Shenandoah
County, on the night of Monday, May 20th, 1811, about 11 o'clock."

"Susan Heath Marye, sister of Wm. S. Marye, d. July 6, 1814."
(Then there are about 15 births which are I presume to be births of servants.)

Past in the back of the book are births of six persons, evidently all of one
family, but parents are not given, namely: Lucy, Peter, Staige, Bob, Mildred,
and Susa Marye, born between 1834 and 1846.

(End of the Marye Bible record.)
THE MARYE FAMILY

George Thomas Marye, Sr. (1817-1883) son and tenth child of William Staige Marye, went to California in the gold rush by way of the Isthmus of Panama, leaving in the spring and arriving at San Francisco in August in 1849. He became one of the giants in that new city, in banking and in brokerage. It was the time and the place when and where great fortunes were made, and sometimes lost, by men of courage, industry and ability. Marye was that kind of a man. He later went to Virginia City, Nevada, when that town mushroomed into the limelight because of the rich silver deposits discovered there.

As a young man he clerked in a store in Luray, later engaging in business in Baltimore where he married Helen Tucker of that city.

Unto them were born three children:

2. William A. Marye graduated at West Point and became a brigadier-general.
3. George T. Marye, Jr., b. 1849, studied in Italy, Germany, France, Spain and England, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws at Cambridge with first honors. In 1875 he was admitted to the bar of California and practiced in San Francisco for a time but later joined his father in banking. He was Ambassador to Russia from 1914 to 1916, being the last Ambassador from the United States to the Czar's government. The Emperor conferred upon him the "Order of Saint Alexander Nevsky" one of two of the last that the Emperor conferred. Envoy Marye died in Washington in 1934. He married Marie Alice Doyle of Columbus, Ohio, and they have one daughter, Helen who married W. D. Thomas, and they have one daughter.

In 1934 Mrs. Helen Marye Thomas and her mother donated a number of books to the Luray library.

Recently there was a fire in Virginia City, Nevada, and the item in the paper reported that the George T. Marye Hotel burned. I am advised that this hotel was once the home and business office of George T. Marye, Sr. during his Comstock banking days. George T. Marye, Jr. returned from Europe about the time of the Nevada "rush" and lived with his father there until he accepted the Presidency of the San Francisco stock exchange.

AN OLD LEDGER

Mr. Jacob D. Ruffner of Luray, owner of the Marye Bible, also has an old ledger which the family always called the Marye account book. In all probability it was the property of William S. Marye who used it for a ledger in the year 1822. However, it was used also, on pages not before used, about 1850 by Joshua Ruffner evidently, for a day book. It is in the back of this old ledger that S. L. Ruffner copied the history of the Ruffner family by William S. Marye in 1835. It was copied in the ledger April 28, 1865. Mann Almond in his sketch says that Marye and Almond moved their store from Mundelsville to Luray in 1813.

Mr. Ruffner informs us that he always understood that Joshua Ruffner, who married Mary Ann Marye, went West and while guarding a bridge during a flood and while cutting a tree in that work, was drowned; that Joshua's son George Marye Ruffner, died young while away at College. This may explain why we do not find markers to them in the Marye lot where Mary Ann Ruffner is buried. They may have been buried away from home. Joshua's body may never have been found. The ledger descended to Jacob D. Ruffner in the same manner as did the Marye Bible, evidently.

THE MODISETTS

Lucy Marye (1794-1860), sister of William Staige Marye, m. on April 3, 1815. James Modisett, the surveyor of the first plat of the Town of Luray. Unto them
were born five children: Charles B. m. Elizabeth Kibler; James Wm. m. Julia T. Thompson; Robert Marye m. Mary M. Austin; Frances E. m. Ambrose B. Varner; Augustus Staige, 1822, m. Mary Hite, daughter of David Hite, and had at least one son, Staige Hite Modisett (1865-1950) m. Martha Ellen Kaufman, and became the parents of four sons; Augustus Marye, Harold, Lawrence and Jesse Thomas Modisett, all of Page County.

Mr. Staige Hite Modisett lived on Mill Creek, was a prosperous farmer, President of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Stanley and an influential citizen of the county for many years. He was custodian of the Strickler Bible published in Switzerland in 1536, he having come into possession of it through his wife who was a direct descendant of Abraham Strickler, the forerunner. In the Modisett home is an old grandfather's clock, made by Jacob Strickler and Johannes Spitler in 1801.

THE HITES

Daniel Hite was the original settler by that name in Page County. He lived on Mill Creek near the intersection of the Mud Pike and the Mill Creek Road. He died in 1828 and is buried on the Harold Modisett farm. A stone wall encloses the cemetery. Daniel's grave is marked but the stone is unlettered.

RUFFNER GENEALOGY

BY WILLIAM STAIGE MARYE

Found in the back of an old ledger.

"Hillside"
Shenandoah County, Virginia
July 4, 1835.

"To my son James Theodosius Marye, Jr.:

"As desired by you on the eve of your departure to Mississippi to reside, I have taken my seat to pen you a short genealogy of the Ruffner family who lived on the Hawkshill Creek in this county when I came here from my native county of Culpeper many years ago, I already having given you a short genealogy of the Marye family, as desired, before you left the home of your birth. I was married the 6th day of May, A.D. 1802, to Miss Mary Ruffner, at the home of Peter Ruffner, Mary's father. Mary's grandfather, Peter Ruffner, the elder, is the first of the Ruffner family of whom we have any intelligence in this country. He was of the kingdom of Hanover in Germany; was of the Teutonic stock; was the third son of a German baron, who owned large landed estates in Hanover. He spoke High Dutch languages; was in religion a protestant of the Martin Luther school. He was at an agriculture college and before he got through his studies (with other students) he left college without the knowledge of his parents and came to the United States, having been attracted hither by the glowing descriptions of America published in the German States. On arriving in this country he located in one of the interior counties of Pennsylvania (Lancaster, I believe it was) where very soon he became acquainted with and married Miss Mary Steiman, daughter of a very wealthy German farmer, who owned large landed estates in Hanover. He spoke High Dutch languages; was in religion a protestant of the Martin Luther school. He was at an agriculture college and before he got through his studies (with other students) he left college without the knowledge of his parents and came to the United States, having been attracted hither by the glowing descriptions of America published in the German States. On arriving in this country he located in one of the interior counties of Pennsylvania (Lancaster, I believe it was) where very soon he became acquainted with and married Miss Mary Steiman, daughter of a very wealthy German farmer, who owned large landed estates in the Valley of Virginia. Said Steiman was a native of the kingdom of Wurtenberg in Germany. He spoke the Low Dutch language; he, Steiman, had migrated to this country some years previously with considerable means and had made a respectable fortune by farming and grazing, and had invested much of his surplus funds in Virginia along the Shenandoah River and on both branches of the Hawkshill Creek, in Shenandoah County. Steiman gave to Ruffner a very large body of land located on both branches of the Hawkshill Creek, to which said Ruffner and Mary removed and settled and is
The home where Ida Stover, the mother of General Eisenhower, was born, a mile west of Augusta Stone Church, Augusta County, Va., in the neighborhood of White Sand Spring.

(Photograph by Hoyle Garber, 1950.)

(See p. 651)

Home of Peter Ruffner in Luray, Va., Thomas Deford home, 1946.

(Photograph, 1933. H. M. S.)
the plantation now owned, and on which your uncle, Jonas Ruffner, resides on
the Hawksbill Creek, adjoining the town of Luray where he lived many years
with his wife Mary, and by her had the following children, to-wit: Joseph,
Benjamin, Reuben, Peter, Emanuel, Elizabeth.

"Said Peter Ruffner, the elder, was about 19 years of age when he came to
the United States. He was a tall man, being 6 feet, 3 inches, very good looking,
of strong mind and of great energy of character, was a man of mark and of
much influence in his neighborhood and country. His wife is said to have been
possessed of equally good parts and they were both well calculated to get along
well in the world. They were industrious, thriving and prosperous farmers for
many years and acquired much additional landed property. They lived to a
good old age and died and were buried on the plantation on which they had
settled, having raised all their children and settled them on good farms near to
themselves. At the time Peter Ruffner, the elder, migrated to settle in the
Shenandoah, there was a considerable lot of Slavonic Germans, mostly from
Pennsylvania, the stock being of that extraction of Germans with some few
"foreign Germans" who all spoke the Low Dutch (Platt Dutch) language. In­
deed at that early day that part of the Valley of Virginia was almost exclusively
of that class of Germans and it was with that class of Germans that said Peter
Ruffner became identified and afterwards intermarried.

"Joseph Ruffner married Miss Ann Heistand and settled on the farm now
owned by Samuel Forrer, just at the junction of the Little and Big Hawksbill
Creeks at Mundellsville. He afterwards sold out this farm and moved to the
county of Kanawha in this State where he purchased an immensely large landed
estate and from them has descended most of the Kanawha Ruffners and some
others in the State of Ohio. He had the following children: David, Joseph,
Tobias, Samuel, Eve, Daniel and Abraham.

"Joseph Ruffner and myself were intimate friends for many years and we
kept up a correspondence for years after he removed to the western country.

"Benjamin Ruffner married Miss Burner (aunt of your mother) and settled
on the farm now owned and on which Kendrick and Forrer reside on the Big
Hawksbill Creek, about a mile south of Mundellsville. He had the following
named children, to-wit: by his first wife, Peter, Benjamin, Mary, Regina, Martin,
Ann; by his second wife, Emanuel, Reuben, Abraham, Barbara, Michael, Eliza­
thet. He lived to a good old age and died on the plantation on which he first
settled. After his first wife died he married Miss Heistand.

"Reuben Ruffner married Miss (name forgotten) and settled on the farm now
owned and on which the widow Hoffman resides on the Big Hawksbill Creek
about two miles south of Mundellsville. He afterwards sold this farm and re­
moved to the State of Kentucky before I came to Shenandoah to reside.

"Peter Ruffner, your grandfather, married Miss Elizabeth Burner, (the sister
of Benjamin's wife) and settled on the farm on which his father (Peter Ruffner,
the elder) lived and died and on which your uncle resides. He has the follow­
ing named children, to-wit: Isaac, Elizabeth, Jonas, Joshua, Christian and Mary
(your mother), Hester, Nancy, John, Barbara, Catherine.

"Your grandfather, Peter Ruffner, and wife lived to a good old age, died
and were buried on the farm in the Ruffner burying ground, after having raised
all their children.

"Emanuel Ruffner married a Miss Grove and settled on the farm whereon
Blackford's furnace now stands but he afterwards sold it to old Derrick Penny­
backer and moved to the farm on which Ulrich Biedler now lives on the Big
Hawksbill Creek. He afterward sold the farm and moved to the State of Ohio,
where he now lives.

"Elizabeth (Ruffner) married Jacob Stover, near "Stoverstown," Shenandoah
County, where she lived. She had a large family of children, whose names I
have forgotten—and died there.

"Your mother was the most beautiful young lady, I think, I have ever seen.
I lived at Mundellsville when I courted and married her. Her father's place was about one and one-half miles down the Hawksbill Creek from Mundellsville. I visited them for a long time with much pleasure to myself in my young days.

"I moved from Culpepper to Shenandoah in 1794 at the age of 19 years. Your mother and I have had 15 children. I suppose you will come to the conclusion by reading this and the Marye genealogy that your ancestors were a good stock of breeders. When I left Culpepper I was a mere boy, just out of William and Mary College. Nothing was spoken in this part of the country but the German language—the Low Dutch. I procured a number of German books of the very best authors and soon became the best German scholar in all this region. I learned to read, speak and write the Hoch Deutsch and the Platt Deutsch (high and low Dutch) languages and as you well know I am to this day beloved by all the German families and some of them as my best friends.

"In this I have only given you an account of Peter Ruffner, the elder, and his children. You can readily now fill up the remaining pages with the history of the Ruffners from the materials in this neighborhood before you go south or at some other time.

"My knowledge of Peter Ruffner, the elder, is from his son, Peter Ruffner, (your grandfather) and from old papers which have come down through the family to me when I married in the family.

"In conclusion, James, I will say to you that the Maryes have brains and pluck; the Ruffners have sound sense, honesty and virtue. Both families so far as I know, have come down to you without blemish of character, so that the blood that flows through your veins is pure. I will therefore admonish you to transmit through your generation and day in like manner as it has come down to you. I am proud of my family and equally proud of your mother's family. You have the person of your mother, with much that is best of both Maryes and Ruffners. So I will depend upon you to hand down a good name to the future Maryes. Let our motto be "Onward and Upward." I could say a great deal about the early settlement of this country and its peoples, history, etc. that would be highly interesting to posterity, but at this time I cannot commit it to paper. At some future day I may resume my pen upon this subject.

"I am your father

"Copied this day, April 28, 1865
By S. L. Ruffner"
7. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 4, 1755, m. Jacob Stover of Strasburg and reared a large family.

Peter Ruffner, the Pioneer, brought with him to America an only sister, Mary Ruffner, who married Abraham Strickler, the Forerunner, at Massanutten.

Joseph Ruffner (son of Peter, pioneer), b. Sep. 25, 1740—d. Mar. 23, 1803, m. on May 22, 1746, Ann Heistand, b. Oct. 15, 1742, d. Aug. 29, 1820, age 77-

Unto them were born the following children: all at Mundellsville.
1. Esther, b. Sep. 4, 1765, d. of measles at about 28.
Monument in Spring Grove Cemetery.
5. Samuel, b. Oct. 22, 1770, d. in Ohio.
7. Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1779, m. twice, had 13 children.

David Ruffner left Mundellsville with his family October 20, and arrived in Kanawha November 3, 1796. Joseph, his father, had gone out to the Kanawha country in September 1795. David and Joseph Ruffner first discovered salt water on the Kanawha River in the well on the river's edge at the lower end of George Alderson's survey about the last of October or the first of November, 1807, by means of boring into the rock a distance of 17 feet, it continued to improve and they bored deeper and got the first furnace into operation (supplied out of well) on the 11th day of February, 1808.

(Signed) David Ruffner.

The above information gleaned from the David Ruffner Bible and evidently those made prior to 1843 are in his hand, after that date the records were made by various persons. He was called Col. David Ruffner and was a member of the legislature a number of terms. David was the father of Dr. Henry Ruffner of Washington College, and grandfather of Dr. William H. Ruffner.

Col. David Ruffner (son of Joseph of Mundellsville), 1767-1843, m. Ann Brumback, b. 1766, da. of Henry of Spring Farm (Hite's Spring). (Henry Brumback m. (1) Ann Kauffman who inherited Spring Farm from her father, Martin Kauffman. Henry m. (2) Ann Strickler and had 15 children by the two wives).

Unto Col. David Ruffner were born the following children:
1. Dr. Henry Ruffner, b. Jan. 16, 1790, m. (1) Sarah Lyle, (2) Laura J. Kirby.

Unto Dr. Henry Ruffner and his first wife were born three children: Dr. William H. Ruffner, first State Superintendent of Schools in Virginia, Julia Ruffner and David Ruffner.

General Lewis Ruffner (b. 1797) was the first child born in Charleston, Virginia, (in old Fort Lee), attended Washington College and other schools, was
influential in founding the new State of West Virginia, and in 1863 was appointed Major-General of the militia of the State.

Booker T. Washington, the noted educator, as a boy was a servant in the home of General Lewis Ruffner and his second wife, Viola Knapp, who recognized in the boy a likely pupil, assisted him in his education. It was from this home that the future founder of Tuskegee Institute, walked to Hampton Institute to attend school, a distance of 300 miles.

The present Major-General Clark L. Ruffner in Korea is a descendant of General Lewis Ruffner.

The late Charles Shumway Ruffner, of Schenectady, N. Y. (1880-1839), electric engineer, and prominent in the electrical field, holding responsible positions in many large companies, is a descendant of the Kanawha family. He is a son of Vivion Whaley Ruffner, son of Francis W., son of Harrison, son of Jonas, son of Peter, Jr. of Luray.

(The information in regard to the Kanawha Ruffners is from the records of Robert S. Franklin, Charleston, W. Va.)

DR. HENRY RUFFNER'S BIRTHPLACE

In what house at Mundellsville was Dr. Henry Ruffner born? Some one writing about 1900 in regard to his birthplace (See Washington and Lee University Historical Papers No. 6) stated that the house was still standing at that time or was a few years ago. The brick dwelling was evidently built by the Forrers many years after 1790, the date of Dr. Ruffner's birth. There was an old log house standing in 1900 near Willow Grove Mill. This was probably the house. Joseph Ruffner owned the land where the house stood prior to 1795 when he sold to the Forrers.

Claude R. Grove informs us that he went to Willow Grove mill in 1900 and occupied an ancient log house which was a part of the mill property that it was about 32 by 30 feet, that it was a two-story eight-roomed house with four above and four below, with a kitchen of frame added; that the rooms on the west side were larger than those on the east side; that the window panes were 6 x 8 inches, four in a row below and two in a row above.

Mr. Grove removed the old house in 1909 and built his present residence on the same spot. A singular feature of the old house was the manner in which the first floor was constructed. The floor consisted of six by eight joists laid tightly together. I suppose this would be called a "puncheon" floor. The second floor was laid on the same sized joists but spaced. There were many very wide boards in the house and one and one-fourth inches thick after dressing. One door where the kitchen was built was made like a mill-door. When the house was torn down, the workmen found some old coins of foreign make, probably English coins. The house was well built and had the appearance of great age. The spaces between the joists were almost filled with dust. There was an up-and-down saw-mill connected with the mill when Grove purchased the property. There was a distillery near the mill in the 90's, in front of Mr. Grove's front gate posts, also an old store building. A Mr. Prichard operated the distillery.

We will now let Mr. Warren E. Frank tell in his own words what he remembers of old Mundellsville.

AS WARREN E. FRANK REMEMBERS OLD MUNDELLSVILLE

"Yes, I remember the old house that stood where the present house of Claude (Grove) stands. It was a large log house, except a kitchen of frame was added on. It belonged to the mill property and William Renalds and family were living there when we moved to the Henkel place (the Clark Place now). He was the father of Victor Renalds, Emmett C. Berrey's mother and quite a large
family. Henry Gochenour followed Mr. Renalds as miller. Mr. Gochenour later moved to Rileyville and bought a mill there. Roy Gochenour of Rileyville is his son. I never heard who built the log house. You are right about the chimney in Mrs. Clark's yard being part of the old wash-house, and the two-roomed cabin was just north of the brick house.

"Claude Grove gave the correct location of the old distillery, which was formerly a stable. The store room in front of the present gate posts was not the old store room of Mundellsville. This room was built about 1894-5 and was made only for storing whiskey from the distillery. The Barrels of whiskey were stored there and kept under lock by the Revenue Agent until delivered to the owner after the payment of the Federal Stamps. This house was about filled with full barrels and (loose bungs) at the time of the high flood of 1896. The water was in the building about four or five feet deep and turned over most of the barrels and, of course, the whiskey ran out. The next day after the water in the Hawkshill had fallen, there were plenty puddles of whiskey and this could be detected in the air for quite a distance.

"The store and Post Office of Mundellsville were on the west side of the creek, just in front of Dock Painter's house, but the store and any other buildings were not there in my memory and were not standing when my father moved into the brick house in 1888, according to my father's statement. I do remember there were some large stones of the foundations at a number of places on the site, and lots of broken dishes and pottery would be plowed up in farming the field. The stones were hauled off by us. An old colored man, a slave of Mr. Samuel Buracker, worked for my father and this colored man said that the buildings at Mundellsville were old when he first remembered them and were not kept up after the Court House was built on the present location about 1852 when Luray was developed and Mundellsville disappeared.

"The present mill is the same building that was there when I can first remember it and was told that it had been there for some time. The saw-mill stood on the walls just opposite the granary on the present Clark place, but was torn down around 1895.

"I never heard of any of the Gibbons' darkies around there but I did hear that Mr. Gibbons took all of his slaves with him to Georgia. However when I was quite small a colored man was brought there and buried in the graveyard on the hill above the mill, but I do not know whose slave he was. I never heard anyone say anything about a Ruffner house."

This statement of Mr. Frank fixes the location of the Mundellsville store. It was west of the Hawkshill, just below the bridge. Mr. Frank is the son of Lewis Mason Frank (Lou) who was a member of the Board of Supervisors for three terms, from 1907 to 1919, and was chairman of the board for at least one term of four years. He moved to the Henkel Place (the Clark place now) March 1, 1888, from near Mt. Jackson, he left the Henkel place the latter part of February, 1904, and moved to the present Frank place (the Kendrick farm), a mile above the post office. Mr. W. E. Frank was born near Mt. Jackson and was only a few years old when he came with his father to Willow Grove mill, the Henkel place.

Mr. John Zirkle, age 80, 1950, says that he was born at the Clark place but his father, Joseph Zirkle, moved away from there when he was small, that Samuel Moore of Quicksburg paid Samuel Gibbons $40,000 in Confederate bonds for 1,100 acres. Near the house of John Zirkle is a spring of fresh water that has no outlet. This writer measured its depth in the presence of John's son, Lynn, in 1930, and found it to be 176 feet deep. John says his father-in-law, Ephraim Keyser, who died at the age of 82 in 1901, always told him that the spring was there ever since he could remember. Mr. Zirkle tells us that there was a forge just above the mouth of Dry Run operated by George Viands at one time and that there was another about a mile down the Hawkshill a short distance below Airy Viands.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

RECOLLECTIONS OF AN OLD CONFEDERATE SOLDIER

BY ALFRED R. GIBBONS, SHELBINA, MISSOURI

(A pamphlet of 31 pages.)

“"My grandfather was in the Revolutionary War from Pennsylvania, died in Virginia. I was born near Luray, Page County, Virginia, August 6, 1846, the youngest child of a family of six children, five boys and one girl. All of them were from four to sixteen years older than I. One brother, S. P. Gibbons, died at Luray in 1859. My father moved to Rome, Georgia, in the fall of 1860. Brother John S. Gibbons died the 21st of July, 1861, at Middletown, Virginia, of typhoid fever, at the very hour, 1 p.m., his company, Rome Light Guards, went into battle at Bull Run. He was a member of the 8th Georgia Regiment, Confederate States Army. S. B. Gibbons was killed in the battle of McDowell under Stonewall Jackson, May 8, 1862. He was colonel of the 10th Virginia Regiment, Confederate States Army.

"I was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Va., the last of December 1863, while there from the first of September up to the middle of December, the corps of cadets were ordered out to repel Federal raids three or four times and were out from ten days to two weeks. The last and longest time was our roughest, as while we were in the mountains we had a hard rain that turned to snow, with freezing weather, and as we had to wade many of the streams, our pants would be frozen stiff. We had no tents, only blankets, to protect us from rain and snow. While we did no fighting we learned the hardships of soldier life. The last of December, I resigned from the Institute and went back to Georgia and joined the regular army.” (Herald Print, Shelbyville, Mo.)

On page 13 he mentions a fourth brother, W. S. Gibbons and a sister but does not mention her by name. W. S. Gibbons was in Lee’s army and in 1864 was in Camp Chase in Ohio.

(We are indebted to Mrs. Nelson Clark for the privilege of examining the above pamphlet. The author and other members of the family have visited the Clarks. The author of the pamphlet was a son of Samuel Gibbons.)

MANN ALMOND IN THE PAGE ‘COURIER’ IN 1877

Mr. Mann Almond wrote the following reminiscences for The Courier:

Mr. Almond states that the County was settled about 1730 or 1735; that Peter Ruffner was an early settler; that he settled on what was then known as the Chapman farm (now the brick house at the spring on the Deford Tannery property); that his son Peter lived there; that his son Joseph lived at Mundellsville (Willow Grove Mill); that John Mundell kept a store at Mundellsville in a house built for him by Joseph Ruffner, a few years after the Revolutionary war; that Mundell sold to about ten years sold to Marye and Abbott and moved to Fredericksburg; that Abbott sold to his partner Wm. S. Marye who continued the business until 1810; that he associated with him William R. Almond and they moved to Luray about 1814.

Mann Almond further recites that his father, William R. Almond, (Sr.) came to Page in 1796 from Culpeper and established a house of public entertainment at the foot of the Blue Ridge, the first in the county, where he died in 1800; that William R. Almond (Sr.) contracted to carry the mail from Woodstock to Mundellsville, where the first post office (in Page County) was established, and which was the most important place in the county for public gatherings, where musters, etc. were held; that Joseph Ruffner about 1795 sold out to Christian and Samuel Forrer, 1,100 acres for 1,100 pounds and moved to Kanawha Valley and was the first man who ever made salt in that country.
Biography and Genealogy

He recites that shortly after the Revolutionary War Derrick Pennybacker came from Pennsylvania and built the iron furnace a mile below town where the woolen factory now stands. He died by accident by falling from a horse. The business was carried on by his son-in-law, Mayberry, and the sons of Pennybacker, until 1809 when Blackford and Arthur purchased the business and operated it until 1819.

The Baptist Church at Mill Creek was built about the time of the Revolution and there is still in use a stove made by Pennybacker in the church. The stove is nearly 100 years old. Prior to the building of this house the Baptists worshipped in the upper part of the house now occupied by John Brubaker at the White House which was built prior to 1770.

The first house was built in Luray by Louis Ramie which is still used as a kitchen by my son, Thomas M. Almond. The next was built by Ulrich Biedler on the corner opposite the Washington Hotel, in the fall of 1811, (he has this date too early as the town was only laid out in 1812) (Ulrich Beidler purchased lot 13 where Shandelson & Son's store is now (1947) located), in the spring of 1812 it was occupied as a store by Strayer, Coffman and Joseph Evans. This was the first store in Luray. The next store was built by Daniel T. Young, adjoining the drug store, for Peter White, a tailor, who with the merchants boarded with Isaac Ruffner.

In the summer of 1813, Marye and Almond finished their storehouse now (1877) occupied by E. Grove and put in a stock of goods. Daniel Beaver, brother of John, kept store for them and boarded with Jonas Ruffner. As soon as their house was finished, the one now owned by Mr. Fitch, we all moved down from Mundellsville and brought the stock of goods we had there. We did a good business and in 1816 sold $35,000 worth of goods.

Not until 1827 was there a delegate from Shenandoah County west of the Massanuttens but that year my brother, William Almond, was elected. This was the convention that removed the landholding clause as a right to vote. It was amended so as to allow housekeepers to vote.

William A. Harris was elected a delegate in 1828 and secured the passage of a bill dividing Shenandoah County and Page was formed.

The first Court was held in William's Wagon Maker's Shop adjoining the hotel. The county then rented the unfinished portion of Jordan's house and Court was held there until the court house was finished 1831-32. The first clerk was William A. Harris, the first attorney for the Commonwealth was Francis F. Smith, who died recently in Alexandria. Daniel Flynn was the first jailer and Capt. John Gatewood first presiding Justice. (The court house was finished in 1833.)

(We understand that Jordan's house was the Mansion Inn.) Mann Almond, the author of the above article, is the ancestor of Lt.-Gen. Edward Mallory Almond of the 10th Corps in Korea.

CHRISTIAN AND MARK GROVE FAMILIES

The pioneer, Christian Grove, purchased a tract of land on the Hawksbill, about a mile north of Long's Store, from John Lionberger, in 1756, just south of the Peter Ruffner grant. Lionberger had obtained a grant of 1,100 acres from Lord Fairfax here in 1749, in Augusta County.

Christian Grove married twice, first Anna Roads, daughter of John by the Indians killed, and second, Esther Musselman. Unto Christian were born 14 children. Two of the sons, Christian, Jr., and Samuel, purchased the interests of the other children and divided the land into two plantations. The descendants of these two sons still own the land. Roughly speaking the land extended from the railroad on the west to the Hawksbill on the east and perhaps beyond. The Grove Mill, still standing but long out of use, is near the southern border and
the northern border joins the Reuben Ruffner homestead, now the home of E. D. Herzberg.

THE GROVE MILL TRACT

Christian Grove, Jr. received the southern portion and the original Christian Grove, Sr. home was on this portion, near the old mill perhaps and near the present John C. Grove brick dwelling which stands to the north of the mill, now owned by Mrs. Dr. F. W. Grove, of Luray.

THE "GROVETON" TRACT

Samuel Grove, brother of Christian, Jr. received the northern portion. There was a very old dwelling on this tract, located a short distance east of the John Pendleton Grove home, a frame dwelling, called "Groveton" in its halcyon days, now used as a tenant house by J. Maurice Grove, the present owner. The old dwelling was built partly of log and partly of brick. It burned down in 1918 and with it the antique furniture. The late J. Gill Grove built a new residence west of the road and opposite "Groveton," in 1914. A hickory tree stands a short distance south of "Groveton" which is said to have been part of the original forest, if so, it is over 200 years old. These two tracts have been in possession of the Grove family now for about 200 years. Samuel Grove of the "Groveton" tract went to Carthage, Ill., with all his family except one son, John, who remained at the old home.

Title to the "Groveton" tract can be expressed in successive generations as follows: I. Christian, Sr.; II. Samuel; III. John; IV. Pendleton; V. John Gill; VI. John Maurice, in the sixth generation and the present owner. He has two children, Ann and John Pendleton.

Title to the Grove Mill tract can be expressed as follows: I. Christian, Sr.; II. Christian, Jr.; III. Joseph; IV. John C.; V. Mrs. Dr. F. W. Grove, present owner of part of the tract.

Samuel Grove married Mary Lionberger, daughter of John, and three of his children married three children of Henry Brumback, Jr. who had married Mary Grove, daughter of Mark Grove, who is thought to be a brother of Christian, Sr. Mark probably lived on the right bank of the river above the mouth of the Hawksbill. His daughter Mary married Henry Brumback, Jr. and in 1815 Henry purchased the interests of the other heirs of Mark. The old Henry Brumback house still stands near the river above the mouth of the Hawksbill. In appearance it is similar to the old house at Hite's Spring which may have been built by Henry Brumback, Sr. Two children and a grandchild of Christian Grove, Jr. married Brumbachs.

Col. Pendleton Hogan of Washington, D. C. is a grandson of John Pendleton Grove of "Groveton," his mother being Pearl Grove, who married Eugene Hogan. Col. Hogan is the author of a number of books, one, the Bishop of Havana we understand was a best seller, published in 1933. It is the "romantic story of a bishop who tried to swallow life whole." A second novel came from his pen in 1934, entitled, Dark Comes Early, and third in 1938, O Mortal be Proud.


Mark Grove married (1) Susan Roads, daughter of John, by the Indians killed, and (2) a Miss Grove from Pennsylvania.

Christian Grove, Sr. married (1) Ann Roads, sister of Susan who married Mark, and (2) Esther Musselman.


THE LIONBERGERS

In 1925 Paul Myron Linebarger, ex-Judge, Philippines, International Lawyer, extra-territorial Courts, China, and Walter Franklin Lineberger, Member 67th, 68th and 69th Congress (49th California District, Long Beach) published a small book on the Lionberger family. Paul spells his name with an "a" and Walter with an "e."

The Lionbergers owned land south of the Christian Grove tract. Their deed is dated 1749. John Lionberger died in 1757. He left a wife, Barbara, and children: John, David, Peter, Elizabeth, Magdalene, Mary, Barbara, and Ann. John Signs his name Leonberger. The will was proved by Jacob Cüblingter and Daniel Cüblingter (Kiblinger), two of the people called Mennonites.

The authors of the Lionberger family did not have access to the three-volume work: Pennsylvania German Pioneers published in 1934.

We here give what we find in Vol. I, p. 153:

"At the Court House of Philadelphia, August 26, 1735.
Eighteen Switzers, who with their families, making in all forty-five persons, were imported here in the Ballinder Oliver, Samuel Merchant, Master, from South Carolina, were this day qualified as usual."

We find the Linebergers in this list as follows: (figure means age)  
Hans Lyinburger, 50; Lizarberth Lyinburger, 45; Hans Lyinburger, 25; Lizarberth Lyinburger, 20; Barberry Lyinburger, 14; Peter Lyinburger, 8; Hannah Lyinburger, 3.

There is nothing in the list to indicate that they are all of one family but evidently it is one family. The clerk spelled the name Lyinburger but John signed his name in German, during the process of oath taking, twice, one time Hans Lüwenborg and one time Louwenborg.

Most of the lists in this work give only the names of the males above 16 but this list gives the names of men women and children with their ages.

The ships bringing in immigrants always came from Europe, Rotterdam usually, but this one came from South Carolina, probably it had immigrants for South Carolina and they were landed first. The book, Lionberger Family, states that the family after locating in Virginia, went to North Carolina, and later one returned and occupied the Virginia land. Indian wars probably caused them to go south.

THE KAUFFMANS

There were three Martin Kauffmans at the White House, father, son and grandson. Rev. Martin I died in 1749, testate, leaving seven children, one being
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Martin. Rev. Martin II contemporary of Eld. John Koontz, died in 1805, testate, leaving ten children, among them Martin. Martin III evidently went to Ohio with the members of the White House Church who migrated there about 1805, and established Pleasant Run Baptist Church.

Here is an interesting will. Philadelphia Woodman made a will as follows:
“Dec. 31, 1787, Massanutta, Shenandoah County, Virginia to Martin Coffman, Sr., 5 pounds; to Martin Coffman son of Martin my walnut chest; to David Coffman, son of Martin, my cow; to Peter Coffman my sheep; to Anna Bongerman my big Bible; my other books to Martin Coffman; a fine apron and handkerchief to Martin Coffman’s daughters, Mary and Magdalene; 50 pounds of hemp to Bence (Pence); 100 pounds of hemp to Mary Bellows; to Mary Coffman 20 yds. of linen, and ten yds of lindsey; to Amelia Boone one white silk handkerchief; to Bartlet Bennette, if he comes back from Caintuck 5 pounds; the rest of the property to be sold and the proceeds divided, one-half to Martin Coffman’s church to relieve the poor and one-half to John Koontz’s church to relieve the poor. (The Kauffmans-Coffmans by Chas. F. Kauffman.)

Rev. Martin Kauffman I had a brother Rev. Michael Kauffman who was guardian of his infant children in 1749 and who went early to Linville Creek, Rockingham County, Virginia. His grave is in Lindale church yard marked with a stone, 1749-1788. He is the ancestor of Dr. Samuel A. Coffman and the late Admiral DeWitt Coffman and many other well known people in that section. (See sketch of Michael in Wayland’s History of Shenandoah County, p. 594.)

Rev. Martin I had a brother David who located land on the Hawksbill but migrated to South Carolina during the Indian wars and never returned to Virginia, but three of his sons did, namely, Martin, Christian and David. Hence we frequently find on the records the names, “Hawksbill” Martin and “Hawksbill” Christian Coffman. “Hawksbill” David Coffman, Jr. migrated to Dayton, Rockingham County, Virginia.

“Hawksbill” Martin (son of David of the Hawksbill) died in 1809 leaving a will in which he bequeathed to the President of the United States 100 pounds to be used for charitable purposes (W. B.—H, p. 338). (See Kauffmans by Charles F. Kauffman.)

The father of Martin I, Michael, and David who came to Virginia, was Michael who died in Pennsylvania in 1718, a year after he arrived from Europe.

JACOB STOVER

Jacob Stover came to Pennsylvania from Switzerland prior to 1714 when he patented 510 acres on Oley Creek. In 1715 he married Sarah Boone, sister of Squire Boone, father of the famous Daniel Boone. Squire Boone took his family to the Yadkin River country in North Carolina in 1750, stopping off with friends and relatives on Linville Creek, Rockingham County, Virginia, for over a year. Jacob Stover, Jr. may have gone south with his uncle at that time.

Jacob Stover came to Massanutten in 1729, or earlier; was baptized on March 14, 1741, by Rev. John Craig of Augusta Stone Church, Presbyterian, died the same year prior to March 26, when his son Jacob Stover, Jr. qualified as his administrator in Orange County. It is said that he was buried at Augusta Stone Church but no stone can be found. He had at least one other son, Abraham, who was under age but old enough to choose a guardian in 1741. It is said that Jacob had a daughter, Barbara, who married Martin Kauffman, the first, of the White House. On October 21, 1741, Jacob Stover, Jr. conveyed a large portion of the Elk Run patent to Joseph Bloodworth who in turn conveyed it to Adam Miller. In 1754 Jacob Stover, Jr. conveyed a reversion interest in the Cub Run
Jacob Stover's Patent
for 5,000 Acres on Cub Run

Approximately Located
by Harry M. Shockey

June 26, 1793

This may be

Art Stream

Jacobi Stover's Patent
for 5,000 acres on Cub Run.
STOVER'S ELK RUN PATENT, 1738—1,170 ACRES.
patent to John Madison and others. The deed recites that he is then of Lunenburg County, Virginia. Thus he disappears from the records in Augusta County.

Jacob Stover obtained the following patents:

- 5,000 acres at Massanutten, 1733, Page County.
- 5,000 acres at Cub Run, 1733, Rockingham County.
- 1,170 acres at Elk Run, 1738, Rockingham County.
- 800 acres at Port Republic, Rockingham County, 1738.
- 200 acres on right bank of river, adjoining Elk Run patent on the south, 1738.
- 200 acres probably near Mill Creek, adjoining the Cub Run patent.

Total acres patented, 12,370.

With the exception of a stretch south of Elkton his patents in Rockingham covered land from Bear Lithia Spring to Port Republic on both sides of the river and up and down Cub Run to Montevideo.

On November 1, 1735, he conveyed two tracts, one of 1,000 acres and one of 500 acres to George Boone of Oley, Pennsylvania, a part of the Cub Run patent. George was evidently either the father or brother of his wife. This may have been a conveyance for a loan. The 1,000-acre tract was 400 poles square, a very unusual description, for the reason that the boundary of Cub Run patent was very irregular. (See Annals of Oley Valley, Pa. by Rev. P. C. Croll.)

STOVERS OF FORT STOVER

The old stone house, at Sandy Hook, just below the mouth of the Hawkabill, sometimes called "Fort Stover" was built about 1790 by Samuel Stover who married Barbara Lionberger, daughter of John, Sr. Samuel was the son of Daniel who married Eve Albright. Daniel Stover (1769-1830), son of the builder, married Elizabeth Stickley, daughter of Col. Benjamin Stickley and Ann Stover Stickley. Regina Stickley, sister of Elizabeth, married David Stover, brother of Daniel. Daniel Stover and his wife, Elizabeth Stickley, lived in the old stone house. His son, Isaac lived there a few years and Isaac's son, Joseph was born there. This family came from the neighborhood of Strasburg where the Stovers located very early and the town was at one time called Stovers town. This Stover family has a large relationship in the county. It is not known whether this family is related to the pioneer, Jacob Stover of Massanutten.

STOVERS OF STRASBURG

Christian Stover, pioneer settler in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, died there in 1735. He had at least three sons: Christian, Peter and Jacob. Peter came to Virginia and bought land whereon Strasburg is located. He is said to have been the founder of Strasburg. His daughter Regina married Philip Spengler, Colonel in the Revolutionary War, son of Casper. Regina was a sister of Ann Stover who married Benjamin Stickley, also a Colonel in the Revolutionary War. (See Stover Genealogy, Biograph and History by Bertha E. Hughey, Portland, Oregon, 1936.)

THE JORDANS

Gabriel Jordan built the Mansion Inn for his home. He had eight children as follows: 1. Ann m. Dr. Russell Meem of "Mt. Airy"; 2. Gabriella m. Gilbert Meem, brother of Russell; 3. Capt. Frank m. Mary Overall Yager, da. of N. W.; 4. Captain Macon m. Ella Modisett, sister of Staige Hite Modisett; 5. Lavenia
m. Walter Coles and lived in Amherst; 6. Betty Ellen m. Mr. Hackley of Washington, Va.; 7. Gen. Thomas Jordan m Kate Kearney of Mississippi. The 8th child seems to be missing. Gabriel Jordan gave the land and N. W. Yager built Cliff House for Frank and Mary Jordan. They are buried in the Mausoleum in the rear of the Baptist parsonage. (Informant Mrs. Henry R. McKay.)

Thomas Jordan, born 1819, graduated at West Point, 1840, was in Mexican War, was on staff of General Beauregard in Civil War, also on staff of General Bragg. (Rockingham Recorder, p. 275.) After the battle of Shiloh he was made a brigadier-general. Boutwell Dunlop gives an interesting biography of Gen. Jordan in Wayland's History. He says: “Gen Thomas Jordan, C. S. A., than whom few soldiers have had a wider experience, was born at Luray, Sept. 30, 1819.” He served in Florida, 1841-43, in the Mexican War, in Indian wars in Washington, in 1859, the Civil War, and directed Cuban forces in rebellion, in 1869.

ALESHIRE—HITE

Reuben Aleshire, born in Page in 1818, went to Ohio. He was the father of Gen. James E. Aleshire, quartermaster-general of U. S. Army 1914, died 1935. The General had several brothers who were officers in the Union Army. (History of Shenandoah County by Wayland.)

From the same source we copy the following:

“Daniel, Andrew, John and Abraham Hite, were residents of Shenandoah (evidently Page later) during the Revolution. Daniel m. Appolonia Keller and had: David, b. 1784, m. Susan Spitler of ‘White Hall’ (daughter of Abraham Spitler and Mary Strickler, and aunt of Col. Mann Spitler), grandparents of Staige Hite Modisett.”

William A. Harris, clerk of Page County, 1831, was the father of Senator William A. Harris of Kansas, 1897-1903. He was born 1841, married Mary Lionberger.

The same authority gives a sketch of the Bumgardners, Chapmans, Coffmans, Lionbergers and other families of Page County.

DR. AMOS KOONTZ

Dr. Amos R. Koontz, born at Marksville, Page County, Va., son of Hubert L. and Annie Brown Koontz, February 12, 1890, received degrees of A.B., B.S. and A.M. at William and Mary College taught biology at W. & M., his alma mater, four years, M.D. John Hopkins Medical School, 1918, went to France with Johns Hopkins Unit in June 1917, enlisting as a private at the end of his third year in medicine, had his fourth year in medicine with his Unit in France, receiving his M.D. on April 5, 1918, in France, and was commissioned 1st Lieutenant in the Medical Corps.

In World War II he commanded the Johns Hopkins Unit, taking it first to New Zealand then to Fiji and became Chief Surgeon of the U. S. forces in the South Pacific, with rank as Colonel.

In June 1950 William and Mary conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Science “for original contributions to surgery and service to his country in World War II.”

He has practiced surgery in Baltimore since September 1921, except for the period of more than five years in the Army during World War II, nearly four years of which were spent in the South Pacific. He is now (1950) Assistant Professor of Surgery in the Johns Hopkins Medical School and staff member of the following hospitals: The Johns Hopkins Hospital, Union Memorial Hospital,
Church Home and Hospital, Baltimore City Hospitals, Sinai Hospital and the Hospital for the Women of Maryland. He is also Consultant in Surgery to the Surgeon General of the U. S. Army.

His first ancestor who landed in this country was Captain Thomas Graves, who arrived at Jamestown in 1608, as a leader of the second contingent of settlers for that colony. He later obtained a land grant in Accomac County, Virginia, and when the Virginia Assembly was organized in 1619 he was the member from Accomac. He later was a member of the Governor's Council.

His first Koontz ancestor to arrive in this country settled at Germanna, then in Essex County probably, later in Spotsylvania and now in Orange County, Virginia, in 1714. His name was Joseph Koontz, the grandfather of the famous Baptist preacher, John Koontz, who was ordained in Fauquier County in 1768 then preached for almost sixty years in Page County, dying in 1831.

Dr. Amos R. Koontz is the son of Hubert L., son of James W., son of James Thomas, also a Baptist preacher, son of John, son of Elder John Koontz, founder of the Baptist Church in Page County, son of John Annalis Koontz, son of Joseph Koontz who came to America in 1714 and was one of the Germanna settlers on the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg. (See Eld. John Koontz, this volume.)

The mother of Dr. Koontz was Annie Brown of Stanley, Page County, but late of Frederick County of purely English ancestry except for an Irish grandfather. Dr. Koontz married Bessie Stocking of Cleveland who was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, of New England ancestry, her first ancestor in this country being one of the founders of Hartford, Connecticut. Dr. and Mrs. Koontz have one son, James W. Koontz II, now a student at the University of Virginia. The doctor is the brother of Mrs. Homer Lester, (Edith) of Page County and Mrs. Guy (Pearl). Dr. Koontz is an able surgeon, a forceful speaker and an author of some note on medical subjects.

THE SHULER-KOONTZ CEMETERY

On a hill several hundred yards west of the Elder John Koontz log house, but nearer to Elbert Shuler's new brick dwelling, is an old cemetery called the Shuler-Koontz Cemetery. The inscriptions, names and dates, on the monuments are as follows, beginning at the north corner, first row:

1. Harrison W. Koontz, May 30, 1834-Aug. 1, 1910. (He was called Judge Koontz and lived in the little house near the log dwelling.)
2. Isaac Koontz, d. June 17, 1887—age 76y & 8mo. (Father of Isaac Newton Koontz.)
3. Isaac Newton Koontz—4-3-1845—6-27-1865. (Killed at Rude's Hill after the war was over.)
5. Julia A. Shuler, Feb. 15, 1836-Apr. 29, 1873. (First wife of A. J. Shuler.)
6. Alginda Shuler, d. Aug. 4, 1887, age 50y-8mo. (Second wife of A. J. Shuler.)
7. A. J. Shuler, Feb. 1831-Mar. 13, 1911. (Shuler's third wife is buried at Rileyville.)
8. John N. Shuler, d. Feb. 24, 1904—age 37y & 8mo. (Son of A. J. and Julia.)
Near the center of the cemetery is the grave of Elder John Koontz marked by a small native limestone simply inscribed: “John Koontz d. April 25, 1831” or 32, the last letter is not distinct. There are other graves in the cemetery, some with stones but not inscribed.

Harrison W. Koontz, b. 1834, was the brother of Isaac Newton, killed at Rude’s Hill. His sister Juliana, b. 1836, married Andrew Jackson (A. J.) Shuler, who lived in the log house for many years. Isaac Newton was the son of Isaac, b. 1810, son of Isaac b. 1777, son of Elder John Koontz.

Elder John Koontz, d. 1831, had four children: Jacob, John, Elizabeth m. Henry Pence in 1788, and Isaac, Sr. (1774-1834) m. Susan Kiblinger (1777-1846), daughter of Daniel.

Isaac Koontz, Sr. had seven children: David, John, Daniel, Polly, Nancy, Elizabeth and Isaac, Jr. (1810-1887) m. (1) Anna Keyser (1819-1852), daughter of George and m. (2) Rebecca (Summers) Bowers, and had five children, all by first wife except last named: Harrison W., Juliana m. Andrew Jackson Shuler, George in infancy, Isaac Newton (1845-1865), killed at Rude’s Hill and Charles Edward (1868-1946).

**BLOSSER—MAUCK—WOOD**

About 1930 Judge Peter J. Blosser of Chillicothe, Ohio, visited Luray and called to see Mrs. Betty Judd (née Blosser), a relative, daughter of Daniel Blosser. She died in February 1939, and would have been 99 years old the following July the 8th. Judge Blosser said he knew Judge Roscoe J. Mauck, a descendant of the Page Maucks. Both were members of the same court, but in different districts.

About the same time Dr. William J. Mauck, president emeritus of Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Michigan, with his daughter, visited Page County, looking up relatives.

Nehemia Wood of Page County went to Kanawha County and there married Eve Ruffner, daughter of Joseph Ruffner, was elected to the legislature from Kanawha. He later went to Gallia County, Ohio, and died there in 1827, leaving eight sons, some of whom became prominent in the State.

**GENERAL EDWARD MALLORY ALMOND**

General Edward Mallory Almond, Chief of Staff of General MacArthur in Japan, was born in Luray, December 12, 1892, the son of Walter Cole Almond and Grace Popham of Luray. Walter Cole Almond was the son of David E. Almond, son of Mann Almond, who was a brother of William Edward Almond of Luray. General Almond attended school in Luray and moved with his family to Culpeper in 1912. He graduated from V. M. I. in 1915 in the same class as the late Thomas Holtzman. He immediately entered the army as
second lieutenant. He has recently been given command of the 10th corps in Korea and advanced to Lieutenant-General with three stars.

---

**GENERAL CLARK L. RUFFNER**

Major-General Clark L. Ruffner has recently (January, 1951) been assigned to the U. S. Second Division, replacing Major-General Robert B. McClure in Korea. General Ruffner was formerly Chief of Staff of the Tenth Corps, commanded by General Almond. General Ruffner is a descendant of Joseph Ruffner who once lived at old Mundelsville. His immediate ancestors are as follows: General Ruffner is the son of Colonel Ruffner, retired, son of Colonel Ernest Ruffner, who died about 1940, aged 91. He was a graduate of West Point and a physician.

---

**LT. COM. WILLIAM H. BURACKER**

Lt. Com. William H. Buracker who rendered conspicuous service in the U. S. Navy during World War II, was born in Luray on the Buracker corner, S.E. corner of Main and Hawkshill Streets, Lot No. 3 on the original map. This home burned about 1936. He is the son of William and Caroline Gahle Buracker and the grandson of Michael Buracker and wife, Caroline Almond.
APPENDIX

JUDGES OF THE SUPERIOR COURT OF LAW AND CHANCERY

(Established in 1831 with 20 Circuits)
(Called Circuit Court after 1850)

Daniel Smith, 1831-1850, (14th Circuit), (1)
Green Berry Samuels, 1850-1852, (2)
John Kenny, 1852-1860 (14th Circuit), (2)
James W. F. Allen, 1860-1865, (2)
Richard Parker, 1865-1866
John T. Harris, 1866-1868, (1)
Thomas S. Hargest, 1869-1870. Assigned by the military commandant to hold Court.
Robert H. Turner, 1870-1875, (3)
Mark Bird, 1875-1883, (2)
John G. Newman, 1883-1884, (2)
Robert H. Turner, 1884-1895, (3)
T. W. Harrison, 1895-1906, (4)
Talford N. Haas, 1906-1927, (1)
H. W. Bertram, 1927-1947, (1)
W. V. Ford, 1947-1949, (5)
Hamelton Haas, son of Talford N., 1949.

(1) Native of Rockingham County; (2) Shenandoah County; (3) Warren County; (4) Frederick County; (5) Page County.

The dates may not be exactly correct in every particular. They were gleaned from the minute books and are substantially correct.

Judge Samuels was a member of Congress 1839-1841, and a justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, 1852-1859.
Judge Turner was a Major in the C.S.A. and a brother of Major Smith Turner of Front Royal, a member of Congress 1893-1897.
Richard Parker was in Congress in 1850.
John T. Harris was in Congress 1874-1882.
Judge Ford died July 28, 1949, and Hamilton Haas, son of the late Judge T. N. Haas was appointed to succeed him.
Judge Harrison signed his last order as Judge of the 17th Circuit, at Luray, on May 21, 1906. A new circuit composed of Page and Rockingham Counties was formed; Page had been in the 17th and Rockingham in 18th Circuit; the new circuit being designated as the 25th Circuit.

An amusing story in regard to the military Court at Harrisonburg has been told. The Court had before it a Negro as defendant and the Court appointed Jno. T. Harris to defend the prisoner. Harris made a motion, it was overruled; he made another, it was overruled; and he made a third motion which was promptly overruled. Harris picked up his satchel, and turning to the Court said, "Your Court and your Negro, do what you please with him," and walked out.

Another joke on Harris has been told. It seems that Harris was asked to state his position on a certain important question. Harris replied that he was "in the cool" on that question. After that he was often referred as "Jno. T. in the cool."

375
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Judge John Paul, Sr. and Allen were candidates for Congress about 1880. Paul won and this victory provoked this little song: "Paul ate the watermelon, Allen ate the rind: Paul went Congress and left Allen behind."

District Courts

In the early days of the Commonwealth important cases involving citizens of this section were heard in District Courts sitting at Staunton or Winchester. From those old court records much valuable information can be gleaned. For instance your great-great-grandfather may testify in a case and give his age at that time, who also may give the information that he was a soldier in the French and Indian wars or in the Revolution. Information on all phases of life at that time are recorded. Of course the Augusta County Court, which goes back to 1715, and the Frederick County Court, date of origin 1743, covered Page County at various times. So we find deeds and wills and administrations of estates of the Massanutten settlers recorded at Staunton and Winchester. Massanutten was in Augusta County until 1753 at which date the county line was moved from Toms Brook to the Fairfax line.

In 1802 three districts were established for a Court to be held at Williamsburg, Richmond and Staunton. The Staunton district included all the counties west of the Blue Ridge.

In 1812 the Staunton district was divided into four districts with two judges, one to hold Court at Staunton and Wythe Court House and one to hold Court at Winchester and Clarksburg. Soon thereafter Court was held at Greenbrier Court House.

District Court of Chancery Held at Winchester

In 1818 the State was divided into nine districts and a Superior Court of Chancery provided for each district. The Winchester district included the following counties: Frederick, Shenandoah, Hardy, Hampshire, Berkeley, Jefferson and Loudoun. Court was held at Winchester.

Circuit Court of Law (or Superior Court of Law)

In 1819 the State was divided into 15 Circuits, and a judge was assigned to each circuit to hold Court twice a year in each county. The 9th circuit was composed of the following counties: Culpeper, Madison, Orange, Rockingham, Pendleton, Hardy and Shenandoah. Court days for Shenandoah were in April and September.

In 1831, the year Page County was established, the circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery was established, to be held in each county twice in each year to take the place of the two courts set up in 1818 and 1819, one for law and one for chancery. After 1831 whether your cause was in chancery or in law you went before the same court, the same judge at the same place. After 1850 these "Superior Courts of Law and Chancery" were referred to as Circuit Courts. Judge Smith who retired in 1850 held his last term of Court as a Circuit Court.

The Act of 1831 abolished Superior Courts of Law held by fifteen Judges and Superior Courts of Chancery held by four judges, all sitting at Richmond.

JUDGES OF THE COUNTY COURT

John W. Ashby, 1870-1871
James E. Stewart, 1874-1886
A. J. Brand, 1886-1892*
E. T. Booton, 1892-1904.

* A. J. Brand was a Major in the C.S.A. and a son-in-law of Judge Stewart.
Appendix

Prior to 1870 the County Court was composed of a number of justices, appointed by the Governor until 1852 when they were elected by the people. After 1870 the court was presided over by a single justice, learned in the law. In 1904 it went out of existence, the Circuit Court taking over its duties.

Prior to 1904 at each Court House there was a clerk of the County Court and a clerk of the Circuit Court and of course two sets of records and two judges. The County Judge lived in the county where he served and the Circuit Judge had a number of counties in which to serve, in other words he traveled the circuit.

---

CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT
(County Court until 1904)

William A. Harris, May 23, 1831 to May 11, 1841
William C. Lauck, May 24, 1841 to May 23, 1848
John W. Watson, May 23, 1848 to August 12, 1882
Andrew Broaddus, August 17, 1882 to—died June 13, 1898
Floyd W. Weaver, June 20, 1898 to December 31, 1919
Grover C. Miller, January 1, 1920 to December 31, 1943
Robert D. Huffman, January 1, 1944 to present time.

CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT SUPERIOR COURTS OF LAW AND CHANCERY
(Circuit Court after 1850)

The Clerks of the County Court also served this Court for the most part. Gideon T. Jones served this Court after 1850. William A. Harris, Clerk of the County Court, started out serving this Court in 1831 as well as the County Court, and apparently this custom was kept up until 1850.

This Court met twice a year, in April and September. In September, 1868, Judge John T. Harris held Court with these officials: P. B. Borst, Com. Atty., John W. Watson, Clk., and James C. Robertson, Sheriff. There was no court in April 1869.

In September, 1869, Judge Hargest, by military appointment, held Court. He made Wade W. Hampton, clerk, who appointed John W. Watson, deputy. W. D. Smith was appointed Commonwealth’s Attorney. This was the only term of court held at Luray by Hargest. The minutes of his Court recite that there was no Court in April for want of a Judge, and provided for the payment of the officials in office in April, 1869. They were the same as those for September, 1868, when Judge Harris held his last term.

The following lawyers were admitted to practice: W. D. Smith, E. Jones Armstrong, Jeb. G. McVeigh, Wm. Wirt Bird, Wm. H. Effinger, and Charles T. O’Ferrall, who later became Governor.

After 1870 the new Constitution went into effect, and Robert H. Turner held Court in April 1870, with Borst, Com. Atty., Watson, Clk., and Wm. Campbell, Constable and Acting Sheriff.

ATTORNEYS FOR THE COMMONWEALTH

Francis L. Smith, 1831, resigned
Richard Barnett, 1836, resigned 1837
Green B. Samuels, 1837
L. A. O’Bannon, 1840
John Kenny, 1846
Peter B. Borst, 1852-1868
W. D. Smith, one term of Court, 1869
Peter B. Borst, 1870
E. Jones Armstrong, 1871
Capt. R. S. Parks, 1874
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

E. J. Armstrong, 1884-1888
Capt. R. S. Parks, 1888-1904
Wm. F. Keyser, 1904-1920

Capt. R. S. Parks, 1920—d. 1922
S. L. Walton, 1922-1940*
I. R. Dovel, 1940-

* Walton was appointed March 1922 to fill the unexpired term of Capt. Parks. He was Captain of Co. K, 10th Va. Reg., Civil War, b. 1839, d. 1922.

Richard Berry, 1911-15 probably.

SHERIFFS OF PAGE COUNTY

Prior to 1870 the justices of the County Court served as sheriff, each serving for one year, being appointed in order of seniority. For instance Abraham Spitler was the 13th justice appointed and he was serving as sheriff in 1845, fourteen years after the county was established. Then followed George Price, Peter Price and Jacob Brubaker 1851, and so on. James W. Modesitt 1860, James C. Robertson 1862.

From 1870 they are: (the first term we do not have)

William Campbell, 1870-1884
J. M. Price, 1884-1888
John N. Chapman, 1888-1892
Wm. M. Rosser, 1892-1904

James R. Wood, father of James W. Wood, was for many years deputy sheriff and auctioneer—d. about 1930.

TREASURERS OF PAGE COUNTY FROM 1870

Prior to 1870 the Sheriff collected the revenue. (See list of justices.)

Benj. F. Grayson, Jr., 1870 to 1884 probably.
Col. Wm. Overall Yager, 1884-1896
A. W. McKim, 1896-1908
S. J. Richey, 1908-1912

Fred T. Amiss, 1912-1924
E. N. Hershberger, 1924-1944
Buford W. Mauck, 1944-

COMMISSIONERS OF THE REVENUE

Joseph Strickler, 1831-1836
James R. Robertson, 1836
Mark Ruffner was Comr. in 1862
Mark Ruffner was Comr. in 1862
H. M. Mayh, 1884-1888
Joseph T. Campbell, 1940 to present (1950).

C. W. Bryyles, 1888-1904
I. T. Bradley, 1904-1912
F. S. Kibler, 1912-cir. 1919
M. J. Menefee, cir. 1933-cir. 1933*
Charles N. Graves, cir. 1933-1940*

* Menefee was first appointed to fill the unexpired term of F. S. Kibler who died in office. Menefee resigned about 1933 to become secretary to A. Willis Robertson, member of Congress, and Graves was appointed to fill the unexpired term. Graves was elected in 1935. Later Menefee became secretary to Senator Harry F. Byrd.

† Charles N. Graves d. Friday July 23, 1948. He was Minute Clerk of the State Senate from 1922 to 1948; postmaster at Stanley during the Wilson administration; at one time member of Page County School Board; and at the time of his death was on the School Electoral Board. He operated a cannery at Ida for many years and was a director in the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Stanley.
THE DIVISION SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS IN PAGE COUNTY SINCE 1870

Were in the order in which they served as follows:

Martin P. Marshall,* (Page and Warren composed the division then):
E. J. Armstrong, attorney.
Rev. H. M. Wharton, Baptist minister.
Col. William Overall Yager, about 1880.
E. T. Bryyles, attorney.
Henry M. Keyser, physician, lived at Honeyville, father of Wm. F. Keyser, Commonwealth Attorney.
Charles E. Graves, father of incumbent.
Judge John H. Booton, 1909-1925, later Trial Justice.
Harry B. Hanger, died in office 1936.
Cecil C. Graves, 1936 to present.

* Marshall was probably from Front Royal.

COUNTY SURVEYORS AND OTHER SURVEYORS

William Robertson was a surveyor in 1804.
James Modesitt surveyed the town of Luray in 1812.
S. S. Britten filed a map of the town in 1831 as enlarged in 1818.
Frederick Augustus Marye was appointed by the Governor in 1831 for seven years and reappointed in 1838 for seven years.
Willis Marye, it is said, was a surveyor.
Addison A. Jones was appointed in 1847, but removed from the county.
Eli Chaddock was appointed in 1847 for seven years.
Pierce Butler was surveyor in 1862.
Spencer S. Butler in 1875.
Martin Strickler was County Surveyor in 1885.
A. W. Walker, drew the map of Stanley in about the year 1890.

Some of the older plats filed with deeds had frequently buildings designated, especially the main dwellings, in colors on the plat, also other identifying objects, all of which are very helpful. If the land touches upon a stream or any other permanent mark it should by all means be mentioned in the deed and designated on the map.

Benton C. Strickler did surveying in recent years.
Isaac N. Comer was surveying in 1920, died age 80, January 12, 1950.
Fred T. Amiss was County Surveyor from about 1926 to 1936. He also did considerable surveying in the park area.

Rex Burner was appointed County Surveyor in 1944 but soon resigned.
Thomas E. Ewers is the incumbent. He is City Manager of Luray also.

There were doubtless others who lived in the county and did surveying.

JUSTICES OF PAGE COUNTY

In Order of Priority of Appointment

The first 14 justices named composed the 1st Court, 1831.*

1. John Gatewood, Sr.—o, d. 1832.
2. Daniel Stover, b. 1769, d. 1850,
   1st sheriff.†
3. Daniel Strickler, 1833.
5. Joseph Strickler, 1st Commissioner
   of Revenue—1836.
6. Raphael Conn—o.
7. Wharton Jones—0, d. 1836.
8. Jacob Strole—1840.
9. Wm. R. Almond—0.
11. Jacob C. Kite—1843.
12. Wm. Bradley—0.
These 14 composed the 1st Court.

16. Elias Overall, removed.
17. Peter Price—1849.
18. Wm. M. Robertson, removed.
25. Reuben P. Bell.
27. John Strole.
29. Chas. W. Bear.
32. Edward W. Wood.
33. John R. Bumgardner.
34. Benj. F. Grayson, 1861.
35. James C. Robertson, 1863.

* Date following name indicates time he served as sheriff. Zero following the name indicates that he did not serve as sheriff, in all probability. Those who served through the 50's we do not have.
† Stover lived at Fort Stover evidently.
‡ Wharton Jones lived on Jeremiah's Run about a mile south of Rileyville and was a large landholder. It is said that he built the brick house on Jeremiah's Run in 1806. John W. Vaughn was living there in 1946. This was early for brick construction in these parts.

THE LAST COUNTY COURT HELD BY A NUMBER OF JUSTICES, WITH DATES WHEN EACH JUSTICE SHOULD HOLD COURT.*

Wm. C. Kite
M. V. B. Kite
David K. Varner
J. W. Wood

R. M. Walton
James R. O'Neal
John M. Keyser
Isaac Cullers

Wm. D. Slusher
Reuben Nauman
John W. Reamer
Thompson C. Strickler

* This is a schedule apparently for one year, July 1869 to July 1870. George B. Slusher was presiding justice and four justices only sat with him. By this schedule a justice was required to be present at five courts instead of twelve, except that the presiding justice was always present.
Appendix

JUDGES OF ELECTION APPOINTED BY THE COURT IN 1870

Price's Mill
R. T. Kingree
James Harvey
Wilson Carrier

Honeyville
Isaac Koontz
Noah Kite
Geo. Koontz

Long's Mill
Harvey C. Strickler
Martin Shirley
Reuben Aleshire

Marksville
A. L. Grayson
T. O. Graves
David Koontz

Printz Mill
John S. Printz
Joseph Griffith
David Fox

Luray
Joseph Crane
Isaac T. Williams
Isaac N. Blosser

Springfield
Andrew Keyser
Reuben P. Bell
Joseph E. Buracker

Rileyville
James Newman
James R. Wood
Turner E. Jett

Commissioners of Election
Joseph Crane
Andrew Keyser
Turner E. Jett
Andrew Grayson
Harvey C. Strickler

PRECINCT REGISTRARS—1947

Jolletts ............ J. C. Lam
Shenandoah ............ Harry Kiblinger
Newport ............ James Quintrell
Honeyville ............ Lynn Keyser
Marksville ............ C. E. Petefish
Leaksville ............ W. N. Comer
Massanutten . Miss Barbara Brubaker

East Luray ......... Robert E. Burner
Luray ............ Mrs. Virginia S. Stillwell
Rattleburg ............ Virgil Ellis
Stony Man ............ John L. Printz
Springfield ............ John P. Fox
Pumpkin Hill ............ Mrs. Eva Batman
Rileyville ............ Miss Mamie Hockman

MEMBERS OF THE VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE FROM MASSANUTTEN VALLEY PRIOR TO 1831

(H) means House and (S) means Senate.

William A. Harris (H), 1830-31. He became Clerk of the new County of Page.
William R. Almond (H), 1826-27.
John Gatewood, 1797, 1801, 1805, 1807.
Edwin Young, 1781, 1782. He took the tithes in Shenandoah, in 1785, in that part afterwards Page.
Samuel Strickler, 1802, 1805, 1806 to 1810, 1815, 1816. Born in Massanutten Valley but may have been living at New Market at this time.
MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES AND THE
SENATE 1831 TO 1950

Wm. M. Robertson, 1831-1835—Senate 1835-39.*
Wm. R. Almond, 1835-37.
Jonas Aleshire, 1839-40.
John McPherson, 1838-41. Also member of Secession Convention, 1861.
Jacob Strole, 1842-43.
Gabriel T. Barbee† (S), 1847-50. Later lived at Bridgewater.
Thomas Buswell, 1847-51—Senate 1853-55.
Andrew Keyser, 1852.
Col. Mann Spitler, 1853-58—Senate 1861-65, 1875-79.
Reuben P. Bell, 1859-61.
John K. Booton, 1861-63.
Peter B. Borst, Convention of 1861.
E. S. Gray, " " "
Archer Phlegar, " " "
Gen. W. Rust, 1863-65—Constitutional Convention, 1867-68.
John W. Ashby, 1869-70.
Henry M. Keyser, M. D., 1869-73; 1877, 1878.
Col. Wm. O. Yager, 1874-75-79.
A. Broadus, 1875-77.
A. K. Grim, 1881-82—Senate 1883-87.
Robert G. Mauck, 1883-87.
Thomas J. Graves, 1887-90.
C. E. Graves, 1891-92.

* The senatorial district then was Shenandoah, Hardy, Page and Warren.
After 1892 Page and Rappahannock formed one district. The present district is
Page and Warren for the House and Rockingham, Page, Warren, Rappahannock,
and the city of Harrisonburg for the Senate.
† Barbee may have been living in Hardy County when elected.

Gatewood, John Jr., 1857, 1858, 1861-63, was probably living at Woodstock at
this time. He published a paper there called The Tenth Legion.

Gatewood, Wright, 1830-31, 1841-43, 1852-54, (S) 1857-1859-1861.

Charles Bare Gatewood, captured Geronimo, the last of the Apaches, in 1886,
in Arizona. He was a graduate of West Point, appointed to that institution by
Hon. John T. Harris, Sr. about 1873. He was the son of John Gatewood, Jr.
Charles was cited for bravery in these words: "For bravery in boldly and alone
riding into Geronimo's camp of hostile Indians and demanding their surrender,
Aug. 24, 1886." (See History of Shenandoah County by Wayland, p. 537; also
p. 764 for a list of delegates).

HOUSE OF DELEGATES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Delegate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1892-94</td>
<td>B. W. Petty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1894-96</td>
<td>R. S. Parks*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1896-98</td>
<td>R. S. Parks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898-1900</td>
<td>R. S. Parks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900-02</td>
<td>Geo. C. Elkins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902-04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

STATE SENATE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Senator</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>M. L. Walton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>E. J. Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thos. D. Gold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>C. L. Prichard</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix

HOUSE OF DElegates

1904-06—Sam N. Hurst†
1906-08—
1908-10—D. S. Louderback
1910-12—Wm. J. Browning
1912-14—Wm. J. Browning
1914-16—Robert F. Leedy‡
1916-18—Robert F. Leedy
1918-20—Jno. J. Miller
1920-22—Charles Green
1922-24—W. M. Long
1924-26—W. M. Long
1926-28—S. Gardner Waller
1928-30—S. Gardner Waller
1930-32—C. C. Louderback, retired 1949

STATE SENATE

R. S. Parks
Blackburn Smith
H. H. Downing
Robert F. Leedy
Ward Swank
Aubrey G. Weaver followed Swank
J. A. Garber, 1943

* Capt. Parks was a striking character about Luray for many years. He was elected Captain of a company by his fellows at Elkton on April 22, 1862, at the beginning of the Valley campaign. He was an orator of no mean ability and people still speak of his forensic eloquence in the courtroom and on the hustings. He was tall, straight, and wore a full beard, Robert E. Lee style.

† Sam N. Hurst once had a printing shop on Court Street where Carl Lauck later built his residence. He is author of Hurst’s pocket code and other law books and a book entitled The Mountains Redeemed, which tells of the life in the mountains of Southwest Virginia, in olden times.

‡ Col. Leedy was Colonel of the National Guard for a number of years, was with his regiment on the Mexican border and went in with his men in World War I.

Parks, Hurst, the Louderbacks, Leedy, Long are known to be from Page County; Swank and Garber from Harrisonburg; Waller, Downing and Weaver from Front Royal, and Walton from Shenandoah.

PHYSICIANS, DENTISTS AND DRUGGISTS

Dr. Wm. M. Robertson, (Minute Book about 1840).
†Dr. Augustine Green, (Minute Book, 1835).
‡Dr. John H. Freeman, (Minute Book, 1842).
†Dr. John F. Thompson, (Minute Book, 1842).
Dr. Abraham Strickler, medical student at the University of Virginia and died there on the eve of his graduation in February, 1836.
*Dr. John Green Booton, father of E. T. Booton, grandfather of Thomas Booton.
*E. T. Gold, druggist, born in Frederick County.
*A. W. McKim, druggist, (father of Robert L. of “McKim & Huffman”).
*Dr. Thomas B. Amiss, Alma, born in Rappahannock County, Virginia (father of the late Fred T. Amiss, surveyor).†
*Dr. Joseph M. Amiss, Luray, dentist, brother of Thos. B.
*Dr. F. P. Koontz, Marksville.
*Dr. H. C. Welfley, Marksville.
*Dr. Joseph B. Compton, Overall.
*Dr. W. A. Koontz, Grove Hill.
*Dr. A. L. Wolfe, physician and druggist, Shenandoah.
*Dr. H. M. Logan, Rileyville.
Dr. H. R. Pinter, 1865-1918, buried in Green Hill Cemetery.
Dr. H. J. Smoot, 1828-1900.
Dr. Benton Brumback, 4 miles north of Luray, graduated 1861.
Dr. David Brumback, graduated in 1860, lived near his brother Benton, but
after a few years went to Tennessee. Coroner for Page at one time.
Dr. Edward G. Brumback, son of Dr. Benton, 4 miles north of Luray.
Dr. Vance Price died soon after graduation.
Dr. Henry M. Keyser, Honeyville, (father of Wm. F. Keyser, Commonwealth
Attorney). Was Superintendent of Schools.
Dr. William H. Miller, (born in Rockingham County, married Victoria Almond
of Ida, practiced there and in Luray).
Dr. John F. Long, Long’s Store, (father of the present Dr. Geo. H. Long).
Dr. W. L. Hudson, (see his office and home, southwest corner Main and Bank.
Dr. Wm. R. Hudson, son of H. V.§
Dr. H. L. Rankin, Luray.
Dr. T. H. Lauck, (card in paper, 1874), (Theodore H.).
Dr. T. Wolfe, dentist, (card in paper, 1874).
Dr. Virgil Hammer, Luray, (coroner at one time, recently deceased).
Dr. Loring Hammer, recently retired.
Dr. J. L. Spitler, dentist, recently deceased, brother of Dr. Homer Spitler of
Middleburg, Va.
Dr. Fred L. Smith, Stanley, recently deceased.
Dr. J. M. Ropp, Shenandoah, (his wife Susan Hortenstine Ropp was a minister
and a revivalist and an accomplished speaker, both deceased).

* In Lake’s Atlas in 1885.
† According to Martin’s Gazetteer.
‡ Dr. William Amiss of Culpeper County was a brother of Dr. Thos. B. and
Dr. Joseph M. of Page. Dr. William and Dr. Thos. B. were surgeons in the
Confederate army.
§ Dr. Wm. R. Hudson, his brother J. Ober and his brother-in-law, Richard
Berry, lawyer, all lost their lives while swimming at Kauffman’s Mill July 16, 1916.

PRESENT PHYSICIANS AND DENTISTS

At Luray
Dr. Geo. H. Long.
Dr. Thomas Amiss, (son of the late Fred Amiss and brother of Dr. Edward
Amiss, Altavista, Va.).
Dr. Elizabeth Cover, surgeon.
Dr. M. J. W. White, surgeon, Naval officer, in World War II, Pharmacist’s
Mate World War I, one time medical missionary in Philippines.
Dr. Frank W. Grove,* retired.
Dr. E. G. Naslund, recently located at Luray.
Dr. Clinton W. Trott, Stanley, recently located in Page, Luray now.
Dr. J. Vincent Spitler, dentist.
Dr. M. Sherry, chiropractor.

At Shenandoah, now
Dr. B. C. Shuler.
Dr. J. E. Hatfield.
Dr. J. J. Waff.
Dr. C. E. Bodell, dentist.

* Dr. Frank W. Grove deserves special mention. He started the practice of
medicine at Stony Man in 1880, afterwards he opened the Grove Drug Store in
Luray. He was born November 12, 1855, and at the age of 93 he still drives his
car. (More about him under druggists.)
Appendix

Other Physicians, Dentists and Druggists

Dr. John Brubaker, graduated in medicine and practiced for a time. He lived on the left bank of the river above Bixler's Ferry.

Dr. W. B. Sprinkel, dentist at Shenandoah about 1910.

Dr. S. Vernon Strickler, dentist at Shenandoah, 1910-1916, at Charlottesville since leaving Shenandoah.

Miss Cummins was a dentist at Shenandoah for a number of years after 1916.

Drs. Benton and David Brumback were members of a family of nine children. All grew to maturity and married. This family was remarkable for its longevity. It occurs to us that when the youngest was 70 they were all living.

Dr. Amos Koontz, son of Hubert Koontz, has been connected with Johns Hopkins University and headed a medical unit overseas during the war. He is a relative of Dr. Frank K. Koontz of Marksville.

PHYSICIANS—DENTISTS—PHARMACISTS

The McKim Drug Store

The oldest drug store in the county is the McKim and Huffman store, founded in 1870 by A. W. McKim who also was treasurer of the county for a number of years. After he retired his son, Robert L. McKim took over the business and employed Charles J. Hudson as a pharmacist. W. Henry Huffman came to this store as a young clerk. He studied pharmacy and opened a store in Richmond but soon the first World War broke out and he enlisted for service with a McGuire unit. After the war he returned to Luray and on October 1, 1921, became a partner in the McKim Drug Store. After this the store was operated under the name of “McKim & Huffman.” After 27 years as an active pharmacist Huffman died February 23, 1948, from a heart attack. At this writing, 1950, John R. Hudson, pharmacist, son of Charles J., has taken over the store. His brother Albert was a pharmacist here for a number of years. He is now a physician in Alexandria, Virginia.

According to Lake's Atlas E. T. Gold and A. W. McKim were druggists in Luray in 1885. It is not known when Gold opened his store.

The Grove & McKay Drug Store

Dr. Frank W. Grove, M. D. opened an office in Stony Man for the practice of medicine, in 1880. George Haines had opened a drug store in Luray about 1885 and in November, 1887, Dr. Grove purchased the store from Haines. In 1888 Henry R. McKay was employed as a druggist and in 1891 he was made a partner and this partnership continued until 1930 when Dr. Grove sold out to McKay. Elmer E. Grove, son of Dr. Grove, had been a pharmacist here from 1907 until 1930. At this time William K. McKay, son of Henry R., and a pharmacist, became a partner in the business under the firm name of McKay & Son.

After Dr. Grove opened the drug store he did very little practice, and in a few years he devoted all his time to the store. William entered the store as a pharmacist in 1924.

The Hisey Pharmacy at Shenandoah

This store was founded by the Hisey brothers, W. E. Hisey and Clyde H. Hisey who still operate it under the name of “The Hisey Pharmacy.” Their father is Robert Hisey, age 90, 1950. Their grandfather was Joseph Hisey.

The Hudson Drug Store at Shenandoah

The Hudson Drug Store was operated by E. Yager Hudson, brother of Charles J. Hudson, druggist at the McKim Drug Store. Carroll Sprinkel, son of Dr.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

W. B. Sprinkel, was a pharmacist at the Hudson Drug Store for a number of years and after Hudson's death he continued to operate it for Mrs. Hudson. It has been closed for a number of years.

Dr. A. L. Wolfe was listed as a druggist as well as a physician at Shenandoah in 1885.

PROFESSIONAL CARDS ABOUT 1874

**Lawyers**

Walton & Smoot  
J. G. Newman  
F. H. Bruce  
J. F. Strother, Rappahannock County

E. J. Armstrong  
R. S. Parks  
Peter Bock Borst

Other Lawyers

Francis L. Smith, 1831  
Richard Barnett, 1837  
L. A. O'Bannon, 1840

**Coming down to Modern Times**

William F. Keyser, father of Robert W.  
Col. Robert F. Leedy  
Richard Berry  
Samuel Walton, (brother of Lauck of Woodstock, and father of S. Lynn Walton).  
E. T. Booton, 1885

S. J. Richey, 1885  
David B. Snyder*  
E. T. Broyles  
William A. Cave was a lawyer at Luray about 1830. He married Ann Roads, daughter of Joseph, 3d.  
Harry M. Strickler

Present Lawyers

I. Randolph Dovel, Commonwealth's Attorney  
Judge John H. Booton, Trial Justice  
W. V. Ford, Judge of the Circuit Court  
H. C. Bickers, Shenandoah  
Robert W. Keyser  

H. E. Hackley  
J. Lynn Lucas  
S. Lynn Walton  
J. M. Swetnam  
J. Everett Will

More Recently Admitted to Practice

Robert G. Janney  
Joshua L. Robinson  
Mark Woodward

*David B. Snyder was shot and killed by E. T. Broyles September 7, 1892, at the postoffice which was then located at the southwest corner of Main and Hawkshill in the Rosser Building. Both men were Republicans and fell out about politics.

LIST OF ALL COUNTY PUBLIC OFFICIALS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1936-40</th>
<th>1944-48</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Judge</td>
<td>H. W. Bertram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk</td>
<td>G. C. Miller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commonwealth Attorney*</td>
<td>S. L. Walton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheriff*</td>
<td>J. W. Ruffner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer*</td>
<td>E. N. Hershberger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trial Justice</td>
<td>John H. Booton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surveyor</td>
<td>F. T. Amiss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superintendent Poor</td>
<td>F. G. Rinehart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superintendent Schools</td>
<td>H. B. Hanger</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix

1936-40
Sec'y. Electoral Board.................. Leon Keyser.............. T. M. Keyser
Commissioner Revenue*.................. C. N. Graves.............. J. T. Campbell
Farm Demonstrator....................... G. H. Clark.............. G. H. Clark
Home Demonstrator....................... Frances E. Wright
Supt. Public Welfare.................... Edith B. K. Lester
Coroner................................. Dr. Vergil Hammer...... Dr. Geo. H. Long

* Officials elected by the people every four years.
† Elected by the people every eight years. Next election first Tuesday in November, 1947.

For the years 1940 to 1944 the officials were the same as for years 1936 to 1940, except I. R. Dovel was Commonwealth Attorney; Cecil C. Graves was Superintendent of Schools and J. T. Campbell was Commissioner of the Revenue.

W. V. Ford became judge in 1947. In the 1951 election all county officers were retained except Mark Woodward, who was elected Commonwealth's Attorney.

DISTRICT OFFICERS

Each District elects a constable, supervisor, overseer of the poor, and three justices of the peace every four years. Here is the list for 1944.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1944</th>
<th>S. I. W. District</th>
<th>Marksville District</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Constable</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor</td>
<td>Fred E. Karnes</td>
<td>W. N. Rogers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overseer of Poor</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justices of the Peace</td>
<td>H. C. Bickers, C. K. Hackley</td>
<td>G. H. Foltz, Vacant</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Luray District</th>
<th>Springfield District</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Constable</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor</td>
<td>Paul Black</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overseer of Poor</td>
<td>Vacant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Justices of the Peace</td>
<td>M. E. Ruffner, Isaac L. Coffman</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ELECTED COUNTY OFFICIALS FROM 1884 TO 1944

Elections are on the odd years.
Officials take office on the even year January the 1st.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>May, 1883*</th>
<th>May, 1887</th>
<th>May, 1891</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clerk ......</td>
<td>A. Broaddus</td>
<td>A. Broaddus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheriff....</td>
<td>Jno. N. Chapman</td>
<td>Wm. M. Rosser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer...</td>
<td>Wm. O. Yager</td>
<td>Wm. O. Yager</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. Revenue</td>
<td>H. M. Mayes</td>
<td>C. W. Broyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. Attorney</td>
<td>E. J. Armstrong</td>
<td>R. S. Parks</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>May, 1895</th>
<th>May, 1899</th>
<th>Nov, 1903</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clerk ......</td>
<td>A. Broaddus</td>
<td>Floyd W. Weaver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheriff....</td>
<td>Wm. M. Rosser</td>
<td>Wm. M. Rosser</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer...</td>
<td>A. W. McKim</td>
<td>A. W. McKim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. Revenue</td>
<td>C. W. Broyles</td>
<td>C. W. Broyles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. Attorney</td>
<td>R. S. Parks</td>
<td>R. S. Parks</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Nov., 1907
Clerk..............Floyd W. Weaver
Sheriff............N. T. Sedwick
Treasurer.........S. J. Richey
Com. Revenue.....J. T. Bradley
Com. Attorney.....Wm. F. Keyser

Nov., 1911
Clerk..............Floyd W. Weaver
Sheriff............N. T. Sedwick
Treasurer.........F. T. Amiss
Com. Revenue.....F. S. Kibler
Com. Attorney.....R. F. Berry

Nov., 1915
Clerk..............Floyd W. Weaver
Sheriff............N. T. Sedwick
Treasurer.........F. T. Amiss
Com. Revenue.....F. S. Kibler
Com. Attorney.....Wm. F. Keyser

Nov., 1919
Clerk.............Grover C. Miller
Sheriff...........E. L. Lucas
Treasurer.........F. T. Amiss
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....S. L. Walton

Nov., 1923
Clerk.............G. C. Miller
Sheriff...........E. L. Lucas
Treasurer.........E. N. Hershberger
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....S. L. Walton

Nov., 1927
Clerk.............C. G. Miller
Sheriff...........E. L. Lucas
Treasurer.........E. N. Hershberger
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....S. L. Walton

Nov., 1931
Clerk.............C. G. Miller
Sheriff...........E. L. Lucas
Treasurer.........E. N. Hershberger
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....S. L. Walton

Nov., 1935
Clerk.............C. G. Miller
Sheriff...........E. L. Lucas
Treasurer.........E. N. Hershberger
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....S. L. Walton

Nov., 1939
Clerk.............C. G. Miller
Sheriff...........Jno. Wm. Ruffner
Treasurer.........E. N. Hershberger
Com. Revenue.....M. J. Menefee
Com. Attorney.....I. R. Dovel

RECENT MAYORS OF TOWNS

Municipal election in June—officials take office in September—tenure of office two years—election in the odd years.

Luray
1930-31...........W. Henry Huffman
1932-33...........Harry M. Strickler
1934-35...........Same
1936-37...........Dr. J. V. Spitzer
1938-39...........Rev. A. L. Bolick
1940-41...........Robert W. Keyser
1942-43...........Same*
1944-45...........R. C. Harnsberger
1946-47...........Same
1948-49...........Harry B. Dyche
1950-51...........Same

Shenandoah
1930-31...........W. T. Koontz
1932-33...........Same
1934-35...........Same
1936-37...........J. L. Foltz
1938-39...........J. L. Foltz
1940-41...........Same
1942-43...........Dr. B. C. Shuler
1944-45...........Same
1946-47...........Henry A. Fix
1948-49...........Same
1950-51...........Same

Stanley
1930-31...........J. S. Biedler
1932-33...........Same
1934-35...........Same
1936-37...........E. L. Skelton
1938-39...........Same
1940-41...........Same
1942-43...........E. L. Huffman
1944-45...........Same
1946-47...........B. C. Painter
1948-49...........Same
1950-51...........Same

* Mr. Keyser resigned early in his second term to take up work with the Office of Price Administration (OPA) in Richmond where he remained during the war, and R. C. Harnsberger became acting Mayor. Harnsberger served practically three terms.

COUNCILS OF THE TOWNS FROM ABOUT 1930 TO 1950

Luray
K. O. Heiston
J. V. Spitzer
W. L. Rhodes
H. H. Hudson
Denver F. Aleshire
Dr. Geo. H. Long
Miller E. Roudabush
J. T. Campbell
L. M. Lawler

Shenandoah
K. L. Foster
James E. Hatfield
C. C. Bricker
O. M. Strickler
R. T. Milton
A. S. Sullivan
H. A. Fix
C. C. Morrison
J. D. Hodges

Stanley
H. C. Smith
E. L. Aleshire
E. L. Knight
Gen. C. Booton
E. B. Long
Dr. F. L. Smith
William M. Robinson
L. O. Housdon
C. L. Huffman
There is in the files of the Virginia Historical Society a collection of papers pertaining to tax lists and military affairs of Dunmore County (Shenandoah after 1777), 1775, called "Bird-Samuels Papers," which collection Dr. Bernard Samuels of New York City donated to the Society. A number of these are published in Dr. M. G. Brumbaugh's Revolutionary War Records, Vol. I, Virginia.

Michael Reader's company is evidently from Page County and is found in the above collection. In regard to this company Dr. Brumbaugh recites: "This roll is not headed like the others, but is decorated with flags, drums and cannon. The name "M. Reader," written on the back of the roll folded, indicates that this company was under the command of Michael Reader, whom the records of Shenandoah show to have been Captain and Major of Militia." Reader (Rader) did not live in Page territory but probably at New Market or Timberville. He was one of the founders of the Lutheran Church at New Market. We associate the family with Rader's church at Timberville.

According to John H. Gwathmey's Historical Register in the Revolution Capt. Michael Rader's company of Dunmore Militia was serving in camp near Fort Pitt, October 7, 1775 (p. 861). This roll has all the earmarks of a military company and has no tax information at all and has a full set of officers.

Three names: Abraham Brubaker, John Hunt and John Overbocker are marked out.

Those names marked with a (*) do not appear in Alexander Hite's list of 1783.

The most of the names do appear in the tythe lists of 1783 and 1785.

Luke Celley (Kelley) m. Andrew Keyser's sister and went to Ohio.

Michael Reader's Company—1775

Richard Branham, Lieutenant
Antheney Cortner, Ensign
William Artrip, Sargent

Adler, Abraham
Adwell, John (Atwell)
Aleshite, Benedict (Aleshire)
Aleshite, Conrad (Aleshire)
Alturf, Anthony (Alterfer)
Alturf, John*

James How (Herd), Sargt.
David Maggott, Sargt.
Thomas Cummins, Corporal

Artrip, Henry*
Beveridge, John*
Breden, Bryan*
Brinkley, William*
Bumgardner, Chrisley
Burner, Jacob
Burtner, John
Burner, John* 
Cambel, James
Celley, Darby* (Kelley)
Celley, Edward* 
Celley, Luke* 
Coffman, Christian
Cofman, David
Coffman, Long David* 
Coffman, Hogsbill (Hawksbill) David
Coffman, Martin
Cler, Michael* 
Comer, Michel
Cunningham, John* 
Dekor, Adam 
Dial, John* 
Dyerwood, Matthias
Fugit, Bengeman* 
Fugit, Doonsen
Furrey, Chrisley
Gimblet, Andrew* 
Gimblet, Fred.*
Good, Gasper
Grove, Chrisley
Groves, Marks (Mark)
Hammon, Geo.*
Hammon, Peter* 
Harris, Wm.*
Hay, Alexander
Heartsbarger, Jno. (Hershberger)
Heaston, Jacob
Heaston, John
Heaston, Peter
Heyner, John* 
Hite, Andrew
Hite, Daniel
Hudle (Hottel), Jacob
Juda, Jacob (Judy)
Kepliner, Daniel (Kiblinger)
Kibliner, Jacob (Kiblinger)
Kiser, Chas, Jr.
Kiser, Joseph* 
Kuentz, George (Koontz)* 
Lear, John
Lee, John* 
Limeback, John (Lionberger)
Limeback, Peter (Lionberger)
Long, Philip
Magget, Chrisley (Maggard)
Maggot, Bengeman* 
Maggot, John
Mauk, Henery
Miller, Henery* 
Overbocker, Jacob, Jur.
Overbocker, Frederick
Pebler, Christon (Bibler)
Pence, Henery
Pence, Jacob* 
Pence, Lewis
Pence, John, Jr.
Perrey, Thomas* 
Piber, Lewis (Bibler)
Pidler, Abraham (Biedler)
Piper, Augustine (Piffer)
Pitsbarger, Abraham
Price, Anger
Price, Edward
Price, Evan* 
Price, Meredith, Juner.*
Price, Meredith
Price, John
Price, Thomas
Price Zachery, Sen.
Price Zachery, Juner.
Prince, Philip
Profitt, David* 
Pyser, Augustine* 
Rababecker, Henery
Rife, Chrisley* 
Rinehart, Michel
Rode, Michel*
Rodecap, George
Rodecap, Peter
Roller, Peter*
Rufe, Jacob*
Rutner, Bengeman
Rutner, Joseph
Shits, George, Sr. (Sheets)* 
" George, Jr.*
" Matthew* 
Sisinger, Peter* 
Sitse, Andrew
Snider, Daniel
Snider, John*
Spitler, Abraham
Spitler, Jacob
Stonebarger, Fred. 
Stonebarger, Lewis*
Strickler, Bengeman
Strickler, Isaac
Strickler, Joseph
Tisinger, Peter
Tyre, William*
Underwood, George
Urdah, Jacob
Vincent, Joseph
Watson, Jonathan*
Watson, William* 
Whitick, Henry
Wiggie, Jacob
Williams, John*
Winegart, Philip* 
Wise, John*
Wise, Michael*
TWYMAN WILLIAMS PAPERS

In the State Library at Richmond is a collection of papers entitled, "Twyman Williams Papers—Dunmore County Papers, 1775-76; Shenandoah County Papers, 1812-1814." This collection may be the same as the "Bird-Samuels Papers." The following list is copied from a photostat from the State Library. It seems to be a subscription list of some sort or other and from the date it bears probably was connected with the war effort. The battle of Lexington was fought on April 19, 1775 and probably the citizens heard the shot that was heard around the world. The whole was written in German. (Translated by E. D. Herzberg of Luray.)

"Whereas we have taken from the letter (or order) attached, that a certain amount should be raised, those who have paid something toward it have subscribed their names as follows." (Name in parenthesis indicates modern spelling.)

- Blasius Bär (Bear)
- Peter Kübler (Kibler)
- Philip Becker (Baker)
- Martin Schenck
- Philip Somer
- Henerick Mag (Mauck)
- Jacob Schaffer
- Daniel Küblingen
- Henerich Weydig

"Rec'd the above of Mr. Jacob Stover 2:64
May 23, 1775, Jona'n Clark."

Jonathan Clark was a brother of George Rogers Clark and was at one time deputy clerk of Dunmore County and also an officer in the 8th Va. Reg.

Thomas Marshall, Sr. was clerk of the county, 1772-81 and his son, Thomas Marshall, Jr., father of the great Chief Justice, was clerk 1781-84. Jacob Stover was probably from Strasburg.

Blasius Bear was a minister of a Mennonite, or German Quaker, settlement near Thornton's Gap. Other ministers of that faith in that community were Peter Blosser and Abraham Heistand. Blasius had a son Jacob who went to Rockbridge County in 1794 where he reared a family. An interesting sketch of this family is found in Wayland's History of Shenandoah County, p. 583, also a sketch of Peter Blosser, 585, and the Hiestands, p. 609.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY

On January 10, 1775, there was a meeting of freeholders at Woodstock, Peter Mühlenberg, Chairman, when a committee of safety was appointed. At least two on the Committee were from the Massanutten Valley, Michael Rodes and Edwin Young. Michael was taken captive when his father was killed in 1764. He returned to the home of his brother, Joseph, at Ida but located at or near Toms Brook where he married and reared a large family.

The minutes of the meeting, signed by Mühlenberg, are found among the Twyman Williams Papers.

Among the Williams Papers is a muster roll of the first independent company of Dunmore, 1775-6, also a number of other muster rolls.

PUBLIC CLAIMS—REVOLUTIONARY WAR

SHENANDOAH COUNTY, VIRGINIA

Supplies taken in 1780-81—and paid for 1781-82.

The originals are in the State Archives at Richmond in the shape of small warrants, some on printed forms and some wholly written out on small slips of paper.
Here is a copy of a warrant for a claim on a printed form:

"Shenandoah County, to-wit

I hereby certify that I have received for public use of Jacob Strickler one steer weight judged by two men four hundred & sixty eight pounds for which payment at the rate of Twenty four Shillings ptt. (cwt. probably) shall be made according to the assurance contained in the resolution of Assembly of November 15, 1780. Given under my hand this sixteenth day of December, 1780.

£5-6-12 (5 pounds—6 shillings—12 pence)

H. Nelson, C.P.L" (Commissioner of Provision Law).

Some of the warrants are wholly written in long hand and the price is stated in these terms: "at five pence per pound to be paid with the depreciation for the use of the Continental Army."

We are indebted to Miss Ann Waller Reddy of 1005 E. Marshall Street, Richmond, Virginia, who specializes in research and will be glad to obtain a photograph of any of the warrants for a nominal sum.

We here give a list of persons who we feel sure were from Page and who received warrants. Most of the warrants were for beef and bf. means pounds of beef, the last two figures being pounds and shillings. Some had pence but we have not copied the pence. Some persons received as many as four or more warrants—we have selected only one for each person.

Abraham Blosser, 16 bu. wheat, 2-8
Richard Branham, 265 bf. 3-6
Henry Brumbaek, 411 bf. 4-0
Abraham Brubaker, 1200 bf. 15-0
Jacob Burner, 640 bf. 6-8
David Coffman, 13 days Waggon 6-10
Martin Coffman, 200 bf. 2-10
Andrew Coffman, 180 bf. 2-5
Mark Grove, 325 bf. 4-1
John Harshbarger, 1235 bf. 12-3
Chris, Harshbarger, 3 beoves, 11-0
Peter Heistand, 200 bf. 2-10
Jacob Heistand, 490 bf. 2-6
Dan Hite, 250 bf. 3-2
Daniel Kiblinger, 930 bf. 11-2
Christian Kibler, 3 bu. rye
Henry Kibler, muton
Abraham Kendrick, 1000 bf. 7-10
John Linebark, 811 bf
Peter Lionberger, 250 bf. 3-2
Philip Long, 360 bf. 4-10
Jere. McCoy, flour casks, 1-0
Jas. & Roht McKay, driving, 128.
Chris. Maggot, 250 bf. 3-2
Margaret Maggart, 173 bf. 2-3
Daniel Mauck, 5-10
Abram Pidelyr, 411 bf. 4-9
Michael Rinehart, 690 bf. 8-12
Geo. Roadcap, 150 bf. 1-17
Peter Ruffner, pasturage
Emanuel Ruffner, 6 bu. wheat
Benj. Ruffner, 330 bf. 2-13
Jos. Ruffner, 460 bf. 5-12
Peter Ruffner, 210 lb. flour
Philip Sauer, 139 bf. 1-8
Henry Selzer, 365 bf. 4-11
Jno. Shank, 8 pr. horse shoes, 1-0
Jos. Shenck, 249 bf. 2-16
Martin Shenk, 3 bu. corn
Jacob Shaver, 500 bf. 4-3
Jacob Spitler, 300 bf. 2-6
Benj. Strickler, 850 bf. 10-20
Sebastian Strickler, 33 Gal. spirits, 6
Daniel Strickler, 220 bf. 1-16
Isaac Strickler, 780 bf. 9-15
Jacob Strickler, 468 bf. 5-6
Joseph Strickler, 1030 bf. 12-17
John Stover, Oats 1-18
Jacob Stover (s. of Pet.) 710 bf. 5-2
Samuel Stover, 450 bf. 5-12
Philip Varner, 420 bf. 5-5
Nehemiah Wood, 300 bf. 4-7
Ulrich Waggoner, 390 bf. 3-5
Jno. Wolfenberger, horse hire, 2-10
Edwin Young, collected cattle, 4-10.

The above list totals about 20,000 pounds of beef and this is not all for some furnished beef three or four times about this time. It would be interesting to know how many pounds the entire county of Shenandoah furnished during this critical period. Pounds here means on the hoof, we suppose. These cattle were driven toward Yorktown no doubt. The year 1780 was the darkness before the dawn. In 1781 Washington concentrated on Yorktown and on October 19, 1781, Cornwallis surrendered.
CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS

PAGE COUNTY VOLUNTEERS—CO. K., 10TH REGT. (Vol. I, p. 544)

Capt. William T. Young
1st. Lt. Daniel Fagan
2d. Lt. Richard S. Parkes
3d. Lt. David C. Grayson
1st. Sgt. John B. Borst (Berst) ?
2d. Sgt. William E. Pitman
3d. Sgt. Frederick Huffman
4th. Sgt. Edward A. Singer
5th. Sgt. W. or N. Benj. Wood
1st. Corp. John W. Mauck
2d. Erasmus L. Bell
3d. Trenton O. Graves
4th. Chas. F. Crisp
5th. C. C. Mann
Privates W. C. Atcher
George W. Aleshire
Nehemiah Atwood
John W. Atwood
Joseph Bell
(Thompson) C. Brubaker
Edw. or (Jas. E.) Beasley
Jas. H. or (Jno. H.) Baily
Thornton W. Beahm
Morgan A. Bixler
John J. Berry
Wm. C. L. Bixler
H(en) F. Barham
Jas. M. Baker
Wm. L. Baker
Burwell Butler
Wm. S. Buracker
John Bailey
Addison Borst
Jas. H. Coffman
Wm. C. Corbin
Beddinger (or J. B.) Cullers
James H. Cook
A. W. Cave
Milton (or Robt. M.) Cullers
Ambrose Comer
Wm. H. Cullers
Jas. H. Cubbage
Andrew J. Cane
Ed. G. Chapman
Joel T. Decker
William Dawson
James Dawson

Samuel J. Forrer*
Hamilton (Hamp) Fleming
Thomas (or Wm. T.) Fleming
Andrew B. Fleming
J. B. Fleming
J. B. or (Wm. B.) Fristoe
Andrew F. Grayson, Jr.
Geo. W. Guy
Jas. H. Gaines
James H. Gordon
Benj. F. Grayson
Mark Y. (or T.) Glenn
William Griffith
Philip Good
Frank Huffman
Richard H. Hayle
Henry Higgs
John S. Hershberger
James H. Henry
Mark M. Huffman
Samuel N. Judd
James Jones
Hiram C. Kibler
Reuben A. Kibler
Enoch V. Kauffman
Jos. F. Kauffman
William H. Kibler
John W. Kite
Siram (W.) Kite
Andrew J. Kibler
Jas. F. Kiefer
Theodore H. Lauck
Thomas Lucas
Benj. F. Long
Henry L. Lucas
James A. Mathes
John S. Milton
Marion Mathews
John (Tyler) Middleton
A. J. Miller
Isaac N. Martin
Abram W. Mohler
William A. Martin
James W. Martin
John N. (or J. W.) Martin
William S. Marye
B. F. or (Robt. F.) Nauman
James L. Parker

* The father of Rev. Samuel H. Forrer, for thirty years Presbyterian minister of a Detroit church. Samuel J. Forrer's brother, Christian, was killed at the second battle of Manassas.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Addendum

Daniel H. Dofflemeyer
Benson S. Fleming
James W. Jewel
James L. Parker
Emanuel Alger
M. V. Alger
W. E. Brooks
E. Lee Bell, Lt.
J. F. Bailey "
J. O. Breeden "
T. S. Breeden "
W. W. Breeden "
Jno. B. Borst "
J. Browles
Jacob Carwell
A. J. Craft
James Cameron
Charles F. Crisp
Albert Dofflemeyer
Robert B. Ewan ?
A. J. Foltz
L. S. Grove
T. J. Higgs
Samuel Heiston
H. G. Henkle
Joseph Houser
James H. Holland
I. C. Jenkins

James (W.) Short
Noah L. Skelton
Noah Sigler
William Sigler
Charles L. Skelton
William M. Skelton
William R. Sterling
Albert Tobin
John Tobin
William J. Tobin
John W. Taylor
Thomas D. Walters
Joseph T. Wood
Alpheus Wood
Atwood ?
David S. Wood
George W. Wood
Tilman S. Weaver
Samuel T. Weaver
James C. Wood
James O. Wood, 3 Sgt.
William C. C. Wood
Ben F. Wright
Martin L. Young, 3 Sgt.
Noah Zigler

Benj. Jenkins
G. H. Jewell
James H. Jewell
James W. Jewell
E. A. Keyser
B. F. Keyser
John Long
J. F. Murray
W. E. Pitman
T. P. Price
W. Propst
S. D. Rothgeb
William B. Ramey
H. J. Robinson
Martin Shirley
John P. Strole
C. B. Spanger
R. W. Sander
James W. Short
St. George Tucker
R. K. Wilson
John Williams
B. N. Wood
W. W. (C.) Wood
J. M. Wyatt
W. L. Mills ?
M. S. Young

* In "Mt. Calvary Cemetery is a stone inscribed Philip Printz, 10th Va. Inf. C. S. A."
Appendix

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS

PAGE COUNTY—CO. II.—33d. REGT. (Vol. III, p. 554)*

Rippatoe, Rev. Capt. Samuel (El.) Jobe
A. H. Keyser, Capt. Reuben Judy
Shuler, (Michael) Ist. Lt. Jacob (or D.) Kite
Wm. H. Beans 2d. Sgt. George W. Kite
Thomas Foster 3d. Sgt. Jacob F. Knight
Richard Thrasher, 1st. Corp. Geo. W. Koontz
B. F. Coffman, 2d. Corp. Joel Knight
Isaac Aleshire William McAllister
Jno. Birddett John W. McCoy
W. A. Britton Paul Miller
Geo. A. Rothgeb Ambrose Myers
B. F. Beahm H. Miller
John P. Beaver James W. McCoy
Mark Berry William Maphis
A. P. Buracker Albert Nipple
R. Carnes George W. Nichols
Early Cubbage B. F. Oden
Joseph Cubbage J. W. Phillips
A. J. Campbell J. F. Printz
Geo. W. Campbell J. T. Purdham
Calvin H. Cave S. Rothgeb
W. J. I. Cave A. B. Shenk
C. T. Chadduck J. B. Strickler
Lenis Chrisman Jacob Shenk
James Comer T. A. Somers
James H. Cubbage Peter Sams
C. G. Coffman David Stepp
Gordanna Dovel David Stomback
A. J. Dawson James F. Stover
J. S. Foster A. T. C. Somers
Derrick Fleming William Tutwiler
William M. Gray B. N. Taylor
George A. Griffith Lonleys Walker
J. L. Good Geo. T. Wilson
E. Gray Benj. Whitmer
J. B. Huffman E. A. Wise
J. E. Henderson W. S. Yeates (Yates)
G. T. Jones

* This Company was called "The Page Grays." This list does not include the three Hite brothers, David C., John P. and Lt. Wm. F. Hite, all of whom lost their lives for the Confederacy. Their brother Isaac M. Hite was also in the service, all in this Company perhaps.

Muster rolls were continually changing. Hence unless all rolls were examined it would be impossible to obtain a complete list. Furthermore, in all probability Page boys were scattered among other companies. (See ante p. 186.)
## CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS

**PAGE COUNTY—CO. D.—7th REGT. CAVALRY**  
(Vol. IX, p. 159)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>S. B. Coyner</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Macon Jordan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W. Summers</td>
<td>1st. Lt.*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H. Lionberger</td>
<td>1st. Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boooton Brown</td>
<td>2nd. Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James H. Bell</td>
<td>3rd. Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter C. Reid</td>
<td>1st. (Sgt.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorenzo Judd</td>
<td>2nd. (Sgt.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Alther</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Alther</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Alther</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emanuel Alger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harden Alger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. L. Broaddus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. B. Burner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. F. Batman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brittain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Beylor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brooks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. J. Bywaters</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel (E.) Bailey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Booton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mapson Burner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. F. Bradley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. T. Beagles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. D. Brubaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. C. Brubaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. R. Broun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Bumgardner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. N. Campbell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Comer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Campbell</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Connelly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. S. Carder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noah Connelly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Crider</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. H. Compton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. S. Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. W. Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. D. Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noah Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. C. Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William A. Dovel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larkin (or W. L.) Dulaney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dofflemoyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George (W.) Dofflemoyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Dofflemoyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Dofflemoyer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benj. Dawson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. B. Davis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Reuben Dadisman  
James Darrough  
William Dulaney  
Henry Emmerson  
Hiram Fultz  
Wharton Freeze  
James M. Good  
John H. Gray  
Samuel Ham  
J. V. Ham  
John B. Harrison  
A. J. Huffman  
F. M. Huffman  
R. C. Hiden  
J. Hahn  
William H. Hammer  
Lorenzo (or L. W.) Judd  
Samuel N. Judd  
Hubert Jordan  
Geo. W. Judd  
Albin Kibler  
Willis Kibler  
Simeon Kibler  
Thos. (or E. T.) Keyser  
Joseph Keyser  
John W. Keyser  
Adam Kite  
Jackson Kite  
Enoch Kite  
David Kite  
Jacob (D.) Koontz  
Newton Koontz  
William Knight  
Joseph Knieley  
W. H. Keyser  
A. J. Kibler  
J. A. Keyser  
Henry Lucas  
Jefferson Lucas  
John Lucas  
S. T. Lillard  
John Lynch  
Peter Long  
Reuben Long  
Samuel Lucas  
H. Menefee  
J. H. Mayes  
John McCormick  
Geo. (W.) McCormick  
Hampton (H.) Miller  
Wm. (or W. H.) Morris  
William (R.) Milton  
Joseph Milton

*Executed at Cedar Grove after the war was over. A monument marks the spot.*
Company E, 7th Regt. Cavalry has a number of Page boys evidently.

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS—WHITE'S BATTALION

John H. Grabill of Woodstock was captain of Company E of White's Battalion. The entire company was from Page. Rev. H. Monroe Strickler was a lieutenant in this company and he named a number of Page boys in the company who followed him into Gettysburg, they being the first to enter the town. Those he named as he remembered were: John W. Grove, Warfield Yates, Dallas Slusher, Albert Bowers, John H. Flinn, John Shenk and (General) John P. Mauck. Rev. Strickler began preaching in the army. His brother, Dr. William Maberry Strickler began the study of medicine in the army, and served as Assistant Surgeon throughout the war and was connected with Hay's Louisiana Brigade for most of the time. White's Battalion led the vanguard of Lee's army into Pennsylvania and composed the rear guard on coming out. Their captain, John H. Grabill, was captured at Brandy Station, the great cavalry fight of the war, in June 1863.

The above rolls do not give a complete list of all the Page County soldiers for the reason that the ranks were being continually depleted and renewed. Furthermore, Page boys were probably scattered among other companies. And perhaps some names from other counties, nearby, were in the companies considered full Page companies.

CO. E OF 35TH BATTALION OF CAVALRY—WHITE'S BATTALION

This Battalion was commanded by Col. Elijah V. White. This entire Company was from Page County. (Bk. 13, p. 113.)

John H. Grabill, Captain
H. M. Strickler, 1st. Lt. *

A. C. Grubbs, 2d. Lt.
J. C. Kibler, 2d. Lt.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Jas. Marston, 2d. Lt.
C. W. Reed, 2d. Lt.
D. F. Spiker, 1st. Sgt.
Samuel C. Golliday, 4th. Sgt.
Jacob C. Kibler, 1st. Sgt.
Jno. R. McCollough, 1st. Corp.
Jno. W. Grove, 2d. Corp.
John F. Grove, 3d. Corp.
Jacob W. Huffman, 4th. Corp.
W. T. Ambrose
J. W. Atwood
Jos. C. Ambrose
Noah Bumgardner
David S. Bauger (?)
Jack Baker
Andrew J. Brumback
Isaac Brumback
W. H. Brumback
George Burnett or Bennett
G. A. Boyer
Milton Bowman
Samuel B. Bowman
M. J. Bennett
J. S. Blackwell
Albert Bowers*
Clem Franklin
J. W. Currie (James Curry)
Isaiah Clem
Daniel Clem
J. P. Mauck
Wm. T. Marston
Joel T. Moreland
Andrew J. Marston
Daniel Mauck
Joseph Miller
Addison McInturff
J. A. Pence
Joseph Ponn
Milton Ponn
Thomas Pendergast
Hampson Ritenour
Isaac N. Ritenour
Emanuel Rogers

--- Rogers, killed in Wilderness May 1864.
Wm. H. Rogers
Jacob F. Rudasille
Jno. W. Rudasille
Hampson Ritenour
(W.) M. Rhodes
Thomas Rudasilles
Philip Rudstcles
J. D. Slusher*
Harvey Smelser
D. F. Spiker
J. P. Shenk
Jno. W. Shenk
Joseph K. Shenk
Geo. Shenk
Thomas Wm. Shenk
Wm. Switzer
--- Suddith
J. W. Santmires
Noah Sibert
Thomas Stover
Geo. K. Crim
Mortimer Crim
Isaac Clem
Jno. C. Cullers
Geo. Duncan
Chas. B. Fristoe
Marcus J. Foster or (M. J.)
J. H. Flinn (or Jno. H.)
Edwin W. Grayson
Geo. W. Grandstaff
Jno. W. Goode
Jno. P. Goode
Samuel C. Golliday
Peter B. Grandstaff
B. F. Grayson (Dock)
Charles Giddings
Phil. A. Hockman
James M. Huffman
Benton Huffman
Joseph Heiston
Thomas Hand Wright
Jno. R. Judd
James A. Judd
John J. Judd
P. D. Kebler
W. T. Kebler
Philip M. Kauffman
Robert Kibler
Charles Kibler
B. F. Kibler
Ferdinand Kibler
Frank (or F. J.) Kibler
Daniel Kemp
Philip Long
Marcus McInturff
Frank Paul
James W. Wood
James Wood
M. W. Yates
James Yowell

--- First Confederate soldiers to charge into the town of Gettysburg. This company was the vanguard of Lee's army when going into Pennsylvania and its rear guard on coming out.

† After Daniel Clem is the name Church, no given name.
Appendix

CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS IN 1902

A list of Confederate soldiers forwarded to Richmond by the commissioner of Revenue for Page County. These are duplicates of those listed in the several companies. These names were gathered by commissioner of the revenue about the year 1902.*

S. E. Bailey  J. Bailey  J. P. Mauck†
W. A. Britton  M. Berry  J. W. McCoy
B. F. Beahm  G. O. Beylor  W. W. Martin
H. D. Buracker  Job. Breeden  Jas. Meadows
J. H. Cubbage  A. J. Campbell  H. J. Menefee
J. H. Curry  J. Comer  H. H. Mills
Wm. Dulaney  A. J. Crost  W. K. Price
B. Jenkins  G. W. Campbell  R. Painter
J. H. Mayes  L. Chrisman  J. M. Plumber
H. Miller  J. N. Campbell  C. S. Pleasants
Daniel Ortz  E. Cubbage  J. T. Rogers
I. N. Pence  J. W. J. Cave  H. Richard (?)
P. M. Printz  Joseph Cubbage  P. M. Secrist
G. A. Stillwell  G. H. Dadisman  J. D. Slusher
J. Shenk*  W. A. Dofflemeyer  G. W. Short
G. T. Wilson  A. Dofflemeyer  Jno. Stanley
T. S. Weaver  J. T. Decker  W. F. Smelser
M. L. Young  P. L. Dovel  Wm. Stroop
W. S. Yeates†  H. Emerson  J. T. Steinberger
B. F. Batman  W. H. Fleet  W. T. Seal
A. P. Buracker  C. F. Finch  Ab. Shenk
D. Butler  L. Fristoe  H. C. Shenk
C. F. Chaddock  J. H. Flinn†  Jno. Switzer
M. H. Drummond  A. W. Good  D. Stepp
G. E. Foster  J. L. Good  Jos. Shenk
Geo. Griffith  E. Gray  J. W. Short
E. Hill  Jos. Hammer  W. H. Sly
J. A. Keyser  J. E. Henderson  B. (K.) Taylor
I. C. Kilber  Alb. Huffman  A. I. Turner
Jno. Knight  H. Housden  J. Weatherholtz
W. A. Martin  H. Higgs  M. L. Young
J. W. Miller  J. V. Ham  J. H. Coffman
F. P. Price  J. F. Huffman  I. R. Rudd
J. T. Purdham  B. Jenkins  W. T. Kibler
T. F. Shenk  H. Job  W. M. Kidwell
T. J. Stanley  Wm. Jewell  G. S. Mercian
S. M. Tutwiler  G. T. Jones  T. Nicholson
W. C. Wilson  S. H. Jobe  A. Nipple
L. H. Walker  J. F. Knight  I. H. Reid
G. W. Aleshire  W. H. Keyser  S. Rothgeb
E. Alger  E. A. Keyser  N. L. Sheton (?)
A. J. Bywaters  A. Hite  P. Sims
H. B. Burner  G. W. Lowe  J. N. Stanley
I. F. Bailey  H. Manuel  W. J. Tobin

* An Act of the Legislature 1902 required the commissioners to send to the State Library lists of all Confederate soldiers in their respective counties.
† First Confederate soldiers to charge into the town of Gettysburg.
400  

*A Short History of Page County, Virginia*

**CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS**

**PAGE COUNTY—BOGGS 12—DIXIE BATTERY** (Vol. 18, p. 67)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John K. Booton</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. H. Crisp</td>
<td>1st Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. H. Chapman</td>
<td>1st Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. G. Booton</td>
<td>2d Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry M. Brent</td>
<td>2d Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis M. Conrad</td>
<td>2d Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. M. Crews</td>
<td>Asst. Surgeon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, transferred to K, 10th Inf.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Eddins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Hill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alb. Huffman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. A. Keyser</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Knight</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. F. Mayes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westly Pierce (or Pence)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. W. Ramey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Richard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. B. Rothgeb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. A. Richards</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George W. Stroup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. V. B. Stoneberger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel G. Smith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. F. Stoneberger</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Stroup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. Simpson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. W. Weaver</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carnet Weakley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It would seem that this company was absorbed by the J. K. Booton Co. Many of the names are the same.

---

**MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. JOHN K. BOOTON**

Co. A., June 21, 1861*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John K. Booton</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. H. Crisp</td>
<td>1st Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. H. Chapman</td>
<td>2d Lt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry M. Brent</td>
<td>2d Lt. Aug. 26, W.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis M. Conrad</td>
<td>1st Srgt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob F. Burner</td>
<td>2d Srgt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R. Young</td>
<td>Srgt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob F. Grove</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Pence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel G. Smith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph C. Brumback</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Rothgeb</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Privates**

1. Abbott, Isaac N.
2. Abbott, James H.
3. Beach, Thos. J.
4. Boy, Wm. P.
5. Bailey, Albert
6. Christman, Peter
7. Cubbage, John
8. Cubbage, Wesley
10. Cubbage, Acrey
11. Cameron, Gipson
12. Cameron, Harrison
13. Cameron, Resires
14. Davis, James
15. Day, Francis
16. Edins, Robert H., July 28, W.
17. Edins, Jno. A., Aug. 25, W.
18. Flinn, Eugene H.
19. Forrer, Judah, Aug. 26, W.
20. Gaines, John
21. Gaines, Wm. E., Aug. 12, W.
22. Grove, Joseph
23. Hash, Peter
24. Huffman, Albert
25. Haling, John
26. Hill, Enoch
27. Harvey, Wm., July 25, W.
28. Higgins, Noah C., Aug. 12, W.
29. Judd, Wm. H.
30. Job, Thomas
31. Keyser, Ephraim
32. Lewis, John O. A., Aug. 12, W.
33. Morris, James E.
34. Mazingo, Hezekiah
35. Mazingo, Benj. T.
36. Martin, Daniel D.
37. Martin, Jarvis D., Aug. 12, W.
38. Moyer, Benj. F.
39. Middleton, David C.
40. Nauman, Gideon
41. Perry, Chas. W.
42. Pence, John
43. Peterson, Jno. W.
44. Price, John
45. Plumb, Geo. W.
46. Painter, Joseph, Aug. 27, W.
47. Richards, Joseph
48. Riley, Andrew J.
49. Rains, Reuben
50. Robertson, Benj. P., July 28, W.
51. Richards, Howard
52. Stroon, Geo. W.
53. Stroop, John W.
54. Stroop, William
55. Stoneberger, Jacob V. B.
56. Seal, Fielding W.
57. Sours, Emanuel
58. Snider, Joseph
59. Stanley, Jno.
60. Smith, Emanuel

61. Strole, Abraham
62. Shiflett, James E., Aug. 25, W.
63. Linberger (Linlinger), Jno. H., July 27, W.
64. Will, Surton J. H.
65. Weaver, Jno. A.
66. Chapman, Sam'l F., Oct. 17, Manassas

* This muster roll is in the possession of Judge John H. Booton, framed and hung on the wall of his office. Judge Booton is the son of Capt. and Eld. John K. Booton.

The company was mustered in on June 21, 1861, at Luray, Va., except in a few cases when a number of men were mustered in at Winchester, indicated in the above by the date and letter W. One was mustered in at Manassas in October.

These notations are found on muster Roll:

James Wood says that both James and Isaac Abbott died of consumption during the war. Isaac Abbott discharged October 13, 1861.

E. A. Keyser, quarter master and commissary for Company.

James E. Morris, blacksmith.

David C. Middleton, left in hospital in Winchester, went home by surgeon's permission.

J. A. Weaver killed at Gettysburg, buried on the battlefield by his comrade, W. P. Broy, who visited his grave 50 years afterwards in company of James Wood, July 3, 1913.

Left Luray July 20, 1861, marched to Winchester—arrived in Winchester on the 21st.—left Winchester on the 27th day of August and arrived at Manassas on the 30th day of August—were stationed on the hill near Gen. Johnston's headquarters—removed east of railroad on the 11th day of September by General Johnston's orders—have been independent all the time, usually drilling (once) a day. The discipline of the company is believed to be good.

The roll is stamped: "Record Division—Rebel Archives War Department."

Written below the stamp are these words: "Light Artillery J. K. Booton's Independent Company."

At another place is a printed stamp: "This record has been filed with rolls of Capt. W. H. Chapman's Company Va. Light artillery."

Written at lower right corner are these words: "Sent to F. T. Amiss, Secy. & Treasurer, Monument Committee U.S.A. War Department Mar. 24, 1914. Courtesy of Hon. James Hay, M.C."

CAPT. J. K. BOOTON'S COMPANY

Judge Booton, son of Capt. J. K. Booton, informs us that Booton's Company was the fourth company formed in Page; that Capt. Booton equipped it to a large extent; that his father was thrown from a horse when he was young and could not ride a horse; that he went to the front riding a cart called a sulky; that while at Manassas he was notified that he was elected to the State legislature; that he then returned home; Dr. Theodore H. Lauck, member of Company K, going all the way through the war, said that he saw the company going into battle as a unit for the last time at the second battle of Bull Run; that it was probably absorbed into other companies; that the company had two small brass cannon about a yard long when they entered the service and later had two cast-iron cannon turned over to them; that Capt. Booton had been a colonel of the militia before the war broke out; that he was a heavy man, weighing about 200 pounds; and that later he was put in charge of the harness-making industry in this locality. This industry was carried on near the reservoir, on the spur of the
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

ridge south of the reservoir. Judge Booton also says that Lt. Crisp of the company had a son who was a lawyer and went to Congress from Georgia.

From the pay-roll we learn that the captains received $20.00 per month; lieutenants $17.00; sergeants $13.00 and privates $12.00. On November the 1st they were paid for four months. This was the amount they received after deducting $25.00 each for clothing. The next pay-roll shows that a private received $77.00, for how long, we do not know.

This company history was not obtained from the Archives at Richmond.

First battle of Bull Run or Manassas, July 21, 1861.

History says: McDowell began moving toward Richmond July 16, with 35,000 men. Beauregard with 23,000 Confederates was stationed at Bull Run. Joseph E. Johnston with 15,000 Confederates was at Winchester, facing Robert Patterson with an equal force. Johnston left Winchester on the 18th and arrived at Bull Run on the 20th, took charge of the whole army. Men continued to arrive from Winchester and on the day of the battle, July 21, 1861, Johnston had about 30,000 men. This was the first great conflict of the war and it was won by the Confederates.

U. S. CENSUS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Page Co.</th>
<th>Luray</th>
<th>Shenandoah</th>
<th>Stanley</th>
<th>U. S. in Millions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1790</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1810</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1820</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>773</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1830</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>6,194</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>7,660</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>8,109</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>8,462</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>9,964</td>
<td></td>
<td>632</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1890</td>
<td>13,092</td>
<td>1,386</td>
<td>751</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>13,794</td>
<td>1,147</td>
<td>1,220</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>14,147</td>
<td>1,218</td>
<td>1,431</td>
<td>218</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>14,770</td>
<td>1,381</td>
<td>1,895</td>
<td>449</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>14,852</td>
<td>1,459</td>
<td>1,080</td>
<td>259</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td>14,863</td>
<td>1,511</td>
<td>1,829</td>
<td>317</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1950</td>
<td>15,000*</td>
<td>2,737</td>
<td>1,903</td>
<td>399</td>
<td>150*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Estimated. (Note the increase from 1940 to 1950 in the U. S.—increase birth-rate no doubt.)

Virginia's population in 1940—2,677,773 (3 million now probably).

Virginia has 42,627 square miles.

Page County has 347 square miles.

The U. S. has over 3 million square miles—more than three-fourths of all Europe.

In 1790 the population in the U. S. was 94 percent rural. This percentage gradually decreased and in 1920 it was less than half rural, 48%, and is now 43%. 
Appendix

Here in this census we find the people who lived in Page County one hundred years ago. We have copied the names of those whom we think lived in and around Luray. The census is enumerated in 13 columns, as follows: (1) house in order of visitation; (2) families in order of visitation; (these two are practically the same) (3) name; (4) age; (5) sex; (6) color (white, black or mulatto) (7) occupation; (since nearly all are farmers we have only copied the occupations other than farmers) (8) value of land; (9) place of birth (since practically all were born in Virginia we have only mentioned those born outside of Virginia) (10) married within year; (11) attended school; (12) persons over 20 who cannot read or write; and (13) whether deaf, dumb and blind—idiot, pauper or convict. Information in the last four columns we did not copy. We are glad to say that we found very few in the 13th column. John Hudson was keeper of the poor house and he had nineteen inmates. We do not give sex as the name indicates that. Only the names of the free colored are given. The slaves are listed in the totals, however. Few of the names are abbreviated in the original but for brevity we have done so in our copy. The relationship is not given but column (2) says it is a family. The head of the family is listed first, then the wife, then the children in order of birth, and lastly, all others who usually are helpers or relatives. The value of land we give only $1,000 or more. 

Abbreviations: b. in Md.—born in Maryland; b. in Ger.—born in Germany; M.D.—physician; Blk.—black; mul.—mulatto; mo.—month; value of land—$1,000; cab. mkr.—cabinet maker, and the usual abbreviations for names.

613—Solomon Branan, 35, shoemaker, B
Wm. Roads, 26, merchant
Arthur Hains, 22
James Campbell, 30, clerk
Daniel Adams, 50, carpenter

615—Naomi G. Keyser, 38
Wm. A., 12
Margaret Rider, 79

616—James A. Modesitt, 32, saddler
Louisa, 28
Lucy C., 5 mo.
Amelia Mayes, 5
Cath. Thompson, 48
Rebecca A. 7, mo.
Susan Shugert, 50
Eliza Shugert, 22

617—John R. O'Neal, 37, tailor
Cath., 37
Sarah, 14
Lydia J., 12
Mary E., 9
James W., 7
Adeline C., 4
Benj. F. Jenkins, 15

618—John Miller, 58, tavern keeper
Margt., 55
Wm. A. J., 32
Mary, 22
Abrm. Eddins, 32, barkeeper
Amanda J., 33
Wm. O., 7
Douglas C. R. Semmes, 28, lawyer
in D. C.
John McPherson, 56, lawyer, b. in Ireland
Peter B. Borst, 25, lawyer, b. in N. Y.
Joseph Hisey, 24, mason

619—Gabriel Jordan, 57, merchant,
Wm. Roads, 26, merchant
Arthur Hains, 22
John B. F. McCallister, 33, merchant
James Campbell, 30, clerk
Daniel Adams, 50, carpenter

620—Wm. Drury, 51, hatter
Sarah J., 22
Mann F., 12

621—Sam'l A. Buracker, 33, merchant,
Wm. Drury, 51, hatter
Sarah J., 22
Mann F., 12

622—Barbara Buracker, 60
Ann, 36
Mary A., 30
Very A., 1

623—Wm. A. Case, 27, lawyer,
Wm. A. Cave, 27, lawyer, $3,000
Mary A., 30
Very A., 1

(Page in census book 625)

624—A. J. McKay, 36, tavern keeper,
Wm. A. Cave, 27, lawyer, $3,000
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Julia A.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mann Spilker</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E. Spilker</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara C.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margt. McKay</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Riley</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gideon I. Jones</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>clk. sup. court</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Finley</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>saddler, b. in Md.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. D. Porter</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>butcher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R. O'Neal</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>barkeeper</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh M. Laggert</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henrietta L. Moore</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annie V.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Leeper</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A. Leeper</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wade W. Hampton</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>cab. mkr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cath. E.</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary C.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. H.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joe P.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knight Smith</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>cab. mkr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Branan</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John H. Freeman</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>M.D., $2,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adeline</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margt.,</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary E.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. W.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ada J.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert E.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cath. V. Flinn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James M. Bell</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alex. Lumick</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Blk.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Ruffner</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline E.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. L.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McKay</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary C.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laura C.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann E.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Rose</td>
<td>67</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christina</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Finter</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James M. Pressgraves</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy Jennings</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James H. Walker</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>joiner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julia A.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benj. F.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary C.</td>
<td>1 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John W. Baker</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>cab. mkr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Campbell</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>joiner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John C. Evans</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>joiner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Lauck</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>constable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah L.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. H.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary S.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gatewood C.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cath. A. Carter</td>
<td>49</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James B. Hudson</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susan</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. C. Lauck</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>clergyman, O.S.B., $11,600</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza J.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha A.</td>
<td>93</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary R.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Theodore H.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucy G.</td>
<td>5 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter C. Lauck</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>carpenter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. E.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>tanner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emily H.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frank Broadus</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>mulatto, tanner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>tanner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William M. Patton</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>blacksmith</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decatur</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osnuhrig</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Campbell</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>shoemaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustine</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easter Corbin</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte Brown</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Campbell, Jr.</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>shoemaker, b. in Ohio</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. B.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Bell</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>painter, b. in Md.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lavenia Garrison</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cath. Bell</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joe. L.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>painter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane E.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Augustine Heatts</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Blk.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benj.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza</td>
<td>6 mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jno. Boss Heats</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. L. Flinn</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>road contractor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eugene</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix

Cecil, 3
Nina, 1
Mary Dugan, 24, mulatto
Arbelean, 1, mulatto
James Ford, 27, quarryman, b. in Ireland
Daniel Leary, 28, overseer, b. in Ireland
Patrick Carrigan, 34, mason, b. in Ireland

640—Wm. D. Bell, 29, painter
Mary J., 31
Martha J., 5
John W., 1
Emily, 6 mo.

641—Daniel Flinn, 65, $6,000, b. in Del.
Elizabeth, 48

642—Lewis S. Carter, 43, plasterer
Lucy, 42
Ann E., 19

643—Jacob Lickliter, 60, saddler
Clarinda, 24
Daniel, 19, saddler
John N., 16, saddler

644—David E. Almond, 23, merchant
Jane A., 23
Thomas E., 6 mo.
Chas. H. Flinn, 55, $8,700
Villasques H. Flinn, 22, cab. mkr.
Edward W. Flinn, 25, cab. mkr.
David M. Fisher, 30, dep. sheriff

645—Mann Almond, 54, merchant,
$6,570
Barbara, 53
Isabella E., 18
Wm. A., 16, clerk
Andrew, 13
Chas. H., 10
Josephine A. Lincoln, 21
John W. Keyser, 20, clerk

646—Elizabeth Johnson, 69
Mary J., 36, b. in Ky.
Emma Hains, 12
Cath. Crain, 23
Rebecca J. Hudson, 23, b. in Md.
Caroline Allen, 25, Blk.

647—J. F. M. Rider, 37, tinner
Rebecca A., 30
James S., 9
Wm. L., 6
Chas. J., 4
Allen S., 2
John W. Hudson, 20, tinner, b. in Md.
James E. Moore, 14
Cath. Brown, 18

648—Daniel Spitler, 53, $3,000
Barbara, 59
Perry Glenn, 14
John Field, 19, blacksmith, Blk.

649—John W. Watson, 34, clerk co. court
Sarah C., 32
Sarah A., 6
Martha R., 2
Francis H. Young, 24, carpenter

650—Emanuel Grove, 37, merchant,
$5,600
Frances, 36
Mary J., 16
Ann E., 14
Susan C., 12
Sarah F., 10
Elizabeth A., 8
John W., 6
Martha E., 4
Chas. H., 2

651—Thomas A. Davis, 58, cab. mkr.
Sarah, 36
Emanuel A., 12
Judy A., 8
Mary J., 10

652—John M. Shomo, 26, blacksmith
Sarah, 25

653—Jacob Brumback, 65

654—N. W. Yager, 57, merchant,
$26,000
Christian W., 47
Martha C., 19
Francis W., 15
Nelson W. Smith, 21, clerk

655—Wm. M. Bennell, 25, saddler
Louisa, 25

656—Benj. F. Grayson, 35, constable,
$2,200
Emily, 33
David C., 12
Virginia C., 11
Elizabeth F., 9
Benj. F., 5
Chas. S., 3

657—John Lionberger, 42, merchant,
$10,000
Levinia C., 33
Mary A., 13
Betty C., 10
Sarah J., 7
John H., 7
Lavinia B., 6
Virginia B., 4
We now skip to families numbered from 1056 to 1072 which, we presume, lived in the neighborhood of Shenandoah and probably worked at Catherine Furnace and at Shenandoah Iron Works located at the present town of Shenandoah, except the Kendrick family (1056) which lived near Mundellsville, at the present (1950) Frank farm. Samuel P. Forrer was probably the bachelor who, it is said, lived in the small brick house at the Frank farm. The census taker,
Appendix

Wm. M. Donaugh, Asst. Marshall, examined, by R. M. Long, Jan. 6, 1851, re-examined by J. W. Keyser, Jan. 7, 1851. Many of the iron workers probably lived in Rockingham County as the furnace was near the line.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1056 | Abraham Kendrick | 61 | $13,000 | Abraham Kendrick, 61, $13,000  
Elizabeth, 49  
Timothy P., 27  
Jane P., 24  
Isabella, 19  
Samuel P. Forrer, 58, b. in Pa., $4,000  
Joe. Lomat, 16, Blk., blacksmith |
| 1057 | Henry H. Kingree | 28 | rd. contractor | Coleman Lillard, 27, laborer  
Curtis Lillard, 27, laborer  
Samuel Good, 20,  
Wm. Beal, 20,  
Jno. H. Matthews, 30, laborer, b. in Scotland |
| 1058 | Alfred Welsh | 35 | manager of furnace | Rebecca, 28  
Elizabeth, 70 |
| 1059 | Geo. Young | 37 | $7,000 | Angelina, 40,  
Albert A., 23,  
Martha, 20,  
James R., 18,  
Eliz., 17,  
Mary, 15,  
Emma, 10,  
Laura A., 7 |
| 1060 | Henry Forrer | 41 | ironmaster, $32,000 | Catherine, 84, blind, b. in Md.  
Hannah, 39,  
Henry Propts, 16,  
Jane Pullian, 31,  
Sarah Tharp, 15 |
| 1061 | Joe Glenn | 45 | collier, b. in Md. | Eliz., 36,  
Andrew J., 17,  
Eliz., 7,  
John W., 7,  
Barb. A. Snider, 17 |
| 1062 | Noah Williams, Sr. | 40 | Blk., forgeman | Caroline, 43,  
Alex, 18,  
Chas., 17,  
Martha, 16,  
Sarah, 13,  
Daniel, 12,  
James, 10,  
Eliza, 9,  
George, 8,  
John, 7,  
Susan, 3 |
| 1063 | James Quann | 48 | mul., forgeman | Mathilda, 43, Blk.  
Eliz. J., 18,  
Wm. H., 16,  
David, 10,  
Sarah, 8,  
Charlotte, 5,  
David Hayes, 83,  
Edith, 81, mul. |
| 1064 | Mark Quann | 45 | mul., forgeman | Amanda, 30,  
Caroline, 24,  
Mary J., 3,  
Rhoda, 8 mo. |
| 1065 | Benj. F. Pullian | 30 | clerk, $2,000 | Caroline, 24,  
Mary J., 3,  
Rhoda, 8 mo. |
| 1066 | Cath. Coverstone | 45 | b. in Pa. | John, 20,  
Jacob, 18,  
Henry, 14,  
Cath., 12,  
Wm. Glenn, 27, moulder  
Samantha, 28  
Margt., 2 |
| 1067 | Geo. Breidenstine | 45 | b. in Germany | Emily, 37, b. in Germany  
Eliz., 14,  
Theodore, 12,  
Charlotte, 9,  
Charley, 6,  
Henrietta, 3,  
John, 82, b. in Ger.  
Charlotte, 71, b. in Ger. |
| 1068 | Ellis Lewis | 61 | silversmith, b. Pa. | Phebe, 52,  
John G. A., 30, forgeman  
Elvira Pullian, 23,  
Lafayette Lewis, 18, forgeman  
Ellis, 13,  
John, 3 |
| 1069 | Shadraz Frazier | 30 | founder | Naomi, 22,  
John, 2,  
James P., 6 mo. |
| 1070 | Christian Bridenstine | 46 | laborer, b. Ger. | Phebe, 52,  
John G. A., 30, forgeman  
Elvira Pullian, 23,  
Lafayette Lewis, 18, forgeman  
Ellis, 13,  
John, 3,  
Shadraz Frazier, 30, founder  
Naomi, 22,  
John, 2,  
James P., 6 mo. |
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Susan, 40, b. Ger.
Augustine, 23, b. Ger.
Henrietta Samuels, 19
Theodore Bridenstine, 10, b. Ger.

1072—James Davis, 37, forge carpenter
Barb. A., 37
Clemintine, 13
John, 11
William, 7
James, 6
Ann E., 4
Mary C., 1
Eliz. Smith, 70

679—John H. Roads, 54, assessor,
Nancy, 47
Edw. A., dep. sheriff
Jane A., 24, D. & D.
Joseph M., 22
Lucy A., 20
Mary S., 19
Albert, 16
Caroline R., 15
Lafayette, 13
Sarah E., 9
Emily A., 7

MEMBERS OF THE PLEASANT RUN BAPTIST CHURCH,
eight miles east of Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, as found
in the Church Record Book, Elder Lewis Seitz, first pastor.
List is dated 1806-1809.

2. William Hopwood
2. Abraham Hite
3. Magdalene Ruffner
4. Elizabeth Warner
5. Adam Giger
6. Mary Giger
7. Magdalene Giger
8. Conrad Hite
9. Aaron Powell
10. Sister Powell
11. Martin Coffman
12. Ann Coffman
13. Magdalene Wise
14. Ann Miller
15. Elizabeth Histand
16. Frank Bibler
17. Mary Bibler
18. Andrew Hite
19. Ann Hite
20. Samuel Hite
21. John Hite
22. Ann Hite
23. Christian Hoover
24. Susan Musselman
25. Barbara Hite
26. Samuel Comer
27. Elizabeth Comer
28. Sister Hanna
29. Sister Bibler
30. Christian Cagy
31. Mary Cagy
32. John Hite
33. Sister Hite
34. Jacob Bibler, Sr.
35. Sister Bibler, Jr.
36. "Baptized since our last"
37. Aaron Ashbrook
38. Eli Ashbrook
39. Caty Ashbrook
40. Joseph Stider
41. John Moorehead
42. Christian Coffman
43. James Owens
44. Caty Bibler
45. David Bibler
46. John Bibler
47. Barbara Bibler
48. Lewis Sites
49. Ann Sites
50. Christian Wolf
51. Emanuel Ruffner (RWS)
52. Ann Spitler
53. Jacob Spitler
54. Timothy Collins
55. Phoebe Collins
56. Barbara Beaver
57. Magdalene Taylor
58. George White
59. Jacob Spitler (RWS)

*Sister Hanna was a black woman—a freed slave, made a will, giving her
property to the church.

(RWS)—Revolutionary War Soldier.
For this list we are indebted to Mrs. E. L. Hummer, 134 E. Calvert Street, Indianapolis, Ind. She says: "Many of the members named herein were found to have married in Fairfield County, Ohio, the register being signed by Lewis Sites and John Hite."

Mrs. J. W. Huffman of Clear Springs, Maryland, forwarded the same list at a later date. She visited a reunion at the Pleasant Run Church in 1950 and by calling the 1806 roll found that practically every family was represented at the meeting.

These members went out from the White House Church in Page County about 1805.

In 1758 the Massanutten settlers wrote to Holland for help. They had fled to Lancaster County, Pa., where Benedict Hirsche, Mennonite minister, wrote the letter. Here is an excerpt from the letter: "We were 39 Mennonite families living together in Virginia. One family was murdered and the remaining of us and many other families were obliged to flee for our lives, leaving all and going empty handed last May. The Indians have murdered over 50 persons and more than 200 families were driven away and made homeless." Signed by Michael Kauffman, Jacob Borner (Burner), Samuel Bohm, Daniel Stauffer (Stover).

In 1862 the great Puritan preacher, the Reverend Cotton Mather, issued an order to the captain of a ship to apprehend William Penn now on the high seas, arrest the heretic and carry him to the West Indies and sell him as a slave and use the money to advance the kingdom of God. We have made some progress since then.

Martin's Gazetteer (1835) states that "Page is the richest county agriculturally for its size in the State, save one, and that is Jefferson County."

Same authority says Page had 24 merchant flour mills and 20 grist mills.

The same authority gives the county 6 coaches, four gigs, 517 slaves and 1,991 horses.

The 1850 census gives Page: whites, 6,332; free colored, 311; slaves, 957; total, 7,600. In 1831 Page had a population of 6,194.

The Shenandoah Furnace employed 400 men and had a capacity of 35,000 tons of iron annually.

There was a slight earthquake in Page County on the 9th of April, 1918, first shock about 9 P.M. At Rileyville it caused a chimney to topple over.

Elevation: Hawksbill Bridge in Luray, 788.25; N. & W. Railway Station, 835.5; Luray Caverns entrance 960; high water in reservoir, 1,070; bottom of intake on Dry Run, 1,290; Dry Run Falls app. 1,600; Hawksbill Peak, 4,049; Stony Man Peak, 4,010; Panorama, 2,304; Mary's Rock, 3,514; Massanutten Gap, 1,850.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Chalkley, Lyman: *Extracts of Augusta County Records*, 3 Vols. (1912).
*Culture of the Keyser Farm Site in Page County, Va.*, Michigan Academy of Science, Arts and Letters, Vol. 29, a pamphlet (1943), by Carl Manson, Howard A. MacCord and James B. Griffin.
Davis, Julia: *The Shenandoah, Rivers of America Series* (1945).
Douglas, Henry Kid: *I Rode with "Stonewall."*
Gazetteer, Martin's, by Joseph Martin, published 1835 by Mosely and Tompkins.
Harrison, J. Houston: *Settlers by the Long Gray Trail* (1935).
Hart, Freeman H.: *Valley of Virginia in the Revolutionary War*.
Heads of Families, first census.
Howe, Henry: *History of Virginia* (1845).
Howe's American Caverns.
Huddle, W. P.: *Hebron Lutheran Church in Madison County* (1908).
Hughes, Bertha E.: *Stover Genealogy*, Portland Oregon (1938).
Jones, Hugh: *History of Virginia*.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Kemper, Willis Miller: The Fishback Family (1914).
Kemper, Charles E.: Articles in The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. XIII and others; also bound Vols. 29, 35 and 36.
Kuhns, Oscar: German and Swiss Settlements of Colonial Pennsylvania (1901).
Lakes's Atlas of Shenandoah and Page Counties by J. D. Lake & Co. (1885).
Lederer, Dr. John: Discoveries 1669-1670, published by Governor Talbot of Maryland, 1672, printed in London.
Lewis, Thomas: Journal on the Survey of the Fairfax Line 1746, published by Dr. Wayland with notes (1925).
Mansfield, Edward: The History of the Mexican War (1839).
Milbourne, Mrs. Virginia S.: Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, bound volumes, 24, 29, 35 and 36.
Newspapers:
Rockingham Register, Harrisonburg, Va.
Stanley Herald, Stanley, Va.
Woodstock Herald, Woodstock, Va.
Shenandoah Valley, New Market, Va.
Norfolk and Western Magazine, November 1923.
Sciota Baptist Association, Ohio, a pamphlet.
Semple's History of the Baptist Church.
Roush, Lester L.: The Roush Family (1928).
Strickler, Harry M.: Massanutten, 1924; Forerunners, 1925; Rockingham Marriages, 1928.
Schroeder and Lossing: Life of Washington, 4 vols (1903).
Thomas, Jean: The Blue Ridge Country.
Third Annual Report of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad (1883).
Veach, R. S.: Veach and Stover Families (1913).
Waterman, Thomas T.: Mansions of Virginia (1945).
Wayland, Dr. John W.:
History of Rockingham County (1912).
History of Shenandoah County (1927).
Virginia Valley Records (1930).
German Element in the Shenandoah Valley (1907).
And numerous other publications.
Wiseman, C. M. L.: Pioneer Period and Pioneer People of Fairfield County, Ohio (1901).
Yowell, Claude L.: History of Madison County (1926).
INDEX

ABBREVIATIONS: "n" after figure refers to footnote; "pen" = Pensioner.

Abbott, John W., 100, 104, 116.
Nancy, 116.
Simon, 139.
Wesley I. C., 116.
Wm. C., 116, 163, 164.
Lt. Col. Wm. C. C. of 97th Reg., 164.
Aborigines, 7.
Academy, The Brick, 116.
Acetylene Generators, 305.
Acknic river, 23.
Acre in Va., 58n.
in Northern Neck, 58n.
Act of Congress, 1847, 166.
Adams, Capt. T. J., 190.
Mr., 307.
Ad Quod damnum, 147, 153, 154, 155.
Agricola, Ludwig, 50.
Air conditioning, 240.
Airplane landed, 30.
Akers, Irene, 325.
Albena, 356.
Albright, Eve, 369.
Alderson, Geo., 361.
Alderton, Thos. N., 280.
Aleshire, Christian, 273.
Conrad, 88.
Daniel, 137.
E. L., 388.
Denver F., 319, 388.
Henry P., 372.
Henry, 88, 136.
John C., 88, 141.
Jonas, 152, 153, 156, 160, Ch. 163, 300, 381.
Robert, 209, 217, 218, 222.
Reuben, 370, 381.
Alger, A., 340.
Alger, Abraham, 144.
Algonquin, 8, 110.
Alien and sedition laws, 190.
Alleghany Iron & Ore Co., 228.
Allen, Arthelia, 215.
Harold, 249.
James W. F., 375.
R. B., 325.
Allen and Paul, 376.
Allen's heirs, 135.
Alma post-office, 134.
Almond, Barbara Roads, 74.
Carrie, 355.
David E., 372.
Edward, Sr., 75, 76.
Ida, 107.
Mann, 125, 135, 141, 146, 169, 176, 257, 285, 364, 372.
Rhode, 236.
Thomas M., 206, 364, 365.
Victoria, 74, 76, 384.
Walter Cole, 372.
Wm. R., Sr., 364.
Almond and Roads family, 75.
Almond's Mill, 132.
Alrich, Wm. M., Jr., 323.
Alther's, 140.
Amalgamation, 12.
Amberger, Conrad, 288.
Ambler, John P. E., 155.
A. M. & O. Railroad, 206.
Amiss, Dr. Edward, 384.
Fred T., 378, 379, 386.
James H., 268.
James M., 161, 310.
Dr. Joseph M., 383.
Dr. Thomas B., 383.
Dr. William, 384.
Anabaptists, 46, 47, 278.
Analogy of Religious sects, 277.
Anderson, Alex. Atty., 132, 135.
George W., 130.
Samuel, 130.
Sarah, 88.
Anne River, 23.
Antietam, 29, 183.
Antler headdress, 345.
Antrim, Saida Brumback, 298.
Apaches, 17, 122, 382.

Apalacheans, 22, 23.

Apocryphal books, 52, 354.

Appalachian Trail, 349.

Appomattox, 384.

Arcadia, 141.

Ardent Spirits, 141.

Arehart, Rev. Hensil B., 263.

Armstrong, E. Jones, 377, 379, 386.

Arrow-heads, 21.

Arthur & Blackford, 383, 389.

Arthur, John, 380.

Mrs. Wilkins, 98n.

Artifacts found in mounds, 344.

Ash Lawn, 306.

Ashby, Gen. Turner, killed, 180.

John W., 376, 382.

Asheville, N. C., 33.

Atwood, S. W., 155.

Augusta Co. formed, 65.

holds Court at Pittsburgh, 130.

Augusta Stone Church, 64n.

Austin, Mary M., 358.

Dr. S. Arthur, 247n.

Wm. Milnes, 247n, 249.

Aylor, Mrs. Lucian, 220.

Asiatic, 9.

Bailey, Joseph C., 119, 357.

Mrs. Settle, 220.

Baker, Miss, 52.

Jacob, 169.

Joseph C., 169.

R. S., 329.

William, 171.

Balanced Community, 59.

Balanced Rock, 28.

Baldwin, John B., 191.

Ballenger, Andrew, 288.

B. & O. Railroad, 200, 300n.

Baltimore, Lord, 34.

Bancroft on War, 166.

Bancroft's Works, 85.

Bank building, 299.

Banks of the County, 332-333.

Banks closed, 233, 293.

Banks, General, 179.

Linn, 123.

Baptismal record of a child (1738), 51.

record of Adam Miller, 50.

Baptist Church, The, 272 et seq.

Baptists, German, 278.

Barbee, Gabriel T., 381.

Herbert, 296.

William K., 266.
Berkley, Bishop George, 350.
Bern, Switzerland, 22n.
Edith, 320.
Estelle, 320.
Berry, Ethel, 353.
Bertram, Judge H. W., 375, 386.
Beverley, William, 36, 39, 112.
Robert, 36, 36n.
Beverley Manor, 39n.
Bible, The King James, 327n.
The Marye, 354.
translated, 278.
Pub. in 1536, 49, 358.
Biedersch, William, 264n.
Biedler, J. S. (Beidler), 388.
Biedler, Samuel, 169, 267.
Big Meadows, 20, 25, 27, 247, 250.
Big Meadows Lodge, 29, 248.
Big Spring, 236.
Bird, Mark, 147, 375.
Wm. Wirt, 377.
Bits, 136n.
Bixler (Pixler), Peter, 95n, 149.
Bixler's Ferry, 62.
road, 146.
Black, Alice Cary, 298.
Florence, 301.
James M., 306.
John, 301.
Paul, 387.
Black Hoof, Chief, 10, 12.
Blackfeet Indians, 17.
Blackford, Benj. & Thos., joint partners, 159.
Benj., 98, 99, 150, 158.
James A., 144.
John, 149.
Thos. J., 124, 125, 133, 136.
Blackford and Arthur, 98, 365.
Blackford's Furnace, 359.
Blacksmiths in 1864, 171.
Blaine, James G., 235.
Blainesville, 235.
Blanco, John, 159.
Blankenhecker, Balthasar, 288.
Matthias, 288.
Nicholas, 288.
Blaut, Stephen J., 107, 335.
Blaut, Arthur, 335.
Blenheim, 31.
Bloody Ford, 69, 71.
Bloss, Michael, 367.
Blosser, Daniel, 122, 124, 130, 144.
mill, 163.
waggon shop, 146, 155, 158, 159, 161, 162, 163, 377, 380.
Isaac N., 260n, 381.
Jacob, 125, 317.
Judge Peter J., 372.
Susan, 94.
Blosser's mill, 144.
Blossers, The, 372.
Blossersville, 112.
Blue Bell, Inc., 32a.
Blue Ridge, 2.
Board of Trade, The London, 37.
of Supervisors, vs. Borst et al., 202.
of Public Works, 207.
of Directors of Shenandoah Valley Railroad, 199.
Boats, gondola, 194.
Bodell, Dr. C. E., 384.
Bolick, Rev. A. L., 388.
Bonanza, The Great, 119.
Boneyard Lane, 146.
Bonjour, Anna, 368.
Bonner, Dr. J. H., 325.
Book of Tobias, 52.
of Wisdom, 52.
Bookmobile, 297.
Boone, Amelia, 368.
Daniel, 368.
George, 369.
Squire, 368.
Sarah, 368.
Boorstan, Ambrose C., 112, 134, 161, 205, 206, 280.
Edwin K., 389.
Judge E. T., 296, 321, 376, 386.
Geo. C., 388.
James C., 107.
John Green, 321, 383.
John K., 381.
Letitia, 356.
Richard, 152.
T. G., 332.
Border Line, 129.
Borst, P. B., 377, 382, 386.
Boston Relief, 10.
Boston Tea Party, 82.
Botts, James, 131, 133, 135, 154.
Joseph, 139.
Bottsford, E. P., 224.
Boulde, Rev. A. Poe, 300.
Bouquet, Colonel, 13.
Bourgeois, Marie, 36.
Bowen, Albert, 185.
J. C., 338.
Rebecca, 372.
Bowers, Albert, 185.
Bowers, J. C., 338.
Rebecca, 372.
Bowers, Bowman, Abraham, 92.
George, 52n.
Isaac, 52.
Joseph, 92.
Mrs. W. R., 299.
Wm. R., 335.
Boyer, Benjamin F., 171.
Emily, 72.
Boyer, Benjamin F., 171.
Thomas, 416.
Boyd, Colonel, 176.
E. Holmes, 228.
Boyd, Colonel, 176.
William, 102.
Boyd, Colonel, 176.
Boyce, Upton L., 199.
Johnson, 205.
Boyce, Upton L., 199.
Brady, Mr., 322.
Harry, 322.
Bradley, A. E., 389.
L. T., 378.
Brandon, A. J., 224.
William, 122.
Richard, 90.
John, 224.
Branson, John, 284.
Braun, Walter J., 280.
Braun, Walter J., 280.
Breeding, Bryan, 144.
Nicholas, 214.
Breedlove Mountain, 252.
Brees, Anton, 245.
Brethren Church, 278.
Brennen, Matthew F. X., 330.
Brick Academy, 293.
Brick klin, 297, 163.
Bricker, C. C., 388.
W. H., 280.
Bredlove Mountain, 252.
Bridge at Alma, 223.
Bridge at Grove Hill, 312.
Bridge in Luray, 162.
Bridge at Port Republic, 180.
Bridge, The White House, 38, 61.
Bridges burned, 223.
Bridges at White House, 222.
Bridgewater flood, 213.
Brittain, Thomas, 132.
Britten, Lewis F., 171.
S. S., 379.
Brittain, George, 273.
Britton, Nancy, 348.
Lucy, 294.
Brooks, Elisha, 118.
Brown, Annie, 370.
Ida L., 317.
J. P., 224.
Sally, 89, 150.
Thomas, 150.
Thomas C., 62.
Browning, Wm. J., 383.
Brownstown, 66.
Broyles, A. J., 310.
C. W., 378.
E. T., 310, 379, 386.
John, 285.
Joseph R., 322, 323.
Perry, 169.
Brubaker, J. Abram, 378.
Abraham, 61, 62n.
A. D., 338.
Rev. A. Kurtz, 269.
Daniel, 153.
E. M., 387.
home plundered, 68.
Jacob, 141, 144, 156, 164, 380.
John, 17, 62n, 95, 145, 365.
Dr. John, 385.
John, Jr., 136.
Joseph T., 296.
Joseph, 223, 281.
Leslie, 258.
Mary, 282.
Peter, 258.
Bruce, F. H., 386.
Brueschack, Rev. Clarence, 253.
Brugh, Helen, 325.
A. Benton, 333.
Ann, 177, 361.
Dr. Benton, 384, 385.
Dr. David, 384, 385.
E. T., 77, 316.
Dr. Edward G., 384.
E. G., Jr., 301.
Frances, 367.
Henry Jr., 163, 366.
Henry, 310.
Jacob, 144.
John, 158.
John Sandford, 297.
J. Will, 77.
Lauck, 77.
Mrs. Lucy Lauck, 73.
Milichard, 288.
Samuel, 367.
Mrs. Vannie, 220.
Vernon M., 314.
Brumbaugh, Dr. M. G., 47, 495.
Bryant, Abraham, 139.
Buffalo Mountain, 65.
Buffaloes, 34.
Licks, 118.
Bullitt, Thomas, 118.
Cuthbert, 118.
Bulletin No. 23, 336.
Bull Run Mountain, 20.
Bull Run, battle of, 184.
Bumgardner, Barbara, 366.
Christian, 13, 93n, 113, 135, 366.
David, 147, 380.
James, 194.
Jacob, 12.
John, 81, 93n, 113.
John R., 380.
Joseph, 131, 139, 161.
W. E., 333.
W. L., 328.

Bunker Hill, 10.

Burnacker, Caroline, 257.
Emma, 216.
Mary, 257.
Michael, 103, 139, 373.
Monroe, 227.
Nancy, 267.
Joseph F., 381.
Joshua, 130, 136.
T. L., 332.
William, 373.
Lt.-Com. Wm. H., 373.

Burgess, Frances, 284.
Mrs. W. B., 328.
Burgesses, House of, 22n.
Burkholder, Goldie, 216.
John, 88.
William, 88.

Burner, 88.
Christian, 130.
Eliz., 159, 360.
Jacob, 72n, 339.
John R., 88, 129, 140, 146.
Kemper, 62n.
Mary A., 186.
Miss, 359, 360.
Rex, 379, 388.
Robert E., 381.
William E., 60.

Burns, Daniel, 136.
John, 136.
William, 136.

Burnsides, General, 184.
Bushong, James H., 271.
Sarah, 167.
Bushy Run, battle of, 13.
Bust of Barbee, 353.
Buswell, Thomas, 381.
Butler, Pierce, 170, 379.
Spencer S., 379.
Butterfield, Col., 188.
Butterworth, Mr., 307.
But, Martha Haines, 349.
Byrd, Senator Harry F., 57, 57n, 246, 249, 378.
Ursula, 36.
William II, of Westover, 57, 288.
Cavalier, 291.
Caverns of Luray, 197.
Cedar Point, post-office, 236.
Cedar Creek, battle of, 173, 184.
Cemetery, old, on West Main St., 150.
Center Mills, 146.
Chadburn Hosiery Mills, Inc., 328.
Chaddock, Eli, 132, 135, 154, 164, 379.
Chafery, The Speedwell, 98n.
Chapman, Albert M., 347.
Chadburn, H., 136.
Chaddock, Eli, 132, 135, 154, 164, 379.
Charles Mountain, 20.
Chase, Camp, 364.
Chester Gap, 66.
Chestnut blight, 28, 29.
Cheyennes, 17.
Church, Augusta Stone, 64, 369.
Grace Reformed, 1835, 78.
Cincinnati, 14.
Civil War, Page in, 169.
Civilian Conservation Corps, (CCC) camps, 249.
Clark, Clarence H., 198, 199n.
Edward W., 199n, 205.
G. H., 387.
George Rogers, 92.
Nelson H., 117.
Thomas, Atty., 122.
Clarke, Eld. John, 319.
James F., 319.
Class Y6b engines, 203n.
Clem, Anna, 366.
Daniel, 140.
Clements, L., 294.
Clemon, Christian, 38.
Clelandin, George, 118.
Cleveland days, 232.
Click, John, 259.
"Cliff House," 144n, 294, 370.
Cline, Fred, 322.
Clow, Mrs. James O., 209, 216, 220.
Michael, 388.
Coal River, 22n.
Coffman, Ann, 310.
Benj., 367.
Dutch ship, 43.
Dutchmen, 112.
Dyke, Walter J., 251.
Dyche, Harry B., 547, 388.

E

Eads, Capt. James B., 349, 351.
Earl of Dunmore, 1.
of Orkney, 311.
Edict of Nantes, 106.
Edward, Thomas A., 229, 304, 326.
Education, 290.
Educational system, 90.
Effinger, Wm. H., 377.
Egypt mound, 359.
Fort, 61.
House, 61.
Eighth Va. Reg., 84, 85.
Eisenhower, Ida Stover, 65n.
Gen. Dwight D., 64, 65n.
Electric Power in Page, 303.
Elevations, 5, 248.
Elgin Station, 236.
Elkins, Gen. C., 383.
Ellis, John A., 236.
Virgin, 381.
Emancipation deed, 137.
Embarcadero Act, 191.
Emerson, Mrs. James, 299.
Empire Steel & Iron Co., 229.
Engines, N. & W. Ry., 303n.
Entail, law of, 89.
Ephrata Community, 278.
Eppard, F. W., 335.
Equal distribution, 75, 89.
Essex County, 39n.
Established Church, The, 89.
Euphrates River, 39, 301.
Eura, post-office, 364.
Excerpts from Court Records, 122-168.
Exempt from Court Records, 335.

F

Fairfax, Henry, 224.
Lord, 28, 31, 54, 60.
line surveyed, 5.
Falkenstein, H. M., 335n.
Fallen Timbers, battle of, 12, 13.
Farley, Linwood, 325.
Farmers & Merchants Nat'l. Bank of
Stanley, 333.
Farmville Normal School, 292.
Fauve, Albert B., 47.
Fawcett, Frank, 319.
Fees, 61n.
Ferne, Rev. W. E., 260.
Ferryage, 137.
Fields, Rev. Charles E., 270.
Charles, 227.
Isabelle, 227.
William, 227.
William S., 130.
Filmore, President, 191.
Fink, Henry J., 202.
Finter, A. C., 333.
Maj. Cullen, 260.
Dr. H. R., 383.
Jachet, 160.
First child born in Charleston, 361.
Court, 361.
Natl. Bank of Luray, 332.
Natl. Bank of Shenandoah, 332.
Postoffice, 364.
Public entertainment, 364.
Fishback, Herman, 288.
John, 288.
Fisher, David M., 300.
Rev. P. W., 268.
Hill, battle of, 184.
Fitch, Mr., 365.
Fix, Henry A., 388.
Flanery, John, 211, 219, 223.
Flatwoods, Church, 265.
Flax, 50.
Fleming, Jesse, 127.
Jonathan, 127.
Noah, 121, 211.
Flemish, Zerricha, 288.
Flicker, David W., 228.
Flinn, Charles H., 316, 323, 323, 139,
145, 152, 153, 159, 169.
Flinn, Charles M., 299.
Daniel, 101, 125, 139, 145, 147, 152,
Edwin W., 159.
John, 185.
William L., 153, 159.
Flood of 1870, 209, et seq.
Flour mills, 313.
Flume for ore, 236n.
Foltz, Emanuel, 262n.
G. H., 387.
George W., 171.
Index

Foltz (cont.)
  Irvin, 332.
  John D., 389.
  J. L., 332, 388.
  J. O., 389.
  Reuben, 136 (see Fultz).

Fontain, James, 33.
  John, 36.


Ford, Rev. C. M., 260.
  Koontz's, 159.
  Roley's, 145.
  Shuler's, 157.
  V. H., 306.
  Whitson's, 155.
  W. V., 333, 375, 386.

Forge, 98, 99, 327, 363.
  Pine, 99.

Forrer cemetery, 176n.
  Christian, 97, 114n, 102, 103, 110, 111, 117, 131, 147, 258, 226n, 364.
  Daniel, 157, 164.
  Daniel & Henry, 162, 178n, 225, 226.
  Gibbons & Forrer, 154, 155, 156.
  Hannah, 155.
  Henry, 140, 225.
  John K., 226.
  Juda, 176.
  Samuel, 114n, 226, 258, 359.
  Samuel, Sr., will, 155, 384.
  Samuel, Jr., 150.
  Forrer and Kendrick, 359.
  Forrer's Mill, 158.
  Forress, The, 308, 327, 362.

Fort Burner, 61, 62.
  Clendenin, 118.
  Cumberland, 81.
  Defiance, 64.
  Duquesne, 65, 67, 81.
  Egypt, 60, 61.
  Lee, 117, 161.
  Le Boeuf, 66.
  Loudoun, 81.
  Long (Paul), 61, 62n.
  Long (Philip), 61.
  Massanutten, 60, 61.
  Necessity, 5, 13, 65, 67.
  Roads, 61, 71, 75.
  Seybert, 10.
  Stover, 62, 71.
  Foster, K. L., 388.
  William A., 134.
  Foundry, 98.
  Fowke, Gerard, 181, 336, 344, 405.
  Fowler, Henry, 148, 158.
  Fox, Adam, 136.
  David, 381.
  George, founder of Quakers, 277.
  John P., 381.

Foxes, 26.
  F. T. (Frank Thornton) Valley, 20, 115.
  Francisco, 52.
  Frank, Louis Mason, 363.
  Martin, 125.
  Warren E., 98, 389, 362.
  Franklin Cliffs, 28, 182.
  Robert S., 362.
  Fray, Lester J., 220.
  Frederick County (1738), 65.
  Fredericksburg, battle of, 182.
  Free Negroes, 147.
  Freedrick, Anna G., 252.
  C. O., 252.
  John, 102.
  Freeholders & householders, 157.
  Freedland, Beatrice B., 208.
  E. D., 249.
  Freeman, Dr. John H., 161, 200, 383.
  Fremont, General, 179, 181, 222.
  Frierwood, Matthias, 265.
  Fristoe, Daniel, 135.
  James H., 171.
  James T., 135.
  Lucy, 135.
  Silas, 135.
  Fronk, Polly, 155.
  Fulton & O'Flaherty, 353.
  Fultz, Alice, 290 (see Foltz).
  Fund, Literary, 154.
  Fuqua, Moses M., 361.
  Furnace, Caroline, 98n, 229, 327
    Catherine, 229.
    Columbia, 98n.
    Elizabeth, 327.
    Gem, The, 197n, 228.
    Isabella, 98, 229, 327.
    Liberty, 98n.
    No. 2, 198, 227.
    Redwell, 98, 196n.
    Shenandoah, 98n.
    Road, The, 99.
    Furnace P. O., 233.
    Furnace Spring, 249.
    Fuss, Rev. H. M., 266.

G

Gahle, Caroline, 373.

Galileo, 239.

Gamboling, 143.

Ganaweese, 16.

  Henry, 158.
  M. V., 158.

Garber, J. A., 383.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Garden Club, 209.
Garnett, Robert, 280.
Gary, John, 327.
Gatewood, Lt. Charles Bear, 122n, 382.
James, 130, 131.
John, Jr., 130, 137.
John, Sr., 69, 124, 125, 130, 137, dec'd., 147, 165, 179, 381.
Wright, 124n, 382.
Gay, John H., 171.
Gem Furnace, The, 197n.
Generals, three noted, 91.
George II, 57.
German inscription on iron, 115.
German Ridge, 28n.
Germantown, Va., 41.
German, Edmond J., 330.
Gernt, Edmond J., 330.
Geronimo, Apache Chief, 122, 382.
Gettysburg, first Confederate soldiers in, 185.
Ghost, forest, 29, 250.
Gibbons, Alfred R., 364.
Germanna, 34, 37, 34n, 43, 140n, 282, 371.
Germantown, Va., 41.
Germann, Edmond J., 130.
General, three noted, 91.
George II, 57.
German inscription on iron, 115.
German Ridge, 28n.
Germanna, 34, 37, 34n, 43, 140n, 282, 371.
Germantown, Va., 41.
Germann, Edmond J., 130.
Geronimo, Apache Chief, 122, 382.
Gettysburg, first Confederate soldiers in, 185.
Ghost, forest, 29, 250.
Gibbons, Alfred R., 364.
Germanna, 34, 37, 34n, 43, 140n, 282, 371.
Germantown, Va., 41.
Germann, Edmond J., 130.
Geronimo, Apache Chief, 122, 382.
Gettysburg, first Confederate soldiers in, 185.
Ghost, forest, 29, 250.
Gibbons, Alfred R., 364.
Germanna, 34, 37, 34n, 43, 140n, 282, 371.
Germantown, Va., 41.
Germann, Edmond J., 130.
Geronimo, Apache Chief, 122, 382.
Gettysburg, first Confederate soldiers in, 185.
Ghost, forest, 29, 250.
Gibbons, Alfred R., 364.
Germanna, 34, 37, 34n, 43, 140n, 282, 371.
Germantown, Va., 41.
Germann, Edmond J., 130.
Geronimo, Apache Chief, 122, 382.
Gettysburg, first Confederate soldiers in, 185.
Ghost, forest, 29, 250.
Hawks, Benjamin, 123.
Matthew, 167.
Hawksbill Creek, 2, 25, 39.
Creek in Rockingham Co., 64.
Hatchery, 334.
Hay, David, 147.
Haymaker, Rev. J. D., 260.
Headley, James, 98n, 153, 273.
William, 98n.
Health Department of Page Co., 324.
Hebron Church, 32n, 40, 51, 263, 285, 287, 288.
petition of 1728, 287.
Hedgman River, 66.
Heidelberg, Germany, 51.
Heistand, Abraham, 333.
Ann, 117, 359, 360, 361.
Henry, 361.
Miss, 359.
Peter, dec'd., 153.
Heistion, Daniel, 167.
Heistons, The, 41.
Hemp, 59.
Henkel, Dr. A. M., 114.
David H., 327.
Paul, 216.
Place, The, 363.
Henry, Patrick, 84, 276.
William V., 135, 147.
Heretic, 89.
Herndon, Ashby, 328.
Hersherberger, Ambrose, 176.
Daniel, 94.
David, 94.
Edward N., 94, 332, 378, 386.
Jacob, 367.
Joseph, 116.
J. S., 300.
Pendleton, 94, 176, 317.
Samuel, 267.
W. P., 319, 332.
Mrs. W. P., 299.
Hershey, Katherine, 245.
Hershom, Cherubim, 129, 463.
Herzberg, E. D., 118, 230, 298, 366.
Mrs. E. D., 298.
Herzogthum Nassau, 50.
Heterick, Robert M., 155.
Hickory Tree, an old, 366.
High waters, 213.
Highways of Page, 319.
Hill, Gen. A. P., 183.
Charles A., 171.
Mary (pen), 158.
Hillardale College, 372.
"Hillside Farm," 106, 356.
Hinke, Dr. William J., 42.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Hisey, Clyde H., 385.
Joseph, 385.
Pharmacy, The, 385.
Robert, 385.
W. E., 385.
Hite, Barbara, 311.
Daniel, orphans of, 144.
Daniel, 143, 144, 186, 367, 370.
David, heirs, 143.
David C., 186.
D. S., 186.
Ella, 186.
Isaac M., 186.
John P., 186, 370.
Mary, 107.
Mary Gander, 186.
Hites, The, 186, 358, 370.
Hite's Mill, 133.
Hite's Spring, 309, 361.
Hitt, John, 239.
Peter, 239.
Hirt's Spring, 239.
Hockman, Jacob, 125, 134.
Mamie, 381.
Hogans, J. D., 388.
Hoffman, John, 239.
Hoffman Farm, The, 359.
Hogan, Eugene, 366.
Col. Pendleton, 366.
Hogs break down bridge, 1000.
Hollingsworth, Susan, 190, 366.
Hollowell, Dr. R. D., 324.
Holt, Michael, 288.
Holtman (Haltiman), Jacob, 68.
Hogan, Eugene, 293.
T. C., 232, 347.
Thomas, 372.
Homan, John R., 161.
Homesteads, The Ida, 77, 250.
Honey Run, 216.
Honeyville, 234.
Hoover, Beery, 339.
President, 247.
School, The, 29.
Hoover's Camp, 29, 247.
Hope Mills, P. O., 236.
Huner, R. R., 204.
Hospital, Page Memorial, 306.
Hotel, Laurance, 318.
Mansion, 318.
Mimslyn, 318.
rates, 136, 160.
Hotels burned, 231.
Houck Tannery, 304.
Housden, L. O., 388.
Houston, Geo. Webster, 125, 139.
James M., Atty., 122.
Howe, Henry, historian, 241.
Rev. Wesley, 154.
Huber, Jacques, 331.
Huddleson, Jacob, 75.
Jacob, Jr., 75.
Magdalene, 75.
Hudson, Dr. Albert, 383.
Charles J., 385.
E. Yager, 385.
H. V., 104, 146, 384.
H. H., 388.
Mrs. H. H., 399.
J. O., 384.
John R., 385.
John W., 260.
Dr. Wm. R., 254, 384.
Dr. W. L., 294, 300, 384.
Huffman, Abraham, 158.
C. L., 388.
David, 239, 376.
David L., 216.
E. H., 389.
F. M., 341.
Henry, 139, 158, 161.
John, 259.
Rev. John, 169.
J. R., 341.
Martha, 158.
Robert D., 377, 386.
William, 221.
W. Henry, 332, 385, 388.
Hughes, Bertha E., 369.
Huguenot, a station, 107.
Huguenots, 42, 106.
Hunter, Dr. G. L., 239.
Hunter, General, 173.
Hupp, Balser, 367.
Hurst, Absalom, 274.
Print shop, 322.
Sam N., 322, 381, 383.
Hutton, Mary Sandys, 264.
Huzzy, Lt. Col., 190, 283.

I

Ickes, Harold L., 247.
Ida Homesteads, 77, 250.
Ida post-office, 134.
Idothea, 293.
Immigration, 293.
Incandescent lamp, The, 304.
Index, 407 et seq.
Indian League, 139.
Mounds, 18, 336, 336, 344.
names, 310, 311.
population, 18.
road, old, 7, 16.
school, 14, 361.
Treaty with Penn, 8.
Indians leave Valley, 67.
appeased, 1.
hold memorial service, 17.
Manakin, 106.
Mechrin, 36.
with Lederer.
Indictment vs. remaining in Co., 159.
Industry, early, 58, 326.
modern, 303, et seq.
Ingham, J., 196.
Ingham Station, 284.
Ingham's ore bank, 196n.
inscription on old iron, 115n.
Iregory, R. H., 326.
Ireland, Rev. James, 276, 284.
Iron Company, The Luray, 205.
furnace, 31.
in fireplace, 115.
manufacture, 99.
rails, 200n.
works damaged, 212.
works, first in America, 288.
Iroquois, 7, 8, 13, 13n, 15, 16, 17, 190.
Isabella Furnace, 98.

J

Jackson, E. J., 383.
President, 115.
"Stonewall," 39, 183, 184, 222.
Jackson's Valley Campaign, 177.
Jail built, 144, 145.
boundaries, 144, 145.
Janney, Robert G., 386.
Java, 3.
Jefferson, 10, 11, 89, 276, 284, 291.
on slavery, 191.
Peter, 38.
Jeffries, Evel., 280.
Jenkins, A. W., 221.
Mrs. Byrd F., 234.
Daniel, 171.
Rev. Isaiah, 270.
Mrs. Isaiah, 270.
Jeremiah, 151.
J. B., 353, 280.
Rev. J. W., 270.
Jonas, 125.
Morgan, 171.
Jenks, William J., 203.
Jeremy's Run, 133, 236.
Jett, Turner E., 381.
W. W., 245.
Jewel, Hollow, 146.
W. D., 267.
Odie, 322.
Joan of Arc, 106.
Johnson, David, 171.

Johnson (cont.)
Gen. Edward E., 177.
John W., 224n.
John, 131, 153.
Lucius E., 203.
Johns, Thomas, 226.
Jolletts, 233.
George, 129.
George R., 325.
Gabriel, 64.
Gideon T., 377.
Mrs. James H., 333.
John H., 350.
Robert, 153.
Stewart, 224.
Wharton, 122, 124, 132, 133.
deceased, 155.
Ch., 159, 380.
William, 159.
William F., 163, 267.
Jones' Store, 161.
Jordan, Frank (Francis H.), 144n, 161.
Gabriel, 116, 129, 130, 142, 144n,
147, 148, 150, 152, 164, 169, 286.
Mrs. Kate, 349.
Capt. Macon D., 186.
Gen. Thomas, 370.
Jordan's House, 365.
Jordans, The, 369.
Judd, Mrs. Betty, 372.
Eura, 335.
Dora, 260.
Fred, 235.
George H., 249.
J. C., 229.
Pearson, 139, 157.
Ralph, 155.
S. O., 295.
Mrs. Theodore, 78.
Justices of Page County, 380.

K

Kagey, D. F., 224, 321.
John, The Good, 293.
Kaufman, Michael, 388.
Kanawha, 22n, 114.
Karnes, Fred E., 387.
H. F., 389.
Kaufman, Ann, 361.
Barney, 185, 212.
children, 158.
Daniel, 95n, 103, 137.
David, 114, 135, 273, 275, 283.
Emanuel, 131.
E. V., 176, 186.
Herbert M., 312.
Dr. Jacob, 72, 76.
426

A Short History of Page County, Virginia

K a u f f m a n (cont.)
Joseph F., 18m, 186.
M i c h a e l , 38, 279.
M a r t h a E l l e n , 358.
Magdalene, 76.
M a r t i n , 38, 273, 274, 275, 283, 361.
M a r y , 212.
Pastor, at Schreischman, Germany, 51.
P h i l i p M . , 38, 71, 176, 186.
K a u f f m a n ' s Church, 368.
K a u f f m a n ' s ( C o f f m a n ' s ) , T h e , 367.
Kearney, Kate, 370.
K e i m , Lorraine, 333.
Keister, M a r t i n , 348.
K e i t h , Sir W i l l i a m , 53.
K e l l e r , A p p o l o n i a , 370.
H . L . , 389.
Kelpius, 278.
K e m p , M r s . D . M . , 217.
Thomas, 13, 154.
Kemper, Charles E . , 54.
M a j . - G e n . James L . , 171.
John, 288.
K e n d r i c k , A b r a h a m , 123, 130, 142, 154,
161, 380.
and Forrer, 359.
M r s . T . P., 114.
Keneagy, Henry, 226.
K e n n y , Joel, Attorney, 122.
John, 375, 377.
Kentucky, 359.
County, 65.
Kerker, A n d r e w , 288.
Ketocton Association, 280.
Keyser, M r s . A . H . , 140.
M a j o r A n d r e w , 61, 81, 88, 89.
w i l l , 148.
pensioner, 149, 161.
A n n a , 372.
A n d r e w , Jr., 1140, 148, 149, 151, 169,
281, 381.
Charles w i t h Braddock, 81.
Charles, 61, 162, 169.
Charles M . , 266.
Cemetery, T h e , 161.
E p h r a i m , 363.
F a r m Indian culture, 344.
George, 131, 161, 162, 372.
H a m i l t o n , 216, 221.
D r . H e n r y M . , 171, 379, 382, 384.
John, 136.
John M . , 380.
J . W . , 341, 344.
Leon, 387.
L y n n , 381.
Noah, 75, 131, 140, 167, 338n.
Peter, 133.
Robert W . , 386, 388.

Keyser
(cont.)
T. M., 387.
Wm.
F., 378, 386.
Keyser's
Sulphur
Spring,
162
Kiser).
K i b l e r , B . N . , 236, 254.
D a v i d A . , 61, 154.
D . S., 333.
Elizabeth, 358.
F r a n k S., 261, 378.
George, 139.
Jacob, 139.
M r s . L l o y d , 301.
M a r t i n , 132, 1139, 162.
P h i l i p , 153.
K i b l i n g e r , D a n i e l , 361, 372.
Frank H . , 78.
H a r r y , 381.
Isabella, 367.
Jacob, 367.
Susan, 372.
K i b l i n g e r ' s M i l l , 141.
Store, 234.
K i l l b u c k , Chief, 2Q7n.
K i m b a l l post-office, 236.
F. J., 236.
Kingree, R . T , 381.
K i r b e y , L a u r a J., 361.
K i t e , A l f r e d , 209, 217, 218, 222.
A . P., 333.
Ash by, 221.
Belzora, 216, 220, 221.
D a n i e l , 209, 219.
D a v i d , 139.
E d d i e , 221, 209.
Eleanora, 209.
E n d o r a , 209.
Erasmus, 209.
George, 136.
George L . , 261, 308.
George W . , 209.
Isaac, 150.

(see

Jacob, 1122, 124, 132, 141, 142, 158,
162.
Jacob, Erasmus, 216, 220.
Jacob C , 380.
James, 352.
M i l l , T h e , 130.
Monument, T h e , 209.
N o a h and f a m i l y , 209, 215, 220, 221,
381.
Snowden, 221.
Thomas, 216.
V i c t o r i a , 220.
W m . C , 380.
W i l l i a m , Sr., — .
K l i n e , John, 259.


Klug, Rev. George, 284.
Samuel, 287.
Knight, E. L., 388.
John, 287.
Knight's Store, 263.
Koontz, Dr. Amos, 370.
Charles Edward, 372.
Clyde, 343.
Daniel, 1251, 223.
David, 254, 262, 381.
Elizabeth, 252.
Dr. F. P., 383.
Frank (cannery), 334.
George, 275, 282, 381.
Hubert, 385, 370.
Isaac, 149, 282, 371, 372, 381.
Sgt. Isaac Newton, 185, 371, 372.
James Thomas, 371.
James W., (I & II), 371.
Jacob, 283.
John Annalis, 283, 287, 381.
Elder John, will, 136, 138, 273, 274.
280, 281, 293, 371, 372.
John (2), 136, 283.
John of Cedar Creek, 284.
Joseph, 136, 155.
Joseph C., 125, 139, 145.
Joseph, Immigrant, 282, 276, 371.
Kathrina, 288.
Philip, will, 162.
Dr. W. A., 383.
W. T., 388.
Koontz and Summers, monument, 188.
Koontz's Church, 160.
Koontz-Shuler Cemetery, 281, 371.
Korea, 362.
Koyte, Gerhard, 264.

L

Lam, J. C., 381.
Lamb, Cletus, 61.
Lambert, Barbara, 323.
Darwin S., 323, 406.
William, 137, 144, 145.
Lambshem, 50.
Lancaster, Treaty of, 16.
Landrum, Charles S., 304, 306.
John, 62, 113.
Landholding Clause, 365.
Lane, Albert W., 350.
Lankford, C. C., 389.
Lassiter, J. R., 249.
Latshaw, Rev. B. B., 264.
Lauck, Edwin C., 225.
Edward W., 310, 322.
W. Carl, 319, 321, 322, 382.

Lauck (cont.)
Louise, pictures, 224.
Morgan A., 299.
Peter, 123, 139, 143, 148.
Dr. T. H., 383.
Mrs. W. C., 298, 300.
W. E., 300.
Laughton, Bessie Seibert, 78.
Hunter H., 74, 76, 78.
Miller, 70, 78.
Ruth Miller, 76, 78.
Laurance Hotel, 185, 318.
Laurie, John, 355.
Lawyer, Joseph, 167.
L. M., cannery, 334, 385.
Lawson, George, 270.
Leakesville, 234.
Leakesville Church, members of, 268.
Leber, Daniel, 46.
Mrs., 46.
Le Boeuf, Fort, 66.
Ledderer, Dr. John, 19, 20, 292.
Ledger, An Old, 385.
Lee, Gen. Charles, 85, 93.
George H., Attty., 122.
Gen. Harry, 118.
Julia, 352.
Leedy, Charles D., 76.
John, 324, 347.
Col. Robert F., Chap. XXI, 347, 353, 381, 382, 386.
Sarah Mauck, 348.
Lester, Edith E. K., 371, 387.
Lewis, Gen. Andrew, 1, 32, 92.
Mrs. Florence V., 215.
John F., 191, 224.
Samuel H., 123.
Spring, The, 39.
Thomas, 64.
Leicester, battle of, 10.
Library, Luray, 290, 357.
Lickliter, Jacob, 131, 152, 165.
John M., 169.
Licks, The, 117.
Lightning rods, 151.
Lillard, W. Ashby, 317.
Limair Sanatorium, 239.
Lincoln, President, 191, 245, 247.
Jacob, 76.
John, 76.
Lineberger, Paul M., 367.
Walter F., 367.
Linville Creek Church, 279.
Lionberger, Abraham, 139.
Barbara, 367, 369.
David, 76.
Lionberger (cont.)
Elizabeth, 95n.
Isaac, 125, 136, 141, 155.
John, 133, 141, 247, 150, 156, 157.
365, 366, 369.
Joseph, 131, 135.
Mary, 366, 367, 369.
Samuel, 135. Chap. XXI.
Lionbergers, The, 367.
Lions Club, The, 300.
Logan, 10.
C. C, 244.
Dr. H. M., 383.
Logan's Speech, 11.
Lomax, General, 175.
Long, Benjamin, 136, 140, 153, 158.
Carrie, 155.
E. B., 388.
Dr. Gen. H., 284, 387, 388.
219, 220, 258.
Dr. John F., 284, 384.
John Will, 62n.
Lee, 216, 337.
Michael, 222, 231.
Mary, (pen), 159.
Peter, 62n.
Philip, Sr., 38, 90, 247, 337.
Philip, (2), 62n.
Philip, 220, 221.
Philip (3), 62n.
Philip, The, Monument, 62n.
Paul, 38, 62n, 135, 139.
Reuben, 62n.
Reuben T., 306.
Robert, 147.
Susan Margaret, 62n.
Trenton, 62n.
William G., 62n, 333, 383.
Long Meadows, post-office, 234.
Long, post-office, 234.
Longs, The, 62n.
Long's Crossing, 234.
Long's Store, 112.
Lorain (Lorraine) Run, 109.
Louderback, C. C, 333, 383.
C. W., 316.
David, 125.
D. S., 383.
F. V., 333.
Louis, XIV, 106.
Lovell, John T., 199n.
Lucas, Charles, 317.
Henry, 262.
Hubert F., 334, 389.
J. Lynn, 386.
J. F., 235, 315, 327.
Simeon, 94.

"Lucknow," 190.
Lunenburg County, 61n.
Luray Advance, The, 322.
Airport, 333.
Carillon, 244.
Caverns, 4, 120, 206, discovered, 228.
College on Aventine Hill, 296.
College, 294.
Female Institute, 293.
founded, 96.
Gas and Electric Co., 304.
in France, 109.
in other States, 112, 275.
in 1845, 190.
in 1857, 320.
Inn, 157.
burnished, 291, 295.
Iron Company, 205.
its origin, 108.
Library, 357.
Military Academy, 295.
Museum, 302.
population of, 120.
Textile Corporation, 329.
Times, 321.
Valley Railroad, 206.
Luther, Martin, 293, 358.
Lutherans, 32n, 40, 278.
Lyle, Sarah, 361, 380.

M

McAllister, John, 153.
W. A., 389.
McClellan, General, 181.
McCullough, James C, 88.
McCullough, General, 181.
James, 165.
William G., 205.
McCoy (McKay), Jeremiah, 284.
McCook, James, 139.
McDaniel, Mary, 134.
McDonald, Sir Ramsey, 29, 247.
McDowell, battle of, 178, 192.
General, 187.
James, 165.
William G., 205.
McGowan, Henry, 135.
McInturff, Levi, 164.
Philip, 280.
McKay, Bridge, 136.
Corner, The, 300.
David, 131, 135, 136, 163, 330.
Elizabeth W., 324.
Index

McKay (cont.)
Enos, 102, 110, 131, 134, 135, 144, 150, 317, 350.
Henry, 385.
Mrs. Henry R., 76, 301, 323, 404.
Cpt. J. C., 186.
Jeremiah, 140, 284.
Mary Jane, 350.
Spring, The, 133.
Mr. K., 385.
McKay & Son, 385.
Elizabeth, 326.
Robert L., 321, 385.
McKim & Huffman, 385.
McLaughlin Ore Bank, The, 163.
McPherson, John, 381.
McNealy's Store, 300.
McNider, James, 232.
Stanley, 332.
McRae, Dr. M. E., 325.
Madison, President James, 275.
James, 64.
John, 64, 369.
Maggard, Isaac, 154.
Maher, Nicholas D., 203.
Mahone, Gen. William, 200, 200m.
Mammoth Cave, 210.
Manakin Town, 45, 106.
Manganese mines, 307.
Mann, Horace, 292.
Manor Mill, The, 304.
Mansion Inn, The, 318, 369.
Hotel, 318.
Manson, Carl, 344.
Map by Jefferson & Fry (1755), 65.
of Luray, The first, 101.
of Shenandoah Valley by Michel, 54.
March to Boston, 86, 87.
to Georgia, 86.
Marco Polo, 304.
Marie, Jacques, 107.
Marksville, 234.
Marlborough, 31.
Marr, Nancy, 156.
Marsh, Mary Hudson, 294.
Marshall, George C., 321.
George C., Jr., 321.
Cpt. James, 186.
John, 126.
Martin P., 379.
Mr., 214, 217.
George, 216, 217.
George, family of, 217.
Jarvis, 210, 216, 218.
Martin (cont.)
Jesse, 231.
John Joseph, 288.
William, 209, 215, 220, 221, 222.
Salley, 135, 138.
Marye, Augustus James, 107.
Frederick A., 133, 134, 153, 157, 158, 164, 356, 379.
George Thomas, Sr., 107, 119, 357.
George Thomas, Jr., 107, 110, 119, 357.
James, 106, 107, 354, 355n, 358.
Lace, The, 106.
Lucy, 107, 357.
Mary, 105.
Peter, 106, 107.
Simon B., 107, 119.
will, 157, 354.
William Staige, Jr., 107.
Willis Y., 107, 110, 156, 379.
Marye & Abbott, 364.
Marye & Almond, 357, 364, 365.
Maryes, The, 107, Chap. XXI, 356.
Mary's Rock, 248, 250.
Mash Head, 25, 28, 250.
Mash, The, 133.
Mason and Dixon Line, 10.
Mason, C. G., 347, Chap. XXI.
George, 36.
Mr., 214.
Masonic Lodges, 299, 300.
the Stone, 68.
Massanutten Bible, 49n.
Creek, 40, 65.
described, 47.
Gap, 40.
Mountain, 2, 4.
Monument, 38, 65.
Power Co., 303.
River, 48.
Settled, 38.
Settlers vote for Washington, 80.
Society, The, 301.
Valley, 3, 4, 111.
Valley in the Revolution, 82.
Village, 3.
"Massanutting Town," 39n, 40.
Massanetto, a poem, 297n.
Massawomacs, 9.
Mather, Stephen T., 216, 249.
Mauck and Blossers, 372.
Buford W., 378, 386.
Daniel, 283, 373.
David, 116.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

Mauck (cont.)
Henry, 88.
Joel, 177.
John P., 183.
John W., war diary, 176.
Mill, The, 139, 161.
Morgan, 116.
Post-office, 234.
Robert, 103, 116, 317.
Robert G., 171, 382.
Judge Roscoe J., 372.
and Wells, 318.
Dr. Wm. J., 372.
Mausoleum, The Jordan, 370.
May, H. M., 265n, 378.
Mayberry, Mr., 365.
Mayer, George, 288.
Mayes, John, 1135.
Mays, William, 135.
Mechanical Art, 59.
Meem, Gilbert, 369.
Dr. Russell, 369.
Meggard, Isaac, 154.
Meigs, Lt. John Roger, 173.
Menefee, M. J., 347, 378.
Mennonites proscribed, 47, 278, 367.
Methodists, 278.
Metz, Peter, 102, 110.
Mexican War, 164.
Border Boys, 347.
Meyer, Joseph, 171.
Miamis, 16.
Michel, Franz Ludwig, 22n, 41, 43, 46.
Michel's sketches, 43.
Journal, 44.
map, 54, 55n.
Milm's Gap, 25, 27.
Gap Pike, 208.
Gap Road, 157.
Milbourne, Mrs. Virginia S., 54.
Miles, General, 122.
Miley, David, 73.
Miley, Martin F., 72, 73.
Tobias, 73.
Milford, 149, 159.
battle of, 175, 236.
incorporated, 236n.
Mill Creek Church, 272, et seq.
Miller, Adam, 3, 11, 38, 40, 49, 50, 51, 368.
Adam, Jr., 51.
Barbara, 51.
Catherine, 51.

Miller (cont.)
Elizabeth, 49.
George II., 214.
Grover C., 377, 386.
Henry, 54.
John Adam, prophet, 51.
J. L., 264, 293.
John Jr., 383.
J. M., 253.
John Peter, 50, 308.
John Sr., 304.
Joseph, 100n.
Joseph S., 104.
Lewis, Ch. of, 138, 139.
Matthias, 139.
Ruth, 76.
Dr. W. H., 74, 76, 176, 384.
Wilbur H., 73 (see Mueller).
Millers, flour, in 1864, 171.
Mills and Millers (mentioned in Court Minutes)—m. signifies mill.
An Oil m., 153.
Almond, Wm. M., m. 152, 157, 162, 163.
Bluhaker's, John, m., 157.
Blosser's m., 157.
Center m., 158.
Forrer's m., 158.
Grove's m., 161.
Hite's m., 133.
Judd, Pearson, m., 157.
Kauffman's m., 176.
Kite's, George, m., 151.
Long, Isaac, m., 158.
Mohler's m., 169.
Price, George, m., 151, 161, 169.
Price's m., 150, 157, 158.
Printz's m., 169.
Shenk's m., 146.
Sommer's m., 163.
Sours, Philip, m., 156.
Stover, Daniel, m., 157, 162.
Strickler, John, m., 150.
Strickler, Daniel, m., 161.
Mills in 1885, 312-316.
flour, 311.
Millford, incorporated, 236n.
Millwrights, 171.
Milnes and Johns, 197.
John, 226.
Mary Chadwick, 247.
Town of, 196, 197, 224.
William, Sr., 226.
William Jr., 196, 197.
sketch, 224n, 247n.
Milroy, General, 178.
Mims, J. R., 244.
Mimslyn Hotel, 318.
Index

Mims (cont.)
  John W., 318.
  Ralph, 318.
Mingo Indians, The, 16.
Mire, Jacob, 233.
Misson, 959.
Mississippi River, 8.
Missouri Question, The, 191.
Modern Woodmen, 301.
Modisett, Ella, 369.
  James, 100, 104, 107, 357, 380, 379.
  Staige Hite, 106, 107, 259, 333, 357, 369, 370.
Modisettes, The, 357.
Moffett, Rev. Anderson, 75, 273, 274, 293.
  Horatio G., 147.
Mohawk Valley, 13.
Mohler, Jacob, 267.
Monday Club, 297, 297n.
Monongahela Church, 264.
Monocacy, battle of, 184.
Monroe, President, 306.
  "Mons Car Reg," 25.
Montezumas, 9, 164.
Montgomery, J. E. C., 352.
Monument, Summers and Koontz, 189.
Moore, Samuel, 225, 365.
  Moore and others store, 141.
Moravians, 278.
Morris, H. B., 389.
  Morrison, C. C., 388.
  Horace T., 204.
  Col. James H., 295.
  Louise, 352.
  Mrs. Wilson, 352.
Moser, George, 330.
Mossy Creek, furnace, 226.
Morz, John, 288.
  Mr. Calvary Church, 284.
Mount George, 35.
  Spotswood, 35.
  Salem Church, 145, 152.
  "Mount Prospect," 152, 153, 161.
  "Mountain View," 74, 75, 76.
  mill, 79.
Moyer Bros. Cannery, 334.
  Henry C., 171.
  Mr., 52.
  W. T., cannery, 333.
Mühlenberg, Frederick A., 87.
  Henry, 87.
  Dr. Henry Melchior, 87.
  Rev. Peter, 84, 91, 92.
Mullen, G. K., 237.
Mumaw, George, 144.
Mundell, John, 97, 235, 364.
  Mundellsville, 97, 104, 362.
  Munger, Joseph, 216.
  Munson, C. B., Jr., 387.
  Muskingum, 13.
  Musselman, Esther, 365, 366.
  Joseph, 130.
  Mutual Telephone Co., 307.

N

Naked Creek Mining Corp., 307.
Name of Fincastle changed, 307.
of Dunmore changed, 83.
Napoleon, 51.
Naslund, Dr. E. G., 384.
Nassau-Siegen, 32.
National Park, The Shenandoah, 246.
  Souring Society, 30.
Naturalization Certificate, 49.
Nauman, Mrs. Edward, 209.
  Hiram, 216.
  Jake, 217.
  Kate, 217.
  Reuben, 380.
Naylor, Hugh E., 249.
Needles, Arthur C., 203.
Neff, Col. John Francis, 187.
  "Ne plus ultra," 24.
Neuse River, 42.
Nevsky, Alexander, Order of, 357.
Newman, James, 381.
  John G., 375, 386.
  Samuel, 239.
  New Market Academy, 296.
  Gordonsville Pike, 40.
  Polytechnic Institute, 296.
  Sperryville Pike, 40.
Newport, 58, 66, 234.
  Power Plant, 318.
Newton, Rev. R. Exton, 261.
Ni, The River, 23n.
Nichodemus, 326n.
Nicholas, George, 205.
Norfolk & Western Railroad, 5, 200.
Northcott, Col. T. C., 239, 244, 245.
  Bell Brown, 244.
Northern Neck, The, 56.
Novel, A, by M. M. Shipe, 78.
Nowman, John, 265.
Noyes, James B., 319.
Null, William, 52.
Nuncupative will, 149, 155.

O

Oak Hill, 236.
Oath to support C. S. A., 159.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

O'Farrell, Chas. T., 377.
O'Neal, James R., 377.
objects in Indian mounds, 344.
Ochre mine, 233, 307, 308.
Ochs, Rudolph, 42.
Offessa, Chief, 16.
Offenbacker, Fred., 125, 136.
Officers (1863), 170.
Oneseth, General, 53.
Oil mill, 353.
Oklahoma, 12.
Old Chapel, 258.
Older, Ulysses, 300.
Omahas, 17.
One cent damages, 146.
Oneida, 130.
"Opequon, battle of," 186.
Orange & Alexandria Ry., 200.
Order No. 89, 173n.
Ordinance of 1787, 255n.
Ordinary, 146.
Orkney Springs, 30.
Orr, speaker, 319.
Ophans, 17.
Otter, 26.
Overall, Elias, 130, 147, 257, 386.
Isaac, 153, 236.
Elizabeth, 138.
Otter, 26.
Pendleton, Mrs., 349.
Penn, William, 86.
Pennsylvania Pilgrim, 49.
Pennybacker, Benj., 99.
Pennypacker, Judge, 277.
Pension Act, 1838, 160.
Perry, Mrs., 319.
Petefish, C. E., 381.
Petersburg, Battle of, 184.
Petill, William, 267n.
Postoffice, Court of, 134n.

Page boys 1st in Gettysburg, 185.
Page county (cont.)
in Civil War, 160.
James, 138.
John, 1, 50.
Mann, 155, 137, 138.
Colored Mann, 138n.
Memorial Hospital, 301.
Milling Co., 317.
Newspapers, 319, 320.
News and Courier, 321, 323.
Power Company, 303.
Valley Courier, 319.
Valley National Bank, 332.
Index

Petition to C. S. A., 170.
of 1728, 287.
Philips, Rev. Ernest A., 282.
Charles, 325.
William B., 149.
Phlegar, Archer, 382.
Phineas, 17.
Pick, Mrs. Willie, 325.
Pierce, President, 234.
Pietism, 278.
Pig-iron, 227.
Pillory, 149.
Pioneer Monument, 3.
Pipe, long stemmed, 340.
Pisgah National Forest, 27.
Pistole, 35n.
Ptman, Rev. R. H., 280, 301.
Pitt Spring, 227.
Pittsylvania County, 1.
Pleasant Run Church, 274, 358.
Pocahontas, Statue of, 350.
Po, The river, 23n.
Poets, 297.
Point Pleasant, 1, 10, 13, 82.
Poisel, Sebastian, 160.
Police, special, 169.
Pollock, George W., 165, 246, 249.
Poor House Farm, 162.
Pon, Adam, 255.
Catherine, 367.
Poop, General, 181.
Popham, Grace, 372.
Port Republic, battle of, 1380.
Postmaster General, 31.
Postoffices, old, 233-236, 363.
Pottery, 327.
Potts, John R., 335n.
Propes, H. H., 309.
Propst, Martin, 156.
Prout, 153.
"Prospect House," 200.
Purcell, James, 224.
Presbyterian, 227.
Presgraves, A. R., 236.
James M., 266, 300.
Price, Abraham, 156.
Adam, 52.
Anne Catherine, 31.
Caroline V. Long, 62n.
Charles D., 61, 333, 337, 383.
Charles D., Sr., 254.
Charles H., 290.
Elizabeth, 367.
George, 133, 162, 164, 233, 380.
Henry, 233.
Joel, 142, 211.
Price (cont.)
J. S., 296.
J. M., 378.
Joseph, 224.
Lillian, 325.
Mrs. Mattie, 216.
Peter, 133, 162, 164.
sheriff, 157, 380.
Samuel J., 159.
Gen. Sterling, 62n.
Dr. Vance, 384.
Primogeniture, 89.
Prince, David, 146.
John, 145, 167.
Printz, Aaron, 314.
Abraham, 135.
Benjamin, 164.
Church, 235.
D. Jerome, 335n.
Godlove, 94.
Capt. George, 93.
Isaiah, 327.
John S., 342.
Joseph, 93, 131.
Leonard, 260.
Mill in the Dell, 236.
Peter, 77, 235.
postoffice, 236.
William, 171.
Prison, bounds, 194n, 153n.
Pritchett, Miss Ida, 234.
Proctor, Henry, 103.
Propes, H. H., 309.
Propst, Martin, 156.
Ruben, 153.
Quaker schools for Indians, 44.
Quakers, 12, 89, 278.
proscribed, 277.
Quarles, Edwin, 297n.
Quarter Century Club, 306.
Queen Ann, 31, 32, 46.
Quicksand, 24, 25.
Quicksilver, 26.
Quintrell, James, 381.
Rader's Company, Michael, 389.
Ramie, Louis, 165.
Rankin, Dr. H. L., 384.
Read, Ada, 352.
Reamer, John W., 380.
Reid, Willie, 352.
Renolds, Victor, 362.
William, 362.
Resaca de la Palma, 347.
Rhodes, W. L., 388.
Richey, S. J., 378, 386.
Rinehart, F. G., 386.
Rivercomb, Sarah, 116.
Riverdale Cannery, 334.
River traffic, 194.
Roadcap (Rothgeb), David, Jr., 135.
(Rothgeb), George, 135, 144.
(Rothgeb), Mary, 135.
Roadcap's execs., 135.
Road petition (1740), 65.
Roads of Page Co., 379.
Roads (Rhodes modern spelling).
Ann, 71, 75, 365, 366.
Barbara, 75.
Daniel, 71, 76.
Eliza, 76, 75, 76.
Esther, 70n, 71, 75.
Jacob, 162.
Jane, 88.
John, 61, 60, 81, 273.
John H., 75, 121, 103, 122, 132, 133, 380.
John of Joseph, 75, 365.
Joseph, 71.
Joseph, Sr., 103.
Joseph, William, 72m, 76.
Joseph, II, and III, 75, 76.
Joseph, II, estate, 76.
Massacre, The, 69.
Michael, captive, 71, 73, 76.
Monument, 71.
Nancy Ann, 76.
Noah, 76.
Susan, 71, 75, 77, 365.
Roads and Almond Cemetery, 75, 79.
Roberts, John H. (pen.), 145.
Robertson, A. William, 398.
Edwin S., 249.
James C., 170, 266, 377, 380.
Col. William, 36.
Dr. William M., 160, 380, 381, 383.
Robinson, James T., 328.
Robinson (cont.)
Joshua L., 386.
William, 325, 388.
Rockingham County, 1.
Rodeheffer, Adam, 156.
Roebliing, Mrs. Florence, 325.
Rogers, 224.
Charles, 210, 217.
Mr., 213n.
W. N., 387.
Rohr, W. S., 319.
Pearl, 353.
Rollins, Dr. Edward A., 199n.
Roosevelt, President F. D., 29, 247.
Theodore, 31, 191.
Rorer Iron Works, 197.
Rose, Henry, 102, 131, 139.
Ross, Frank B., 334.
Gen. Thomas L., 186.
William M., 308, 374.
"Roswell," 138n.
Rotary Clubs, 299.
Rothgeb, Abraham, 259.
Clyde, 38.
Edward E., 290.
George, 259.
Isaac, 158, 161, 281.
John Jacob, 259.
Mary, 39.
Peter, 259.
Ray, 317.
Regina, 262.
Solomon, D., 171.
(See Roadcap.)
Roudabush, Avis, 218.
H. E., 333.
John Calvin, 316.
Miller E., 144, 305, 317, 318, 319, 333.
Roush Family, The, 89.
Royer, Rev. Donald, 258.
Rudaceville, Philip, 317.
Rudebush, Emanuel, 264n.
Rude Hill, 189.
Ruffner, Benjamin, home, 114, 339.
Barbara, 116.
Charles Shumway, 362.
Christine, 116.
George Marcy, 354, 356.
David, 292, 361.
Emanuel, 94, 115, 275, 367.
Elizabeth, 116.
Elizabeth, dau. of Peter, 116.
Col. Ernest, 373.
Esther, 116.
Eve, 372.
Harrison, 155, 160, 161, 362.
Index

Ruffner (cont.)
Isaac, 100, 101, 102, 104, 105, 116, 365.
J. Bedinger, 281.
Jacob D., 309, 354n.
Jacob W., 108, 354n.
Juhn, 116, 152, 354n.
John W., Sheriff, 378, 386.
Jonas, 98, 100, 104, 105.
grave, 108.
Joseph, Sr., home, 114, 118, 225, 292, 361.
Joshua, 116, 354n.
Gen. Lewis, 361, 362.
Mark, 134, 135, 156, 138, 139, 147, 151, 169, 170, 234, 378.
Mary, 107, 116, 345n, 361.
M. E., 387.
Molly T., 116.
Nancy, 116.
Philip, 167.
description of, 108.
Peter, Jr., 104, 356.
Reuben, 71, 167, 339, 354n.
Robert, 144.
S. I., 360.
Wm. L. of Jonas, 104, 116.
Ruffners, The by Marrye, 358.
Ruffner's Cave, 238, 241.
Ruffners of Kanawha—
Ruffner, Col. David, 117.
Dr. Henry, 117, 292, 361, 362.
Joseph, 117.
Gen. Lewis, 117.
Dr. William H., 292, 361.
Tobias, 117.
Rumsey, James, 239.
Rural Free Delivery, 233.
Rust, C. B., 194.
George W., 206, 382.
Lena C., 297n.

S

Salt industry, 118, 361.
Salt peter caves, 242, 243.
Salyards, Joseph, 293.
Sampson, Joseph, 88.
Samuels, Green B., 130, 155, 156, 159, 375, 377, 386.
Samuels, Joseph II., 125.
Sanders, Carl, 347.
Sands, Joseph II., 205, 232, 234.
Sandy Hook, 62n, 105n, 315.
Sanford, Jon B., 131.
Santiago, postoffice, 235.
Saunders, Katherine S. K., 76, 250.
W. C., 77.
Savane, 23.
Sawmill, Adam Painter's, 153.
Scalawags, 192.
Scalp bounties, human, 67.
Scalps, fox, 150.
wolf, 150.
Scari, James, 133.
Schaub, G., Pastor, 30.
Schedule, Ry. (1879), 196.
Schiller, 106.
School Commissioners, 133.
Supt., 379.
public in Va., 285.
law, The free, 292.
Schools of Page Co., 290.
one-room, 290, 291.
first State Supt., 292.
high, 296.
private, 296.
Schreisheim, 51.
Schwarbuck, Rev. John, 284.
Schwartz, Nathan, 352.
Schwarzenbach Co., 327.
Alfred, 330, 331.
Dr. Alfred, Jr., 331.
Edwin, 331.
Robert, 330.
Johannes, 330.
Schwartzennau Baptists, 278.
Schwenckfelders, 278.
Seakford, Jacob R., 194n, 215, 325.
John, 220, 265n.
Newton, 194n.
Seal, Isaac, 252.
Walter, 252.
of Virginia, 49.
Seawright, John, 64n.
Secession Convention, 191.
Sidwicky, Benjamin, 132, 163, 266.
George W., 167, 267.
G. William, 332.
Nathan T., 378.
Seekford, Adam, 194.

Mrs., 218.

Seitz, Lewis, 256, 275.

Selzer, Henry, 95, 145.

Matthias, 38, 145.

Selzer's ford, 95, 209.

Semple's Hist. of Baptist Church, 279.

Sendlinger (?), John, 171.

Senea, The, 17.

Senedos, The, 9, 343.

Servetus, 47.

Sevier, Gen. John, 92.

Sewance, 9.

Sexton Shelter, 249.

Shackamaxon, Treaty of, 12, 13, 16.

Shaffer, Jacob, 286.

Shandelson, Charlotte, 326.

S. S., 389.

Shandelson & Sons, 365.

Shaver, Claude, 334.

Shawnee chiefs, 14.

Shawnee mission, 14.

Shawnee newspaper, 14.

River, 14.

Shawnee Springs, 7.

Shawnee, The, 7, 8, 10, 143.

Shenor, Jacob, 98.

Sheible, George, 288.

Shell, unexploded, 176.

Shenandoah Advance, The, 322.

County founded, 1.

Shenandoah Advance, The, 322.

Flour Mill, 318.

Furnace, 98.

Iron Works, 212, 214, 227, 228.

Knitting Mills, 338.

Municipal Power Plant, 302.

Magazine, 323.

National Park, 246.

River, 5, 40.

River Power Co., 201.

Town of, 123, 129, 236.

Valley discovered, 12.

Shenandoah Valley Railroad, 194, 199, 202, 205.

Shenandoah Valley Railroad, 194, 199, 202, 205.

Shenon, 230.

Shenk, Ambrose Broot, 187.

Ambrose Lee, 187.

Ann, 151.

Carl, 354.

Isaac, 135.

James, Big Spring, 191.

John, 185.

John, Big Spring, 135.

children, 151, 154.

John P., 171, 254, 315.

Shenk (cont.)

Newton, 148.

William, 254.

Shenk's Mill, 146.

Sheridan's raid, 173.

ride, 174.

Sheriffs, 378.

Sherman, S. G., 306.

John H., 335.

Sherry, Dr., M., 384.

Shickhamany (Chickahominy), 20.

Shields, General, 222.

Shipes, Adonijah, 77.

A, 342.

Blanch, 77.

H., 204.

Mrs. M. M., 77.

Mrs. William, 78.

Shipley, Richard, 161.

Shirley, Martin, 381.

Thomas, 161.


Shoemakers (1864), 171.

Shomo, William H., 171.

Short, Amos (?), 171.

Short, Rev. J. F., 255.

William, 131, 153.

Shotwell, E. S., 169.

Shouse, Dr. S. S., 325.

Shrewsbury, Ann, 367.


B. C., 333, 384, 388.

Elbert, 281, 371.

Elizabeth, 51.

Florence, 301.

George, 148.

Michael, 187.

Michael, 52, 147, 152.

P. N., 235.

Postoffice, 235.

Shuler-Koontz Cemetery, 190.

Shuler's carding machine, 152, 153.


(Sibert, Seibert)

Sibert, Henry, 119.

- Henrietta, 239.

Sibert, Henry, 119.

- Henrietta, 239.

James, 239.

John M., 114.

Joseph E., 203.

Joseph R., 336.

Mary Ann, 356.

Sibert, Henry, 239.

Sill, Harold, 205.

Silver ore, 316, 54.

Singing Tower, 243.

Sinkholes, 243.

Sittington's Hill, 178.

Six Nations, The, 13, 143.
Index

Skelton, Isaac, 102.
Larkin, 309.
E. L., 388.
Sketches by Michel, 224, 42.
Skyland, postoffice, 236.
Hotel, 248.
Skyline Drive, 28, 29.
Slave, banished from U. S., 134.
held as, 163.
freed by deed, 157.
ships, 46.
Slavery in Ohio, 255n.
and White House Ch., 275.
Slaves of Gibbons, 363.
emancipation of, 119.
in Massanutten Valley, 90.
Slusher, Asahel, will, 162, 257.
Dallas, 185.
George B., 380.
Wm. D., 380.
Smith, Abraham, 133.
Austin, 36.
Benton, 394.
Blackburn, 383.
Creek, 39.
Creek, Ch., 279.
Judge Daniel, 163, 375.
Francis L. Att'y, 122, 133, 147, 153, 155.
Dr. Fred L., 384, 388.
Gabriel, 150.
H. C., 388.
John, 133.
Mrs. Laura Fulton, 325.
Matthew, 388.
Dr. Ray, 253.
Tazwell, 171.
William, 268.
W. D., 377.
Smoot, Henry, 133.
H. J., 224, 260, 271, 310, 383.
Snyder, David B., 386.
Daniel, 265.
Henry, 288.
Soldiers' names on church wall, 259.
Solomon, Joel, 125, 133.
Somers, Andrew L., 235n.
Philip, 133.
Reuben, 271.
Somers' Mill, 133, 163.
(Sours-Sowers)
Sours, A. J., 255n.
Balzer, 165.
"Chapultepec," 164.
Henry, 165.
Monroe, 308.
Mary (pen), her ch., 166.

Sours (cont.)
Philip, 156.
Samuel S., 165.
Samuel W., 165.
Southside Railroad, 201.
Speedwell Chaefey, 98n.
Spengler, Lemuel, 165.
Phil., 369.
Spillman, John, 288.
Spindle, Abraham, 103.
Daniel, 103.
H. H., 271.
C. M., 311.
Daniel, 155, 156.
Dr. Homer, 304.
Jacob, 95n.
Johannes, 358.
Dr. J. L., 384.
Dr. J. Vincent, 299, 384, 388.
Col. Mann, 163, 169, 171, 187, 370.
Spotswood, 28, 33, 43, 282, 287, 288.
and Knights, 31.
Spotswood's mine, 40.
iron workers, 276, 382.
Spratley, Lucie, 297n.
Sprinkel, Carroll, 385.
Dr. W. B., 385.
Squirrels, 25.
Staige, Eratia Marie Ann, 106.
Stalagmite-Stalactite, 241.
Staling, Mr., 214.
Stamping grounds, 111.
Stanley Flour Mill, 318.
Floyd, 233.
founded, 232.
Herald, 328n.
Stark County, Ohio, 94.
Mr. Att'y, 159.
"State Rights," 190.
Stations on N. & W. Ry., 237.
Staunton, 390.
Stebbens, Benton P., 238.
Steele, David, 145.
Edward T., 199n.
Steinman, Joseph, 360 (Steiman).
Steinmetz, Dr. H. G., 325.
Step, P. J., 289.
Step (?), Samuel, 171.
Stephens, Gen. Adam, 92.
Lewis, 284.
Sterrett, Mr., 98n.
Stevens, C. J., 224.
Stewart, A. T., 349.
Buchanan & Co., 170.
James E., 376.

Stickley, Benj., 369.
Eliz., 369.
Regina, 369.

Stillwell, Virginia, 381.
Stirewalt, Rev. J. C., 263.
Stocking, Bessie, 371.
Stocks, 149n.
Stoever, Christian, 264n.
Stombock, George, 308.

Stone boy returns to Indians, 68.
Church, Augusta, 64n.
House, 64.
John, 62n.
Ludwig, 38.

Stoneburner, Mary Ann, (pen), 163.
Stoneburner, Mary Ann, (pen), 163.
Stoneburner, Mary Ann, (pen), 163.

Stone Man Postoffice, 235.
Peak, 248, 250.

Stone Run, 39.

Store at Mundellsville, 363.

Stover, Rev. John Casper baptizes child
at St. Peter's, 51.
Major Joshua, 183.

(Stovers of Augusta County)
Abraham, 64n, 369.
Daniel, 65n.
Ida Elizabeth, 65n.
Jacob (1777-1851), 64n.
Joseph, 65n.
J. Worth, 65n.
Margaret, 64n.
Simon P., 65n.
Stoverstown, 359.

Stratton, Charles Sherwood, 302.
Strayer, John, 150.
Coffman & Evans, 365.

Stoverstown, 359.

Stover, Rev. John Casper baptizes child
at St. Peter's, 51.
Major Joshua, 183.

(Stovers of Augusta County)
Abraham, 64n, 369.
Daniel, 65n.
Ida Elizabeth, 65n.
Jacob (1777-1851), 64n.
Joseph, 65n.
J. Worth, 65n.
Margaret, 64n.
Simon P., 65n.
Stoverstown, 359.

Stratton, Charles Sherwood, 302.
Strayer, John, 150.
Coffman & Evans, 365.

Stream capture, 6n.
Strocker, Abraham, pioneer, 38, 48, 60.

(Stovers of Grot Stover, 369.)
Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.

Stover, John, 136.
Stover, John, 136.
Index
439

Strickler (cont.)
Joseph T., of Egypt, 79.
Leo L., 333.
Mckendra, 267.
Martin, 139, 151, 234, 262n, 379.
Mary, 72, 74, 75, 370.
Mary K., 298.
Nancy or Ann, 72, 74, 75.
Owen M., 333, 388.
Philip, 187.
Raymond, 61.
Rebecca, 161.
Eld. Reuben T., 61, 280.
Sarah, 88.
Samuel Wellington, 187.
Dr. William Maberry, 187.
Samuel, 381.
Dr. S. Vernon, 385.
Thompson C., 380.
Strole, Alfred E., 171.
Jacob, 122, 124, 133, 134, 148, 155, 158, 159, 162, 380, 381.
John, 159, 380.
Strother, J. F., 386.
Stuart, Alexander H. H., 191.
Sula, 27.
Sullivan, A. S., 388.
Koonitz Monument, 388.
Lewis, 99n.
Rebecca, 372.
Sumpter, Rev. E. E., 254.
Surveyors, 379.
Susquehannas, 343.
Suwannee River, 8.
Swank, Ward, 383.
Swartz, Catherine (Mrs. M. O.), 301.
Rev. Harry C., 260.
Swedes Church, old, 285.
Swettam, J. M., 332, 386.
Swift Run Gap, 33.
Swinefoot, John, 327.
Swiss emigration, 46, 47.
Guards, 48.
Settlers, 42.
Sword of Joseph Roads, 74.
Switzerland, 387.

T

T. A. The River, 23n.
Talbot, Governor, 21.
Levi, 152.
Talbot, George, 326.
Taliaferro, General, 177, 183.
Tannery, The Virginia Oak, 334.
Tanyards, 308.
Tarleton, General, 90.

Tavern rates, 136.
Taylor Bell Foundry, 244.
James, 36.
Rev. Thornton H., 171.
Zachary, 166, 347.
Zachariah, 155.
Tecumseh, Chief, 9, 10.
Telephone service, 306.
Tell, William, 48.
Temple, Dr. Henry W., 246, 249.
Tenth Legion of Liberty, 90, 293.
Tenth Legion papers, 382.
Tenth Legion, The, burned, 172.
Tenth Reg. of the 9th Legion, 183, 184.
Ten-plate stove, 135.
Testerman, Virgil L., 326.
Thanksgiving (1862), 182.
Tharp, Thomas, 142, 155, 162, (pen), 388.
Thomas, ch. of, 162.
Tharp, William H., 169.
Tharps, many names, 168.
Theatres, 318.
Thomas, Charles W., 199.
F. W., 125.
George T., 150.
Helen Marye, 357.
W. D., 357.
Thompson, Eld. E., 257.
Dr. John F., 161, 383.
John J., 141, 142, 353, 380.
Julia T., 358.
Thornton, Francis, 112.
River, 113.
Tinners in 1864, 171.
Tippecanoe, 13.
Tobin, Jonathan, ch., 133, 134.
Tobin & Forrer, 146.
Toll at Thornton's Gap, 100n.
Tom Thumb, 302.
Toms Brook, 16.
Tories, 90.
Totoposoma River, 23.
Towns, villages and postoffices, 224.
Townsend-Compton, 286.
Trappe Church, The, 285.
Travers, Wm. H., 199n, 228.
Treasurers of County, 378.
Tredegar Iron Works, 98n.
Trent River, 42.
Trial of Captain and Martin, 160.
of Dan, 134.
of Joe, 134.
Trout, Dr. Clinton W., 384.
Trout, Henry S., 199.
Tubal-Cain, 288.
Tucker, Helen, 107.
Rev. J. E., 389.
A Short History of Page County, Virginia

W

Waff, Dr. J. J., 384.
Wagggner, Capt., 68.
Wagner, Charles, 333.
Wagon Makers, 171.
Wahmona, Indian maiden, 297n.
"Wall Brook," 62n.
Wall, Mrs. Robert, 299.
Annie, 295.
A. V., 233, 379.
J. C., 307.
James H., 266.
Mrs. Lelia, 301.
Col. Samuel T., killed, 183.
Wallter, S. Gardener, 383.
Walter, James, 153.
Janet, 262.
Lauck, 386.
S. Lynn, 332, 378, 386.
Moses, 167.
M. L., 383.
R. M., 380.
Samuel, 386.
& Smoot, 386.
Wampler, Dr. Fred, 324, 325.
Wapatha, Chief, 16.
Warren, Henry, 380.
Washington, a candidate, 80.
Booher T., 118, 362.
College, 292, 361.
Maj. George, 318, 68, 106.
General, 61.
Samuel, 63.
Warren, 63.
Water Power, early, 57.
System of Luray, 309.
Wateree, 27.
Waters, Stanfield, 159.
Watkins, David, 144, 266.
Watson, John W., 167, 266, 377.
R. E., 357.
Wayland, Dr. John W., 110, 406.
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, 12.
Weakley, Epp, 251.
Weaver, Aubry C., 383.
Charles, 133.
Floyd W., 377.
James W., 169.
Tillman, 288.
William, 103.
Webster, James, 1941.
Weekly Union, The, 322.
Weiner, H. E., 335n.
Index

Welfly, John, 214, 316.
Mr., 332.
Dr. H. C., 383.
Wells, M. C., 389.
William, 146.
Wesley, John, 278.
West Indies, 134.
Mountain, 20, 24.
Mr., 103, 215, 230.
Wharton, Dr. H. M., 294, 300, 379.
Wheat, Charles, 176.
value of, 141.

Whig and Democrat, 162.
Whipping post, 149.
Whiskey in flood, 363.
Whitefield, 279.
White, Lucy Gordon, 324.
Dr. M. J. W., 299, 301, 383.
Peter, 365.
R. M., 266, 279.
White House Bridge, 38, 61.
Church, 118, 120, 365, 368.
The, 152.
White Oak Canyon, 248.
Run, 36n, 40.
Whiting, Ann Taloe, 139.
Ellen T., 146.
Harriet, 139.
John R., 100, 108, 104, 105, 139, 146.
Whitmore, W. P., 326.
Whittle, Rev. Dennis, 299.
"Whosoever Farm," 294.
Wickham, General, 175.
Wiggins, Billy, 323.
Wild-cat, 25.
Wild, Henry, 133.
Letty, 133.
Will, J. Everett, 386.
William and Mary College, 22n.
Williams, Isaac, 387.
Rev. Jesse, 270.
Joel, 103.
John, 122, 123, 140, 146, 151, 266.
Philip, Jr., Atty., 122, 130.
Williams' Waggon Shop, 365.
Willey, Waitman T., 225n.
Willis, James S., 250.
Willow Grove Mill, 97, 114.
Winchester, battle of, 184.
Windle, Temple, 103.
Wine, D. P., 247, 249.
John, 257.
Winkfrieid, 48.
Winkler, Caroline, 269.
Withers, Ann, 348.
Wolf, Dr. Alfred L., 224n, 384.
Woman's Club, 298.
The Junior, 299.

Wood, Abraham, 22n.
Benjamin H., 123, 157.
Edward W., 380.
Col. James, 80.
James R., 378, 381.
J. W., 378, 381.
Nehemiah, 361, 371.
T. L., 224.
Vincent, 134.
Virginia, 294.

Woodman, Philadelphia, 368.
Woodstock Speech, 84.
Woodward, J. M., 234n.
Mark, 386.

Wolves, 26.
Work, Hubert, 246, 249.
Wreck on railroad, 231.

Wright, A. G., 290.
Francis E., 387.
Louis B., 36n.
William, 131, 142, 144, 351, 353.
Wm. H., 347.
Wyanot Cave, 240.
Wyandots, 13, 16, 17.
Wyoming Valley, 13.

Y

Yadkin River, 368.
Yager Building, The, 300.
George W., 261.
Mary Overall, 369.
Nicholas, 288.
N. W., 133, 140, 146, 177, 150, 154,
300, 326, 370, 380.
& Spitler, 162.
W. O., 76, 190, 326, 378, 379, 382.
Yager's Spring, 98, 112, 115.
Yakimas, 17.
Yardsick, 3.
Yates, Benjamin, 131, 135, 143.
Charles, 258n.
Charles M., 106.
Edwin G., 258n.
Paul, 258n, 280.
Wasyield, 185.
Y. M. C. A. at Luray, 296.
at Shenandoah, 297.
York River, 22, 23.
Youghiohaney River, 8.
Young, Edwin, 90, 381.
George, 131, 144, 266.
Robert, 293.
Yowell, Marshall, 367.
Yucatan, 9.

Z

Zane, Isaac, 93.
Zepp, W. C., 335n.
Addenda

In lists of Tithes for Lunenburg County, Virginia, for the year 1748 is found the name of Jacob Stober and for the year 1750 is the name Jacob Stofo, with one tithe only in each case. This in all probability is our Jacob Stover, Jr. of Massanutten.  
(See ante, p. 64n.)  (See lists of Tithes of Lunenburg County, Virginia, 1748-1783 by Landon C. Bell, 1931.)